



CASTLE CRAIG

A residential clinic,
under specialist medical direction,
for the treatment of alcoholism
and other drug dependencies.

Recognised by
major medical insurers.
Prime and extra contractors
to the NHS.

Emergency admissions are
accepted.

For further details
and information on admissions
including
NHS cases, please contact:

The Medical Director,
Castle Craig,
Blyth Bridge,
West Linton,
Peeblesshire EH46 7DH.

RENEWAL CLINICS LIMITED
CASTLE CRAIG



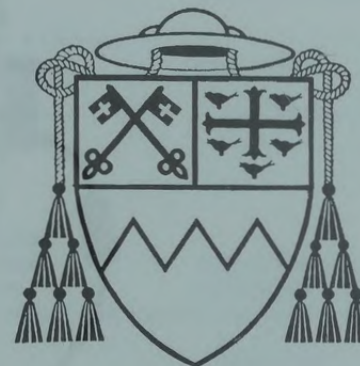
TELEPHONE:
01721 752625

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

SPRING 1998

VOLUME 103

PART I



Editor:
Rev J. FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription	£10.00
Single copy	£ 5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766867; Fax: 01439 788770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J. Felix Stephens OSB (H61),
St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS.
Tel: 01925 635664. Fax: 01925 411830.

Business communications should be sent to Graham Sasse, Development Office,
Ampleforth College, York YO62 4EY.

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,
Rev Francis Dobson OSB, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN.

Printed in England by Knight & Willson Ltd., Units 14&15, Ashbrooke Park,
Parkside Lane, Leeds LS11 5SF

CONTENTS

Catholic Independent Schools Conference	
Introduction	<i>Leo Chamberlain OSB</i> 1
Learning how to unlearn	<i>President Mary McAleese</i> 2
Education, community and the digital revolution	<i>Baroness Hogg</i> 12
The Priesthood and Parish Life – Three Insights	
An 'oldie'	<i>Benedict Webb OSB</i> 20
What priesthood has meant to me	<i>Bonaventure Knollys OSB</i> 23
A first experience	<i>Oliver Holmes OSB</i> 29
Book Reviews:	
Gregory's Angels by Gordon Beattie OSB	<i>Brian Plumb</i> 33
A Spring Selection from Darton, Longman Todd	<i>The Editor</i> 35
Community Notes	<i>ed Anselm Cramer OSB</i> 42
Barts in Wartime	<i>Benedict Webb OSB</i> 49
God or Mammon: A Christian approach to business	<i>Jack Mahony SJ</i> 54
Old Amplefordian News:	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB (D57)</i> 71
Obituaries	..... 71
OA Notes	..... 87
The School:	
Officials, Formalities	<i>ed Hugh Codrington</i> 110
University Entrants	<i>ed David Billett</i> 117
Common Room	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB</i> 117
Headmaster's Lectures: 17th Season	<i>ed Francis Dobson OSB</i> 117
Activities	<i>ed Andrew Doe</i> 119
Music and Theatre	..... 129
Sport	<i>ed Geoffrey Thurman</i> 137
Ampleforth College Junior School	<i>ed Jeremy Sierla OSB</i> 160

PHOTOGRAPHS

Catholic Independent Schools' Conference:

Visit of the President of the Republic of Ireland frontispiece

Father Leo, President McAleese, Dermot St.J. Gogarty 2

Hamish Farquharson (T), Patrick Kennedy (D), Justin Costello (D) with
President McAleese 11

Statue of St Benedict 43

OAs:

Ian Ogilvie 71

Sir Nigel Marsden Bt 73

Richard Freeman-Wallace 76

Philip Scott 77

Thomas Hubbard 82

Robert Nairac 106

School:

CCF: Colts Canter Winning Team 120

Duke of Edinburgh's Award: Award winners 123

Rugby: 1st XV 138

Mouseman Visitor Centre

KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture maker's who's craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over

VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES
Easter to October
10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily
(Closed Mondays)



SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES
All year round
Mon-Thur 8.00am - 5.00pm, Fri 8.00am - 3.45pm
Sat 10.00am - 12.00 noon

Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.
Mouseman Visitor Centre

Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218



Visit of the President of the Republic of Ireland.

From left: E. Barrington (Irish Ambassador), Father Leo, President Mary McAleese, Dermot St.J. Gogarty (Chairman, Catholic Independent Schools' Council), Father Abbot.

THE CATHOLIC INDEPENDENT SCHOOLS CONFERENCE AT AMPLEFORTH 1998

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

Some ten years ago, a group of Head Teachers of Catholic Independent Schools met informally. There was no established means by which Catholic independent schools could consult with each other, or support each other. Heads were members of the various national organisations, and some had informal associations relating to a religious order or to a diocese. At the time, new structures under the Bishops' Conference of England and Wales were being set up for consultative purposes, and Catholic schools were represented. Thus the Nineties Group of Catholic independent schools emerged, much encouraged by Fr Dominic Milroy, with the then Heads of Worth (Fr Stephen Ortigot), New Hall (Sister Margaret Mary) and St John's Beaumont (Dermot St John Gogarty). Now the Nineties Group has become the Catholic Independent Schools Conference, meeting annually.

In January 1998, the conference came to Ampleforth. Dermot Gogarty is still, to universal gratitude, the long-serving Chairman, and nearly 200 members and guests were present. He announced that the Conference now enjoys charitable status, and that a constitution, providing for the election of a committee and financial reporting is in the course of drafting.

Thanks to patient arrangements made by Francis Floyd, the secretary and former Headmaster of Farleigh, guests were transported overnight to an assortment of local hotels to supplement the guest facilities of Ampleforth. Alec Angell, Ampleforth's master of services overseen by Gardner Merchant, made excellent arrangements on the ground, and Patricia Edwards and her staff in the Upper Building ensured that splendid catering was provided – and all this was achieved while the school was in full session. Ampleforth's Second Master, John Hampshire, held everything together. We were grateful to them all, and to the boys who supervised car parking and provided guidance around Ampleforth's corridors. The Big Study, happily now emptied of carrels, was the main conference room.

The Committee had secured two notable speakers for the keynote addresses which are published here. President McAleese kept an engagement made before she was even put forward as a presidential candidate. Baroness Hogg made time for us in her busy schedule. An array of highly professional people put on workshops for our instruction, ranging from the discussion of religious and health education, and the counselling of bereaved children to 'Coping with the Unexpected'.

The Conference benefits from a number of sponsors, most notably Kidsons Imprey and the Bank of Ireland. Without this help, the costs of attendance would be beyond the resources of some smaller schools: our sponsors actually make the event possible each year. The Catholic Independent Schools Conference is now a regular event, and we hope it will be a means for the promotion and support of Catholic independent schools.



Visit of the President of the Republic of Ireland.

From left: E. Barrington (Irish Ambassador), Father Leo, President Mary McAleese, Dermot St.J. Gogarty (Chairman, Catholic Independent Schools' Council), Father Abbot.

MARY McALEESE, President of Ireland

I was invited to address this year's Conference some considerable time before I was privileged to be elected President of Ireland. Most conference organisers breathe a sigh of relief when they have secured their keynote speaker. They offer masses and novenas for the continued good health of their chosen speaker at least until the event is over. In my own case I imagine there may have been a certain amount of ambivalence on the part of the organisers about the desired outcome of the election just in case success for me meant having to renew the search for the next hapless victim to be the replacement keynote speaker. I think it is important that they know that I forgive any preferences they may have expressed to God our Father and Mother for one of the other four candidates. I felt deeply honoured to be asked to this conference and was determined from the outset that I would be here come what may. So, here I am.

I'm very grateful indeed for the opportunity to address you on a subject which has been at the core of my own efforts to influence the process of peace and reconciliation in my homeland for many years, a subject captured in the title of this talk – 'Learning how to Unlearn'. We who are or have been



Father Leo, President McAleese, Dermot St.J. Gogarty

educators, whether as professionals or as parents, put considerable effort into the teaching of our children. There is much they need to know and much of course they will never learn, but it is also of fundamental importance that we address the processes of unlearning, of stripping away the prejudices, the unhealthy passions and the skewed conditioning which have framed the minds, hardened the hearts and provoked the actions out of which emerge serious dysfunction in our society in such a way that hatred, contempt, suspicion, fear and violence constantly threaten to utterly overwhelm the impulse of love.

This elemental struggle is probably at its most unredeemed in Northern Ireland as far as these two islands are concerned, but England, Scotland, Wales and the rest of Ireland are not mere spectators at this at times depressing drama. We are also players, important players for whom the issue of learning to unlearn is every bit as important as it is in Northern Ireland. Our willingness to accept responsibility for promoting profound change, to challenge our old enmities, to truly stretch ourselves in mutual comprehension so that we can celebrate in powerful, symbolic and real ways our new neighbourliness – these are goals we need to explore with urgency.

For educators who are located, as you are, foursquare in the Christian tradition, the continuing scandal of bitter sectarianism among Christian denominations, whether expressed in verbal or physical violence, raises the awesome question of the efficacy of our teaching of the gospel of love. For many, it raises the even more awesome question of the credibility of the gospel of love.

These are pertinent and chastening questions as we approach the millennium and have to fight hard to remind ourselves and others precisely what it is the millennium is about – a celebration of the birth of The Child of Bethlehem, who came to change the world, to transform it, to teach us to learn new ways and unlearn the old.

I tell a story which is true, about an occasion when I was preparing to speak first on this topic some time ago, the difficulty of finding inspiration brought to mind a similar situation many years ago when I was asked to be the first woman to preach in a particular cathedral. I had accepted an invitation to speak in circumstances not unlike those which brought me to Ampleforth. I was flattered to be asked, doubtful if I had anything useful to say but totally lacked the humility to turn down the invitation. I was, therefore, experiencing real difficulty in thinking of something significant to commit to the reproachful blank sheet of paper, and eventually in desperation turned to prayer. *'Look Lord,'* I said, *'I could do with a bit of help here. After all, I'm appearing in one of your branch offices tomorrow, so the least you could do, is point me towards something vaguely engaging to say. It doesn't have to be earth-shatteringly original',* I said, *'after all, I want my talk to have something in common with every other talk from the same pulpit – just less than totally inane and boring, would be a big improvement on the norm.'*

I lifted down my New Testament, having waited a few minutes for the message to be received and understood even by a male God. The book fell

open at that part of St Paul's letter to the Corinthians, so familiar to all women and to far too many men – *'Women should remain silent in church. They are not allowed to speak . . .'* From which experience I decided firstly, that the Lord has a mischievous sense of humour, and secondly, that if St Paul accompanies him at the 'second coming', he's being marched straight down the Equal Opportunities Commission, to give an account of himself.

The crucial message of the story is, of course, that St Paul strides across two thousand years of Christendom as the man who most famously changed his mind. He showed that whatever about the learning curve, the unlearning curve can be as rapid as we ourselves decide to make it. What is remarkable about Paul's conversion is the enormous space he opened up in his own life, the new room for manoeuvre he created, the opportunities for friendships where previously there was enmity.

I should, I think, put my own baggage on the table for inspection, or at least as much of it as I am aware of; I am conscious that as I speak here this morning we are in a very special week, a phase of nervous, but nonetheless bubbling, hope in the tortuous road to political consensus in Northern Ireland. As one newspaper put it: 'At last we have reached the beginning'. We all dare to hope and pray that we have. It is imperative at this time that we affirm and acknowledge the vision and tenacity of all those politicians who are actively engaged in this process and on whose efforts the future well-being of so many people rest.

I was raised in Belfast, my physical landscape dominated by the Passionist Monastery in which God was male, Irish and Catholic, his mother having presumably emigrated to Nazareth from Ireland after the Famine. My Protestant friends, who lived in the same street but went different ways on Sunday and practised their music in the Orange Hall, understood God to be male also, but of course Protestant and British. I believed the Pope was Peter's God-ordained successor, they believed the Pope was an anti-Christ. Reared between these two parochial Gods who carried their crosses like lances in a jousting tournament, we were both introduced to the Ya-boo school of theology, the my-God-is-bigger-than-your-God school of theological bully boys.

Ours was a devout Catholic home, a prayerful home pervaded by an ethos of faith; it was also the home in which I learnt that I was Irish not British, that I had a language, an identity, a history and a culture which was quite different from that of many of the Protestant friends with whom I played, for the streets I grew up in were predominantly Protestant.

In those streets there were mixed religion friendships which remained strong and intact no matter what came or went. In those same streets there was and continues to be an appalling catalogue of sectarian violence. They are in many ways a cockpit, a place in which much of the dark, brooding passion which lurks beneath the surface bursts through and frightens us with its ferocity. They are also places in which people daily struggle to deal with the bitterness, the hurts, the pain, often engaging in heroic efforts to forgive and to seek accommodation. It is also a place where fond, affectionate relationships manage to form even across the chasms exposed by this raw conflict.

The poet Tom Paulin, who was born into Northern Ireland's Protestant tradition, writes: *'I was nurtured in a puritan anti-aesthetic world, told to be suspicious of what's rhetorical or ornate . . .'* I, by contrast, was nurtured with the rhetoric of the doctrine of transubstantiation, the smell of incense, the plaster statues. Side by side, cheek by jowl, these two worlds have inhabited Northern Ireland, but without 'cohabiting' in the modern sense. We live in separate neighbourhoods, go to separate schools, play different sports, socialise in separate clubs and, until recent times, often worked in separate workplaces. Two separate identities shored up by conflicting versions of history, conflicting political ambitions and conflicting religious beliefs. Two separate sets of knowledge wrapping people up, hermetically sealing them into systems of certainties and beliefs which seem immune to the contamination of self doubt, revision or updating. Inside one package resides all that is right and good. Inside the other lies all that is wrong and bad. The problem is, of course, that if you and I occupy opposite packages, we both believe that we are in the one which monopolises good and righteousness. Worse still, our separate histories have taught us not only *what* to think, but also, crucially and much more intractably, *how* to think. Two cultures, two identities, inhabiting the same spot but travelling in their hearts towards different destinations.

Today's and tomorrow's work is to change the destination to one on which all are focused without emasculating either culture or obliterating either identity. The creation of a workable partnership out of difference will demand that we make a new space in our thinking to accommodate the 'otherness' of the other, that we look at that 'otherness' in ways that are more generous than in the past. It involves an acceptance that we are all to one extent or another imprisoned in knowledge, perceptions and beliefs, some of which are long past their sell-by date. To be thus imprisoned is to be only partly alive.

But the need to unlearn is by no means confined to Northern Ireland. It is a lesson for all of us involved in the sacred trust that is the education of the next generation. An essential task of educators is to help equip our young people with the intellectual confidence and skills to deconstruct and reconstruct knowledge in a never-ending pursuit of truth throughout their lives.

Minds, like houses, gather dust and minds, like houses, need to be 'spring cleaned' from time to time. As partners with parents, with the wider community of nation and world and with each other, you, as educators, have an obligation to those you teach to begin the process of developing the life-skills which they'll need to see them through adolescence and adulthood. Good exam results and access to good universities are their rites of passage, their conduits for access to the adult world of work. But they are not, in themselves, the whole measure of a person's worth or substance. By comparison, life-skills ideally are developed and honed, refined by experience, tested empirically, reviewed, updated and brought – to some degree – to perfection, over a lifetime. But there's a sense in which some of those skills can be just cosmetic – in which they can fail to reach into the heart, the soul and intellect.

So if this talk is about anything, it's about how you, as educators, in partnership with all other educators, assist both yourselves and those in your charge to develop the analytical and critical skills to save them from the kind of mental, emotional and spiritual fossilisation which imposes strait-jackets on development, which inhibits understanding and insight into the world around them, and which disfigures human relationships, sometimes with tragic consequences. But how do we stop ourselves and those we educate from becoming locked into intellectual bunkers of our own making? How do we do that and, at the same time, remain passionate about, and committed to, fundamental value systems which underpin our lives as teachers, parents and citizens?

This isn't an argument in favour of individualised morality, or individualised versions of history. But it's rather a plea for an approach to the things we believe in which says we can admit the things we did wrong, we can candidly acknowledge our failures, that we do not have to bury the dark, leprous side of the world and its past. We can prepare young people for a world in which human beings stumble, fall, pick themselves up and try again. We can equip them with an understanding of the essentially courageous humanity we possess, but also the essentially 'flawed' humanity. We can teach them that we don't possess a monopoly on right, and that the greatest gift they can possess is a childlike curiosity about those from whom we are separated by class, history, race, politics or whatever the mark of demarcation.

Some time ago, I received a letter from a Catholic woman in England, in reply to an article I had written in *The Universe*, suggesting that there should be scope for a debate on priestly celibacy, without rancour and recrimination. My correspondent minced no words. She accused me of heresy, devilishness – and that's a far cry from devilment – of responsibility for Auschwitz, the Prevention of Terrorism Act, the French nuclear test on Mururoa and, worst of all, of being a Protestant in disguise. The letter quoted liberally from the bible, in support of all contentions. The same post brought an anonymous letter from someone who claimed to be of the Protestant persuasion, and who had seen me on television. It started well enough – 'you seem a nice person' etc. – and yes, you've guessed it, next came the 'but' – 'but your church has a lot to answer for. In the Inquisition, millions of people were tortured and murdered at the instigation of your church but you only remember the potato famine'. Curiously enough, I had made no reference, direct or oblique, to the famine. 'You are a lover of the Virgin Mary but she was no virgin'. I hadn't mentioned her either. More quotes from the same scripture. In the same week I was too Catholic, not Catholic enough, but either way, I was swatted by the bible.

I tell the story, not to gain sympathy or to confuse you about my real beliefs, but rather to pose a question about how we can achieve equilibrium between a tenacity of belief that is laudable and admirable, and a ferocity of view which spills over into hatred, contempt and, in extreme versions, violence. It would be too easy to dismiss my two letter-writers as archetypes of the lunatic fringe, which every religion, political party or faction has, the kind of people who make the rest of us cringe with embarrassment.

But we all know that there is a sense in which we have all told and retold versions of history, versions of past and interpretations of the present which have created barriers of mistrust and fear between individuals, groups and countries. The at times fraught relationships between these two neighbouring, but sometimes not so neighbourly, islands is a case in point. How do we explain each other to our children? How careful are we to achieve balance, to open up a joyful curious heart in the growing child?

I grew up on a diet of church history which dealt in lives of the saints and world history which dealt in the epic stories of largely European statesmen. For the most part, these were syrupy hagiographies, which gave 'birds eye' views of unreal lives – those birds travelled fast and at a very high altitude. History, and it was largely his-story, was taught as a series of heavily edited highlights – the stories nuanced, to create a sense of awe, about the greatness of the men who dominated the pages. The stories were partisan. They knew who the enemy was and who the friend was. The enemy's flaws were well rehearsed, his foibles analysed and parsed. Our friends, however, were all great men. If they had flaws, I knew nothing of them. So flawless, so great were they that it seemed inevitable that neither I nor anyone I knew could ever hope to emulate such greatness. From St Thomas Aquinas to the Duke of Marlborough, from Shakespeare to Yeats, the dark side of greatness was a story untold, a story buried.

I was twenty years away from school when I read Aquinas in full for the first time and realised to what extent he was unknown to me. Woman was 'defective and misbegotten', I read. The intellectual colossus started to list ever so slightly. By the time I had finished hearing that I had been created as a helper for man solely in the realm of childbearing since I was not much use for anything else, I began to realise that there was a lot less to this business of being a saint than a life of unrepachable saintliness. I don't wish to knock saints from their saintly pedestals, for each is a spiritual colossus in their own right, but somehow I find it much easier to cope with saints of human dimensions, capable of human failure, than those wrapped in a shell of greatness which balks at criticism and resents anything less than mawkish adoration. And I'm more than conscious that feminism, in deconstructing patriarchy, has also tried to create its own untouchable saints and to suppress its own dark side.

What's true about the saints is also true of many of the great figures who dominate our comprehension of history, literature, music and art. I don't entirely subscribe to the view of the PC lobby that DWEMS – that is, Dead White European Males – have a virtual monopoly on the core educational curriculum, out of which they fashioned a dominant patriarchal industrial and social order, but there are serious questions for educators about the political, social and historical context in which they teach and whether their first priority is to accept and transmit their version of that context, or to leave some of the answers blank, to be filled by students equipped with skills of conscientious, painstaking critical analysis.

In my study I have a collection of fifty four books, bought several years ago, entitled *The Great Ideas*. They cover a hierarchy of contributors to Western

thought, from Sophocles to Kelper, from Montaigne to Freud. Not a single one among them was written by a woman. Since I bought them, six new volumes have been added. But you have to get to volume fifty nine before a tentative reference is made to the 20th century American writer, Willa Cather, who's hardly a household name. Not until volume sixty is a substantial female contribution to any ideas, let alone great ones, acknowledged. Virginia Woolf shares her volume with ten other writers, including Lawrence, Eliot and Beckett. Aquinas, by contrast, gets two volumes to himself.

Had I been introduced to a world of flawed genius, a world where the great also made great mistakes, where even the finest intellectual garden grew the odd weed, I would have been prepared for a world of messes, mistakes and calamitous failures – a world living with the downstream consequences of failing to acknowledge its mistakes – of being in denial about its past and its present – a world which could cope with, perhaps even celebrate, its changing self.

In that same world I learnt of the Plantation, the Reformation, the Penal Laws, the Famine and the occasional rebellion against the Crown, including the rebellion of 1916. The versions I learnt were intended to and indeed succeeded in reflecting little credit on the Crown. The manner in which my ancestors had been brutally oppressed burnt into my consciousness and cried out for vindication. It seems to me that every right-thinking person, knowing these facts, would be on our side. But of course on the other side – to quote the late Scottish author David Thompson, who understood Ireland so well – English school books glossed over the atrocities of the Penal Laws, the Famine was played down, the retaliation visited upon the Protestants of Ulster by Catholics in 1641 rounded up, so that in the twentieth century when both sides faced each other over barricades, it was with a certainty that both were victims and martyrs, both were in the right, and both had God exclusively on their side.

We lived not just in ignorance of each other's pain, but with an inherited gaping wound inflicted, we believed, by the other side. We each waited in vain for the other to apologise and to acknowledge the pain they had inflicted.

Cinemascope versions of history, unredeemed by critical minds, were anxious to poke about in the alleged facts and rewrite the truth. Anyone attempting to disturb the accepted version of truth would quickly find him or herself ostracised. Yet there have been a small number of noble attempts in very recent years to acknowledge the dark side of the past, to offer sorrow for it, to draw a line in the sand which helps us to move on. Such gestures, particularly from those in positions of leadership, can have surprisingly profound significance in a world where centuries-old subterranean hurts still fester, infecting each new generation, handing on the baton of bitterness from one century to the next. They have the capacity to soften hearts grown cold with cynicism. If we want to face the next Millennium with as clean a sheet as possible we need to use the present moment well, to infuse it with the possibilities of the gospel of love, so that we can say with Jean Pierre de Caussade that we are truly making a sacrament of the present moment.

What is the role of educators in a world of competing truth and versions of the truth? Is it to recruit as many converts to their version of the truth, to grow an army of believers to support our world view? Is it to claim God as their own exclusive friend, a God who takes their side and theirs alone?

Some time ago, walking past the Presbyterian church in my village, my son, then aged five or six, asked me – *'Mammy do you know Catholics and Protestants – which ones are we, I forget?'* Yet, it seems essential to remember. As Miroslav Wolf, the contemporary Croatian theologian, has said: *'In situations of ethnic conflict churches often find themselves accomplices in war rather than agents of peace. We find it difficult to distance ourselves from our own culture and so we echo its reigning opinions and mimic its practices.'* He warns that while group identities are important places which offer us belonging, recognition and a place to be truly ourselves, they can also become *'fortresses into which we retreat, surrounding ourselves by impenetrable walls dividing "us" from "them"'. In situations of conflict they become encampments from which to undertake raids into enemy territory. Group identities are profoundly ambivalent; they are havens of belonging as well as repositories of aggression, suffocating enclosures as well as bases of liberating power.'*

They say that what is learnt in childhood is engraved on stone. And so it is in Ireland, in England and elsewhere: the crucible of tolerance is the home; the crib of hatred is the home. If Mammy and Daddy are passionate about or hostile to prods, fenians, Irish, Brits, snobs, cornerboys, you can be sure that little Johnny will become passionate about them or hostile to them too. He wants to be like his mum and dad. They laugh and pat him on the head when he repeats their words, their phrases, their passions and prejudices.

To what extent are educators partners with parents, but also the ballast, the redemptive force in young lives already conscripted into narrow visions, tunnelled world views? To what extent are we called upon to prepare this, and the next, generation for a world in which new and great ideas will be written by those who in past generations were illiterate, voiceless and silent, people from cultures we do not know, writing from perspectives we cannot comprehend? Do we prepare them to resist, to batten down the hatches and prepare the trenches, or do we prepare them for a courageous and equal engagement, perhaps even a comfortable partnership, with the voices that are just now finding their voice?

In what ways do teachers add to, or take from, that magnificent, that awe-inspiring uniqueness, which is met in every child and which uniforms and uniformity can never fully obliterate? In what ways are we preparing ourselves for a world unafraid of diversity – a world ready to share intellectual space with a new flood of thinkers and actors?

I think of the genius of Seamus Heaney, Ireland's most recent Nobel laureate, and of his poem 'From the Canton of Expectation'. He describes the changes wrought in Northern Ireland, when education became available to those whose destiny had been to be second best and to make a virtue of stoically, even pathetically, putting up with it:

... suddenly this change of mood.
 Books open in the newly wired kitchens.
 Young heads that might have dozed a life away
 against the flanks of milking cows were busy
 paving and pencilling their first causeways
 across the prescribed texts. The paving stones
 of quadrangles came next and a grammar
 of imperatives, the new age of demands.
 They would banish the conditional for ever
 this generation born impervious to
 the triumph in our cries of *de profundis*.
 Our faith in winning by enduring most,
 they made anathema, intelligences
 brightened and unmannerly as crowbars.

What looks the strongest has outlived its term.
 The future lies with what's affirmed from under.

Those last words, perhaps, have an ominous ring for those of you who have watched the institution of the church which you love and work for, come under a variety of crippling pressures. I'm not here to pronounce upon those pressures and where they may be leading. Rather, I'm here to suggest that there's an exciting and rugged challenge, as well as a duty, for all of us to teach our children to be incessantly curious about 'the otherness' of others.

There is a sense in which aspects of your world may seem to be, to quote Heaney again, 'a disappearing island'.

Sometimes, when we feel the ground beneath us shifting, we cling ever tighter to it, fearful of where the uncontrollable surging forces will take us, afraid they may overwhelm us entirely. Our energies go into defensiveness. Yet there's a liberation in acknowledging our flawedness, our striving for, but sometimes falling short of, perfection. It's a disarming and comfortable thing to listen, with hostility suppressed, to those who would oppose or appear to want to crush us. Until we listen with open hearts, and open minds, we cannot truly hear them, nor can we truly comprehend how they see and understand us. Partnership with those who love, admire, trust and agree with us, places no particular Everests in our path. Forging partnerships with those from whom we are estranged by history, tradition, class, religion, culture, upbringing or politics, calls for vision and energy, for confidence in what we do and faith in the integrity of our contribution. For those who believe in the gospel of love there should be a common homeland, a common language robust enough to see over the walls of difference to the common brotherhood and sisterhood which lies beyond them.

I think of the words of the most loved Pope of my lifetime, Pope John XXIII – 'I'm not here to guard a museum, but rather to cultivate a garden.' Which are you to be, quaint museums, as some would have it, or gardens? And if it is to be gardens, how deep will you dig the soil, how imaginative in the plants you introduce, how watchful for the weeds that choke? What

partnerships will you forge, comfortable or uncomfortable, with the new generations of movers, shakers, ideas generators?

There are extraordinary new opportunities for partnerships, in particular an as yet unscripted new set of relationships between Ireland, North and South, and Great Britain.

One of the particular joys of being here today is to be in the place so closely associated with the late great Benedictine teacher of meditative prayer, Dom John Main, who was, like me, a lawyer and who, like me, taught in the Law School at Trinity College, Dublin, though to my regret, not at the same time. I know his very colourful personality added some spice to the life here at Ampleforth. In a book I wrote recently based on lectures which I gave at the 1997 John Main Seminar, I said this of him:

[He] is a sign of hope for a world struggling towards reconciliation. He is a special sign of hope for Ireland. He was a quintessential Irishman born in England and a quintessential Englishman who lived in Ireland. He reconciled love for many cultures and religions without ever abandoning his own faith or culture. He opened his own church up to the prayer experience of eastern religions and in so doing discovered the contemplative riches of his own tradition . . . His inner journey . . . led him . . . to a vision of loving embrace for all of humanity.

What is learnt in childhood is engraved on stone. You are engravers, crafters shaping posterity, even as you shape the present. May you teach your pupils wonder, curiosity and awe-filled respect for the great gift of God-given diversity. If you teach them that they will have no difficulty in following the commandment which the the greatest commandment of all – to love one another.



Hamish Farquharson (T), Patrick Kennedy (D), Justin Costelloe (D) with President McAleese

EDUCATION, COMMUNITY AND THE DIGITAL REVOLUTION

SARAH BARONESS HOGG

In the course of my professional work I am often asked to talk to companies about the economic impact of the revolution in information technology. On every occasion, I find myself drawn into discussion ranging way beyond business organisation or value chains, into social or cultural implications. I greatly welcome the opportunity, today, to reflect on these in more detail.

It is not, of course, surprising that the consequences of such technological change should permeate the boundaries of business, to colour our whole way of life. The links between cultural and economic patterns are complex, and overdue for a new bout of serious reappraisal. (In the light of modern economic performance, many here might now wish to challenge those theories which rest so heavily on the driving force of the Protestant ethic!) But it would be bizarre to imagine there are no such links, or even that they only operate one way. Changes in the economy clearly affect not merely the way we work and live as individuals, but the way we relate to each other and organise ourselves.

I should perhaps start by declaring an essentially optimistic state of mind. And this despite a good Catholic education, which in my day was supposed to endow women, in particular, with a serious guilt complex; and despite having passed the half-century mark at which one is supposed to begin to view change with misgiving. I believe that these changes do deserve the title of revolution, and a revolution which offers opportunities hitherto denied to much of the world by poverty, disability or mere distance.

But what is the source of this revolution? Let me take you back to prehistory. When I was at school, I carried out my mathematical calculations with an object that will be unfamiliar to at least half this audience. A slide rule.

My first slide rule was a work of art: an object of wood and ivory, passed on to me from my grandfather, a military engineer. The implication is obvious: in all but the most sophisticated parts of the economy, the methods of number-crunching had remained essentially unchanged for two generations.

By 1970, when I had joined the staff of *The Economist*, I had acquired my first pocket calculator. Some pocket: it was an inch and a half thick. It carried out only the basic four arithmetical functions; its memory was even shorter than mine. Even so, I – or rather *The Economist* – had to pay £69 for this clumsy object; rather over £560 in today's money, for something that is now the size of a credit card and the price of a packet of cigarettes.

Again, the message is a simple one. We have enjoyed a spectacular fall in the real price of computing power; according to recent IMF calculations by 1990 it was down to only 1% of its 1960s cost. Gordon Moore, the founding spirit of Intel, put forward a proposition that has proved to be remarkably robust since the 1970s. 'Moore's law' postulated that the number of transistors

that could be squeezed on to a silicon chip would double every 18 months. Computer power has risen, size and costs have fallen; this simple statement is the number one driver behind the information revolution.

Now, I labour this point, which I know is familiar to all of you, to emphasise a simple fact about the so-called 'digital revolution'. It is not the technique of representing sound, pictures, text and data in computer-readable strings of digits – ones and zeros – that is transforming our economy. This would be only marginally useful if these huge strings of digitised information could not be manipulated and transmitted at previously unimaginable speeds. While there are other dramatic technological advances that have contributed to this revolution by bringing down communication costs – for example, the development of fibre optic cables – computing power lies at its heart.

Network Power

What we call the digital revolution is of course only one eruption of this extraordinary advance in computer power. Today, however, it is the use of this new, massive, cheap, computing power to manipulate vast quantities of data and access them via global networks on which I propose to concentrate. An end to number-crunching limitations may be the cause of this revolution; the death of distance is, economically and socially, its most significant consequence.

Let us try to avoid superhype. Anyone who has made three cups of coffee waiting for a simple piece of text to be downloaded from the World Bank during the afternoon traffic jam on the transatlantic highway (or, for that matter, given themselves Monday morning blues by reconnecting their lap-top to the office Intranet) can be forgiven for believing that we have merely reached the digital dark ages. On ordinary twisted copper pair telephone lines, travel along a so-called superhighway can be more like stumbling along a cart track. Throughout Europe – even in the United Kingdom – Internet access is still very limited, at least so far as final consumers are concerned. Last year, it was estimated that roughly three-quarters of Web users – as opposed to the wider group that use the Internet purely for E-mail – were in North America.

Of course one must not make the mistake of forgetting everything but the Internet. There are large numbers of private networks providing on-line services for business such as electronic data interchange, electronic funds transfer, or real-time databases. But few businesses in the UK honestly so far claim they are getting much more than one-upmanship (or at least avoiding one-downmanship) from their Web sites. Neither the telecoms use nor the information accessed is yet efficiently priced, and that is inhibiting development. The entertainment industry is indeed being transformed by the capacity provided by digital technology. But many services which would seem ideally suited to Internet development have made a poor start.

No one has yet managed to design an electronic newspaper as easy to absorb as the physical product; there are centuries of quaint skill in the selection of those peculiar typefaces and awful headlines. If your travel agent can book your air flight electronically, your GP probably still can't book you a hospital

appointment that way. And if you can order nappies from Boots via the Internet, or (in some parts of the country) groceries from Tesco, we are a long way off full-scale electronic shopping, and there have been some surprising failures. With the exception of SuperJANET, the academic network, there is still nothing in the UK that really qualifies for the title of information superhighway.

Most of continental Europe is even further behind. This is partly because telecoms deregulation has been sluggish, inhibiting competition and even discouraging use (I was enchanted to read that Deutsche Telekom's slogan until recently was 'Keep it brief'). There is some indication that France, which of course invested heavily in an earlier communications network, sees the Internet as yet another Anglo-Saxon plot.

It is not, however, that Europe is intrinsically or instinctively hostile to electronic communication. European exchanges have led the field in introducing order-driven electronic execution systems, with Stockholm, Paris and Amsterdam ahead of the others. The percentage of trades executed electronically is much higher in Paris than on US exchanges. And ISDN services may be more highly developed in some continental countries than in the UK, where prices for home users have been depressingly slow to fall.

Yet the basics of a revolution are already in place. Although only one British household in 20 is currently connected to the Internet, the proportion is rising fast. Nearly 95 per cent of British households are now connected to the telephone – compared with only 42 per cent 25 years ago. According to the IMF the cost of a three-minute connection from London to New York has fallen from over \$240 (in today's money) to under \$4 over the past 60 years. Some 99 per cent of British households have televisions, whose capacity is about to be transformed by digital transmission. Over a quarter contain home computers; roughly the same proportion have satellite or cable links. And the people who return home to them every evening from school, college or office are increasingly familiar with the potential of electronic communication.

Digital technology enables massive loads of information to be crunched locally and accessed globally. Exponential increases in the ability to order and manipulate data; global access to remote information in real time; screen-based interaction; infinite, perfect, instant replication of text or data or picture: all these available at once on demand. These capabilities are transforming all information-based industries. And more than that: by reducing the real price of information, they are revolutionising the way in which we live.

It is at this point that most accounts of the digital revolution tend to dazzle one with gee-whiz applications.

A day in the golden life of the child of the digital revolution begins with a personalised newspaper (TV previews, gardening tips, no football, no politics, please), then a video-chat with Debbie in Sydney, after zipping through the weekly shopping on screen before scanning one's e-mails (prioritised by a software secretary who rigorously re-presents the ones you want to dump in the too-difficult tray). Then settling down to serious

research in the Library of Congress or redesigning the off-road vehicle presently in prototype production in Thailand.

The lunch break is spent in a virtual designer boutique, trying snappy executive suits of every size and colour on one's computer-generated figure (and this way, you can't avoid seeing the back view that reveals it's too tight across the bum). Check if any weekend cottages in Cumbria have come on to the market that morning, then (having stuck a probe on in place of the mouse) a quick medical examination conducted by a specialist in Miami. Back to work for a global stock control check and a video-conference board meeting.

Tea-time for a quick bit of electronic trading of one's share portfolio, sneak a few minutes to download opera (well, soap opera, anyway) for evening viewing, back to check the day's sales figures and reconfigure the marketing target – then a quick Chinese language lesson, a few Chess moves with Internet pal sad Sergei in the Urals and a big smile for Grandma (she can't really hear you now, dear) on the tele-video screen in the Sunset rest home in Southsea. Then stuff the card with some electronic fivers and off to the pub. (In the seedy real world, late evening virtual sex may be a powerful driver of Internet-use; but it doesn't tend to appear in the propaganda.)

Well, of course, it all sounds very mad, very materialistic, very lonely, quite lunatic or rather fun, according to taste. And we all know we'll never live like that. Or do we? For even in the year since I first wrote that little caricature, it has come an awful lot closer to reality. The point is that all these applications already exist, and – in the United States, at least – on quite a wide scale.

In the UK, a combination of the advent of digital television and the ambitions of telecoms providers to get in on the act of providing higher value-added services is stimulating a lot of competitive skirmishing. Smarter televisions and stupider (ie, cheaper) telephone-linked network computers are competing to become the main vehicle for home access to interactive services.

A tale of two revolutions

So it is a good moment to step back and examine the characteristics of this new industrial revolution. I harp on the phrase because certain aspects of the first industrial revolution provide important points of comparison. Let me single out three.

First, the changes in production processes that began in the 18th century substituted machine for muscle, of both the human and animal variety. Of course, there had always been sectors of the economy where people earned their living without sweating for it – physically, at least: lawyers, bankers, clerks. But in a gradual transformation that affected one industry after another, from that point in history, 'horsepower' became a yardstick of capacity rather than a mere description.

Secondly, the development of machines drew men and women out of the countryside and into the cities. This was both push and pull: spectacular increases in labour productivity made possible by machines in the textile

industry, for example, made cottage work completely uneconomic. At the same time, the dramatic fall in the real cost of products most affected by mechanisation triggered an equally dramatic shift in demand towards them, expanding the industries that now relied on mass urban concentrations of workers.

Thirdly, and equally clearly, the industrial revolution radically altered the technology of travel. The first breakthrough in our transport system, the development of the canal network, did still rely on real horsepower; but not so trains and boats and planes – or, of course, horseless carriages.

Now let us look at the latest industrial revolution in this same light. If the first revolution made physical effort superfluous, the matching characteristic of the digital revolution is that it makes even our physical presence unnecessary. Just as mechanisation made it possible to carry out more and more production processes without moving a muscle, so this revolution makes it possible to carry them out without moving at all. More and more, in short, can be done at a distance.

By the mid-1990s, fewer than one in five workers in the world's rich economies was employed in manufacturing. Most are employed in services. But these, too, have traditionally required people to congregate: to go, and live, where the market is, or at least where others of their kind have concentrated. Electronic communication now permits them to congregate virtually rather than physically.

While the first industrial revolution required people to congregate, this one permits them to disperse. This is reinforced by a third, and less noticed difference. We have not, this time, been seeing much change in the technology of travel. It takes me just about as long to travel from London to New York as it did in 1980. Even railway electrification has not made it much quicker to travel from London to York. And although competition and deregulation have brought down air transport prices in the United States (and let's hope they will at last begin to do so in Europe) there has been no recent technology-driven fall in costs of the scale we have seen in computing power.

The real price of sending a small package to New York has, since 1980, fallen by an average 1.6% a year. That is much in line with the trend rate of growth in productivity. It is, of course, way out of line with the dramatic fall in the cost of sending information electronically. Thus Nicholas Negroponte's famous instruction to 'send bits, not atoms' is underscored by the movement in relative costs.

It is not so simple to define the product whose price has been so drastically reduced by the digital revolution. But we can, in the broadest sense, call in information. To understand how broadly I am defining this word, one may start by distinguishing between industries which involve the delivery of a physical product and those which do not. You cannot send sausages down the Internet. Or soap. Or supertankers. But there are many industries with intangible products – legal opinions, for example, or life assurance. This is 'information'.

At first sight it might seem that I am merely describing the difference between manufacturing and services, but it is not that simple. Some services are pretty physical – for example, dry cleaning or hairdressing (just in case your mind was straying to something else!). And some manufacturing industries which at present have a physical product are capable of dematerialising.

Money, of course, started going that way with the birth of banking, but has still further as digital cash, loaded on to smart cards, replaces notes and coins. Digital networks potentially enable us to dispense with CDs, video-cassettes, books and magazines, and simply download their content on to our terminals. (Intriguingly, however, one of the most successful Internet developments in the United States has been in bookselling, with electronic ordering of what is still then delivered as a good, solid, shelf-filling tome.) Remote endoscopy and video seminars provide two examples of how hands-on, person to person services are being effectively transformed by electronic communications.

In the past, remote communities have lacked access to all kinds of resources: not just entertainment, but libraries, medical specialities, even the opportunity to study the less popular subjects on the school curriculum. The narrower the specialisation, the greater the advantage enjoyed by the biggest cities, the best-endowed universities, the richest parts of the country. And what is true on a national scale is, or at least can be, true internationally too.

Of course, people congregate for all sorts of reasons. Humans are gregarious animals; even in the new high-tech industries we talk seriously of the advantages of proximity for innovators, in science parks and incubators. Moreover, this swing back to the shires can only take place if the infrastructure is in place. Otherwise cities will simply increase their advantage over the unconnected countryside, where the 15% of homes that cable is not expected to reach in the next 10 years may languish. A further dampener is, of course, that competition is not merely national; a teleworker in New Delhi can compete with his or her counterpart in Northumberland. Nevertheless, as I spent the last spring knocking on doors in my husband's constituency in rural Lincolnshire, I was genuinely surprised at the number of people I disturbed from studying or earning their living on a home computer.

The implications

What implications do these changes have for the way we organise and educate ourselves? The education system is, in many ways, part of the advance guard of the revolution, which means it is experiencing its failures as well as its successes. Some of the advantages are obvious: access for each and every school to great libraries and museums, an almost infinite supply of research materials, effective use of scarce skills for network teaching. But when in 1996, as a member of the House of Lords Science and Technology Committee, I took part in an inquiry into barriers to the development of the information society, I was not the only one to be provoked into days of dour scepticism.

It did not, for example, seem to us axiomatic that access to the Internet would necessarily transform the speed at which five-year-olds learned to read.

We are, I think, in danger of repeating some of the errors into which education fell in the 1960s, when new teaching methods gave us exciting classrooms, full of activity, but with teachers too busy to sit back and think how much actual learning was going on. And, what's more, we have been doing it at considerable expense. Schools, like businesses, have been experiencing the paradox of technological development – while at a macro level the digital revolution is clearly having a dramatic effect on productivity, it is remarkably hard for any firm to identify real savings as a result of substantial and seemingly never-ending investment. Maybe it will all be different once the 'Year 2000' problem is resolved. Maybe.

Educational experience is also bringing us up hard against some of the most sensitive issues arising from access to information superhighways. How can you be sure that that geography GCSE student glued to his screen in the corner has not surfed his way through to a much more exciting world of soft porn? Information superhighways may offer global access to our rich cultural inheritance, but also convenient communication for sexual perverts, drug runners, terrorists and other criminal networks. The threat of official action has stimulated access providers to take these issues seriously, but information highways are not easy to police. There are no customs posts in cyberspace.

Thus an inevitable effect of this revolution is further to erode the significance of national boundaries. In many ways, this is a positive. It is much harder for totalitarian regimes to keep their peoples in ignorance of outside events and ideas. It is easier for the peoples of poor economies to earn a living outside their frontiers, processing data for the front offices of businesses thousands of miles away. But if these networks can only be regulated at a global level, how can people possibly feel a real involvement in the regulatory decisions?

Take – just for a small example – the question of the 9 o'clock 'watershed'. This has traditionally restricted 'adult' material on television to transmission after young children were (or should be) in bed. But what relevance can it conceivably have when satellites outside our national jurisdiction are relaying uncensored material to our screens, and when a multiplicity of channels provides a round-the-clock range of material of all kinds?

Where local, and even national, boundaries become hard to maintain, this can, therefore, engender a sense of powerlessness in the face of global and unaccountable forces. We can lose our sense of identity – our bearings on the superhighway. We have to rely on self-censorship. We look for help. One of the most inaccurate forecasts of the effects of this revolution was that it would lead to 'disintermediation' – everyone would enjoy direct access to the goods and services they wanted, and the middle man would be redundant.

In fact, the Internet has given rise to the growth of new forms of intermediation, to satisfy users' need for navigation, authentication, protection and security. We suffer new anxieties about the abuse of information we pass along the highway, the ease with which it can be copied and even manipulated.

Some of this processing takes place even without out being aware of it. How many of you, for example, know that CCTV at entry and exit points to the City of London provides for the recording of all vehicle number plates, which are matched against a database designed to alert the police to suspicious patterns of behaviour? A new data protection bill, due to be brought to Parliament shortly, touches on a number of extremely difficult conflicts between criminal detection and civil liberties on which my select committee has recently been taking evidence.

Yet if these networks are disturbing and corroding to past ideas of community, they are also possible of creating new ones. Many communities dispersed by war or persecution into a worldwide diaspora are benefitting from a new ease of communication. Specialist interest groups can keep in touch easily with e-mail and electronic notice boards. Scientific research circulates so fast that academic journals have mostly gone on-line. Cheap telephone links are a boon to divided families. Associations like this one can cheaply and efficiently pool knowledge and experience. No one (one hopes) wants to live only in a virtual community. But the death of distance is a huge advantage to the isolated, the remote, and the physically handicapped.

I told you I was an optimist, perhaps even an idealist. But I still believe that handled right, this revolution offers great opportunity. It allows more of humanity the ability to enjoy the pleasures of communication without suffering the disadvantages of concentration. It makes knowledge cheaper to acquire and easier to disseminate. It permits scarce expertise to be put at the disposal of more people. It overcomes the great barrier of distance and is thoroughly disrespectful of artificial boundaries. Since we left the garden of Eden, humanity has, of course, shown a remarkable ability to turn such gifts to ill-use, and no doubt we will do so again. But that is no reason – or excuse – to deny their liberating and life-enhancing potential.

White Swan, Ampleforth

(01439) 788239

A pleasant walk from the Monastery and College, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

THE PRIESTHOOD AND PARISH LIFE – THREE INSIGHTS

1. AN 'oldie' – BENEDICT WEBB OSB

(See also his reminiscences as a young doctor at Bart's during the war on pages 49-53.)

I was ordained to the Priesthood in 1953 and my memories of that happy day have remained vividly clear ever since. My father and sister were both unable to be present due to illness, but I was supported by a large number of relations including two uncles who were priests: Fr Stephen Webb SJ and Fr Bruno Webb OSB. Out of the four candidates for ordination in that year, only Fr Timothy Horner (who has been at St Louis Abbey USA ever since 1955) remains in addition to myself. The celebrant was Bishop Brunner of Middlesbrough and the ceremony was much longer than today, it being celebrated 10 years before the changes introduced by the Second Vatican Council; it began at 10 am and we had to fast until 12 noon when I and my family adjourned for breakfast in St Wilfrid's refectory. I have never been afflicted by any doubts or temptations to leave the priesthood which were so common in the sixties and seventies.

My vocation was 'sudden' and so clear and demanding that I had no alternative than to abandon my chosen career in medicine and come to Ampleforth, since the monastic call was as strong as the priestly. When I left school (Ampleforth) in 1938 with adequate passes in the Higher Certificate, I had proceeded to Pembroke College, Cambridge, where I had a first cousin. War broke out a year later and we were summoned to return a month earlier than normal since I was reading Natural Sciences for Medicine and the university course had to be reduced from three to two years, with hardly any vacation between terms. In 1940 I proceeded to St Bartholomew's Hospital and I qualified in 1943 (April). Later that year I joined the Royal Navy as a Surgeon Lieutenant RNVR and after a month of intensive naval training in Portsmouth I was posted to HMS Hart, a sloop for convoy escort duties, and we put to sea two days later. I remained in that happy ship until the end of 1945, after the victory over Japan. After joining HMS Unicorn, an aircraft carrier, in which we 'showed the flag' on a long trip round Australia, in Durban and Cape Town, we eventually returned in January 1946 to the UK when I was posted to HMS Kent, an old county class cruiser, to await demobilisation; in that ship which was anchored in the Gareloch off the Clyde, I was responsible for the health of upwards of 2000 RN personnel returning from the Far East.

My call to the monastic life came abruptly on Easter Sunday 1942 when I was at Bart's. I had managed to get away from London for a short weekend to attend the boys' retreat at Ampleforth, given by that well known Jesuit, Fr Steuart SJ. His words, at the evening discourse on Holy Saturday, were deeply moving and when I woke up in bed on Easter Sunday, I sat up and said aloud 'I want to be a monk'. Later that day I tried to tell my brother, Fr Damian Webb (died 1990) but he was not a good listener and after several hours out walking

together I eventually managed to tell him. He arranged for me to see Abbot Herbert Byrne that same evening who was charming but cautious about my news, and I returned to London the next morning.

It would have been impossible for me to abandon my medical studies, even if I had wished to, because of the extreme need for qualified doctors in the services and it was many months before I could even tell my mother who I knew would have mixed feelings since I was her only child who could give her grandchildren. So I qualified and went to sea, all the while praying for a fruitful vocation but knowing that I would have to wait until the end of the war. I became fond of a girl during that time and nearly proposed to her but the call to the priesthood was ever so strong and I decided to 'wait and see' till the end of the war. After peace was declared I applied for early demobilisation so that I could go to Ampleforth as soon as possible, but the request was refused and I had to wait until July 1946 before I could leave the Navy. I was given a tremendous 'send-off' by my fellow officers. I had acquired a bowler hat which belonged to my brother, and this I filled with champagne which had to be drunk quickly before it all leaked out – a riotous scene on the quarter-deck before I went ashore. I went straight by train to York because my brother was being ordained that Sunday, the next day, and all the family met up. In September I returned to join the novitiate of 10 postulants and since then I have never looked back.

That first winter was the coldest on record and Ampleforth was under deep snow from Christmas Eve until the middle of April. One of the jobs the novices were given to do during Lent was to dig snow out of half the running track so that the boys could get some organised sport. For tools we were given old enamel trays (2' by 18"); we worked every afternoon for days, forbidden to speak to any boys (!) who were digging the other half, and on the final day when the track was clear, it snowed harder than ever before and we had to start all over again – enough to make the hardest novice dis-spirited. Another incident, which almost caused me to pack it in and leave, occurred one Sunday when the period of time after Mass and before lunch was a 'sacred' time for writing our weekly letter home. I had just begun when the assistant novice master came to my cell and asked me to go with him to the church and learn how to sing plainchant more accurately. I lost all control, screamed at him for at least 10 minutes using my Naval and medical vocabulary to express in vulgar terms my intention of not going. When I regained my senses 10 minutes later he was as white as a sheet and perspiring profusely and saying: 'If you feel like that, then I don't think we should go on'. My fellow novices came to my help and I managed to regain my cool, but I had come close to abandoning monastic life.

I started teaching a fortnight before the two-year novitiate ended, and in the next five years my involvement in the school increased. I did, however, manage to complete my theological studies and I was ordained. Within three years I was appointed founding housemaster of St Hugh's House and remained for 20 years in that post. I loved those years and found my medical training was

of great use not only for teaching biology but also for running an X-Ray department in the Infirmary as well.

In 1976, when Abbot Basil was made Archbishop of Westminster, and Fr Ambrose who was Procurator was elected Abbot, I was appointed Procurator for the next three and a half years. I had had no training for such an appointment and I found difficulty in accepting the heavy responsibilities of dealing with finance and over-all appointments. I developed a particular enjoyment in overseeing the College farm, an interest I have never lost.

In November 1979, after a month's sabbatical in America, I was appointed assistant to the parish of St Austin's in Liverpool and after four months was made Parish Priest. There followed 18 years of parish life which I loved and which I found most fruitful, even though the 'chores' of administration were often onerous. It was while I was in America that an important incident occurred, relating to my spiritual life. In 1979 there was a Charismatic Conference at St Louis attended by over 16,000 lay people and a number of priests. I went with three of the brethren from St Louis Abbey on the day before, which was for priests only. It was an exceptionally good day of renewal and at the end we were divided into groups of six priests to pray over each other. My five companions were all Americans, none of whom I knew. They took it in turns to pray over each of them but forgot to include me! I told them; they were remorseful at their oversight and as they prayed over me I remember saying, audible to myself, 'This is ridiculous, I don't believe a word of it'. I then heard a loud voice, not human, say one word: 'Submit'. I immediately complied. 'I submit.' And I passed out as a huge pyramid of energy went straight up my body. When I came round on the floor, the Americans were fanning my face and one said 'Hey, we'd better get this guy up on a chair'. I had made my intention of the Conference the request to God for the ability to preach during my new job and from that day onwards I never again was afraid to preach and in gratitude I made a promise to God never to refuse a request to preach, a promise I have kept ever since.

Pastoral work and living the monastic life do not go easily together but, with careful planning of the essentials and faithful observance of the Rule, this can be achieved. The daily recitation of the Divine Office together is the foundation of success but it is virtually impossible to include Compline because so many activities with lay people take place in the evenings. Lay parishioners will imitate what they see in the monks on their parish. What they are looking for are instruction in prayer and sharing prayer together; guidance in the spiritual life; humility and a good example of living together in their pastors. We monks are ordinary men with all the weaknesses of human nature and parishioners are aware of that and can make allowances. What they abhor in their priests is any disloyalty between them.

After 30 years of teaching I found work and life in a parish a whole new challenge, an opportunity to renew one's spiritual life and start afresh. The pastoral guidance we try to give to adolescent boys in the school is immensely important but we need to meet the challenges in our priestly life of adults of

both sexes as well and to support whole families, helping all the members to find God in this world. The routine of preaching every weekend becomes a privilege, not a chore, and provides much spiritual enlightenment and its success largely depends on the time we are prepared to give in preparing sermons.

Visiting the sick, the lonely, those who have been bereaved and the routine visiting of every family must take priority; weddings, funerals, baptisms need much preparation; and sacramental courses to prepare the parishioners have to continue year by year. Children in our schools are also a priority, as also is giving time to our separated brethren and to pray with them.

In the Spring of 1997, during our celebrations for the 14th centenary of St Augustine's (Austin's) arrival in Kent, I was taken ill with an intercurrent infection and collapsed through 'stress'. I was brought straight back to the Monastery Infirmary and remained in care for a month. Happily after three months my recovery was virtually complete and Fr Abbot decided to terminate my parish work and allow me to remain at the Abbey as Sub-Prior. I have collected a wide variety of other jobs and I am extremely happy in them all, relishing my opportunity to be present at all the Divine Office in choir which I had always longed for while away from the Abbey. As I approach my 80th year I have some limitations to my activities but the happiest hours each day are those spent in a large greenhouse where I am endeavouring to grow large numbers of house plants. May God give me the Grace to persevere to the end.

2. 'in the middle range': BONAVENTURE KNOLLYS OSB

I think it was in 1968 that I was ordained priest, under obedience to Abbot Basil. In those days ordination to deacon and then priest tended to follow one another in pretty quick succession. But the abbot knew my mind and was content for me to delay the priesthood for some time. Then in the spring of 1968 he said to me that he thought it time I was ordained. My only response was, 'Whatever you say, Fr Abbot.'

I write this, not to laud my obedience; there were plenty of other matters over which I took issue with our long-suffering abbot, but to suggest that in the 1960s there was a shift in attitude for many of us over the priesthood. There had been a long tradition of the young man aspiring to the priesthood, overcoming all sorts of obstacles, educational, economic, spiritual, in order to reach the longed-for day, when he might offer the Mass, and hold the Body of Christ in his hands. Before I explain why such a picture had no attraction for me, I would like to leap back in history to the first monks in the deserts of the Middle East.

'There are two dangers for monks,' wrote one of the desert fathers, 'women and bishops.' Too much familiarity with women might tempt him to forsake his cell and go off and get married. Too much familiarity with bishops might tempt him to go off and become a priest, again having to quit his cell.

Either outcome would mean equal shipwreck of his vocation as a monk: a calling to leave the world, and to devote oneself to the pursuit of God in poverty and solitude.

Such an attitude continued for several centuries. St Augustine of Carthage, a brilliant intellectual and a well known media personality, returned to North Africa on his conversion to Catholicism, but always avoided towns where the bishopric was vacant. He wished to live in community as a monk and was sufficiently realistic to know that any diocese would win fame by having him as bishop. But an innocent visit to Hippo coincided with the Sunday that the bishop expressed a wish to have an assistant priest to help him in his old age. The congregation turned to Augustine, pushed him up to the front where, despite his protests that he wished to be a monk, not a priest, he was ordained on the spot. It is interesting that when Augustine burst into tears, they assumed it was because he was only being ordained a priest and not a bishop.

There was, then, a radical distinction between the clerical career structure of deacon, priest, bishop – where the bishop enjoyed an official status akin to that of a magistrate, and the priests were more like modern canons, assisting him in the running of the diocese and the monastic life which was a personal spiritual quest, consciously opting out of the ecclesiastical 'rat-race'. It is ironic that it was in part due to Augustine's insistence, on becoming bishop, that his priests lived in community with him, following rules of simplicity and celibacy, that the gulf between the priest and the monk was bridged. In the West, the priestly life began to take on a more monastic pattern, while in the East the married priesthood persisted with some respect but little prestige, and the monasteries became the pool from which bishops were drawn.

What then was I, a reluctant candidate for the priesthood, thinking of, as I lay before the bishop that July morning at the end of the sixties? I can only remember that there was no feeling of elation. I had been asked by the abbot to take on an additional office, more important than house-master admittedly, but I was not going to make a celebration of it. True my family was present and I had no mind to refuse the traditional party, but I asked for no chalice or other usual gift at ordination. Honestly! What was one to do with such an insufferable prig?

I was ordained just after the major change from Latin to English in the Liturgy. Up to that time, every new priest was carefully rehearsed in the exact details of celebrating Mass: the correct number of signs of the cross and so on. We young spikes (as liturgical enthusiasts were called) were determined to change all that. Nothing was to be allowed unless its significance added to the people's understanding of the liturgical action; if we made the sign of the cross, what did it signify and what did it add to the ceremony? And so, no doubt, it was rather a self-conscious new priest who stood at the altar with his family the following morning, not so much awed at the idea of celebrating Mass for the first time, as determined that the new liturgy should be a meaningful experience for those assembled, who included my eldest nephew making his first communion.

If I had been asked at that time how I regarded the priestly vocation, I would have replied that it was a calling by the Church to undertake a pastoral ministry. I might have gone further and suggested that the priesthood belonged to the whole Church, but could only be exercised by those empowered by ordination. If pressed still more as to how it differed from a monastic vocation, I might have said that the latter was a personal way of living out one's baptismal calling to follow Christ; while the priest's calling was a public one from the bishop. One did not choose to be a priest even under the inspiration of the Holy Spirit; the Church called you, ideally because it needed a priest for a specific ministry.

Luckily for this theory, I was soon given such a pastoral ministry, looking after the Catholic community in the village of Gilling, across the valley from the Abbey. We were ninety souls, as they quaintly said, a fairly close-knit community, in a small village where people knew one another and mostly were disposed to help one another. To say that I presided over the community was an exaggeration. They got on pretty well without me, apart from the sacraments. But I was conscious at the Mass of presiding over the action which was at the very heart of that community, as indeed one marked the high points of their lives by presiding over baptisms, marriages and funerals. The personal spiritual comfort provided by constant visiting, which used to be the glory of English pastoral practice, and probably little known outside the Anglo-Saxon world, was something my diffidence, then as now, prevented me from doing well.

I looked after Gilling village, excluding a three year break, for a total of thirteen years, before taking over the parish of Helmsley and Kirkby Moorside. Here I became their first absentee priest for twenty years, visiting the parish at week-ends and teaching at the college during the week. Here I became aware of another aspect of priestly ministry. The parish was too scattered and too distant for me to remain in any real sense their priest, if I only saw them at weekends. These days one might put the parish under the care of their own pastoral council, presided over by a permanent deacon, with an active brief to carry out the necessary pastoral care: visiting the sick, burying the dead. It was a wonderful parish. My predecessor had formed a pastoral council and primed parishioners to care for the buildings and the finance. But the parish needed a central presence, not permanent, but reasonably predictable. And so I moved into the parish house, still teaching at Ampleforth, but present in the evenings and those afternoons when teaching finished early.

I had discovered what I still think is one of the major roles of the priest: availability. To have time in the confessional to talk at length was easy in a parish where two confessions a week was the norm. To be there in the evenings so that people could bring problems, arrange parish events or just grouse about the status quo seemed somehow to help the community to be aware of its own being. No doubt that role could be born by others. Cultures exist where spiritual counsel is provided by the local hermit, whether priest, layman or woman. A discernment of charisms could no doubt find such people

with understanding and wisdom in every parish. But listening was the gift I felt I could bring to every corner, and somehow contribute to the building up of the community.

No doubt I did it badly. I am appalled to think how ill prepared I was to hear confessions when I was ordained; how little psychological insight was required before being launched out to discern the presence of sin and provide the necessary comfort that would enable people to accept forgiveness. This taught me something of great value. It is not my gifts and know how, which I bring to the most important aspects of priestly ministry. My most useful gifts I share with all the world: the ability to change a light bulb, to drive a car are essential for the well-equipped priest. But one is most involved in God's work when conscious of one's inability. What I have to say are words given me, not chosen. My most valuable contact is often one when I listen and say nothing. The Spirit acts best through my weakness, just as when I offer Mass, I am profoundly aware that it is the faith of the community that I express, and not my personal faith, which can seem very tenuous at times.

Another aspect of priestly life which has always meant much to me is preaching. This coincided with the reiteration by Vatican II of the importance of preaching in the Mass. The priest breaks the bread of the Word of God as much as he breaks the Eucharistic Bread. I was lucky to find in my studies in Switzerland a teacher of the Old Testament so brilliant that every lecture was both a detective story following up a vital clue, and a discovery of how the presence of God was revealed in the driest book of Scripture. What delighted me so much, I have always wished to share with others – no doubt often ineptly, through lack of insight or idleness in preparing a homily – but so often with the feeling that if Scripture is opened with an open mind, then God's word will be spoken, almost in spite of one's self. And often where one thinks one has failed, others claim they have gained most. The most dangerous thing has been to let my own ego come between the listener and the Word of God.

More recently I have been transferred to larger parishes in the Northwest, first as an assistant priest, and then as parish priest. Both assignments have led me to reconsider the role of priest. One's importance as the central presence in the community is much reduced when sharing such a position with several other priests. The reason why people come to you and not to Fr X is often purely accidental: it was you who opened the front door. Also in such a parish, in Leyland over 6,000 parishioners, it is impossible to have a relationship with more than a small proportion of the parishioners. This is good. One recognises that it is the community, not the priest, who has pastoral responsibility and who must minister to those in need. Perhaps a gradually emerging role for the priests in such a parish is to be the sign of community at the centre. To be seen to be living together, praying together, sharing together the need to help the whole parish develop its gifts of ministry.

There must still be the personal contact, but counsellors other than priests may do much to heal wounded spirits. The sacraments must still be

administered, and whoever does this will still be a sign of God's presence to his Church, but why me rather than another, especially in a future age when each community may again provide their own married priests. Preaching is a role specifically allocated to deacons as well as priests. But to live in community, as monks, as well as priests, maybe in association with lay members of the parish community, could well be a distinctive way of exercising the pastoral ministry to which I was called at ordination.

I haven't answered the question implicit at the beginning of this article, have I? Should we ordain monks as priests? My answer would be that just as bishops are chosen from time to time from among monks to leave behind their communities and answer to the needs of the wider community, so too, if the local bishop feels the need, he may persuade the abbot to free some suitable monk for the priestly ministry. But in the last twenty years the practice of the Church has stood such a theory on its head. Alarmed at the number of priests asking for laicisation, the Church forbids anyone being ordained unless they personally ask for it of their own free will.

This may work for diocesan clergy, but how can it make sense for a monk? The priest of his very essence is there to assist the bishop in the running of the local church. How may a monk go to his abbot and ask of his own free will to be given such a role even if the Church in emergency may demand such a sacrifice?

If only things were so clear cut. We think of Fr Ullathorne of Downside responding to the call of the Benedictine Archbishop Polding who came back to his old monastery to ask for missionary priests for his diocese in Australia. But this depended on the permission of his superiors. We think of Boniface leaving his monastery in Crediton in the eighth century to convert the pagan tribes of Germany. Was he asked or did he just volunteer? The Celtic monks had a tradition of missionary journeys, the *peregrinatio pro Christo*, as it was called. For the Celt it may have been an inner call to be followed. But for a follower of St Benedict it is difficult to read it as such. A monk may volunteer to leave the cloister to become a hermit, seen as a deepening of his monastic way of life.

But to take up priestly ministry must surely for a monk require an external call from the Church, even if mediated through his abbot. That he accepts ordination freely is essential, as it would be for any other sacrament, but that the monk should take the initiative seems a misunderstanding of the priestly vocation. It is a calling to service, not personal sanctity, and the logic of the priesthood will probably lead a monk out of his monastery.

If only things were so clear cut! Many a priest-monk has followed his calling in the cloister. We think of St Bede and his life of saintly scholarship in the monastery of Jarrow. We think also of the many monks, some of our own day, who have lived a truly monastic life of prayer and recollection while serving a parish congregation. But it seems rash to make a norm out of such outstanding exceptions. The monastic calling presupposes life in community according to a rule and under an abbot, as Benedict instructs. The priestly ministry presupposes life in the midst of one's congregation.

As I suggest, to have a monastic community in the heart of a parish may resolve this difficulty. It will always be seen as a waste of priests, if all these monks are ordained, to concentrate so many in one parish. It may also be seen as a dereliction of their priestly duties, if they lead the regular monastic life: they spend time singing vespers when they could be visiting! But such a community could indeed be the heart of a parish, a centre for parish liturgy and the focus of the whole community. Ministry might well need to take a different form, with visiting done by the laity, even if the monks were constantly available in the community house.

For generations we English monks have lived under emergency conditions, even when the emergency of the penal days has passed. A new age and a new vision may indeed await us. The vision of monastic life and parish life, both seen as in essence communities, may present a new solution to the dilemma: 'How can a monk become a priest if such a calling demands that he leave his monastery?' But it may reveal a new face of the priesthood, not a relationship between the individual priest and his people, but between the community of priests and the lay community who live around them and who see in them a reflection of their own aspirations.

In the meantime, how do I see my unreconstructed old-fashioned priestly life? A school-child, preparing a project for GCSE, came once to quiz me on my role as a priest. She asked me what was my greatest joy as a priest, and what was my greatest burden. I answered that the greatest joy was to experience peace and harmony within the parish, and the greatest burden was the lack of such a gift. To have contributed in some way to harmony in the parish community would be ample reason to think one's ministry had not been completely wasted. But it is also essential to remember that it is God's gifts one dispenses and never one's own, just as the experience of parish community is, for the priest, an even greater gift from God. As St Paul says, *we are only the earthenware jars that hold this treasure*. But what a treasure!

Fairfax Arms, Gilling

(01439) 788212

Country Pub situated by the stream. Close to Ampleforth Junior School and College Golf Course. Serving a wide selection of bar meals every lunchtime and evening. Two Holiday Cottages also available.

3. 'a first experience': OLIVER HOLMES OSB

I have started my monastic life on the parishes relatively early in life. After spending only two years back in the monastery after Oxford and nine years in the monastic habit, Abbot Timothy decided to send me to Bamber Bridge near Preston at the end of August 1997. Being a naturally outgoing person and friendly, I had mixed feelings about parish life, but on the whole I felt positive and looked forward to the change and challenge. I use the word challenge because I realised, before arriving on the parish, that life would in some ways be different from monastic life at Ampleforth. Fr Matthew Burns, who is also in Bamber Bridge, said before I arrived that one of the biggest differences is that life is no longer governed by bells that call the monks to the Divine Office in the monastery. And yet bells play a great role in the Priory in the form of telephone and door bells. The phone seems never to stop ringing and the person at the other end always wants to speak so urgently to a priest about the most mundane matters.

My experience of parish life has started so early that I shall only be ordained in June 1998. In the meantime this period at Bamber Bridge is excellent preparation. I may not yet be able to say Mass or hear confessions, but I preach, baptise, officiate at marriages and conduct funerals. Almost every Sunday I have the joy of baptising a baby, sometimes more than one. Before the baptisms take place I help to run the baptism course: two one-hour sessions which the parents attend. This is certainly not an experience that I would have in the monastery.

On a practical level it is a privilege to instruct people and share the faith with them. To work at close quarters with people of my own age who live sometimes a fundamentally different life, ie a married life, is also a joy; in particular, to be able to share the great and the not so great aspects of our own separate experiences of life. I miss living in a large community of monks because that is what I chose and I have good friends amongst my brethren, but there are well balanced friendships I have made already in parish life. Yet at the same time, despite the fact that the 'mission father' may be quite a long way from his own monastery at Ampleforth, one must continue to live the monastic vows and that includes being separate and alone from any other particular person.

On the parishes the relatively greater freedom makes it easier to form inappropriate friendships, which cause us to compromise when it comes to monastic vows. But there can be no compromise. In the parish, the monk is to serve everyone and never to be exclusive. It has been part of the joy of my experience so far that I have come into contact with so many different people from different backgrounds, who have so many different stories to tell about their lives. I remember in Oxford being told by the Dominicans that, yes, God calls us to be priests, but to be priests for other people – and not for ourselves. Cardinal Hume says, when giving his retreat to the clergy of Westminster, that at the heart of celibacy there must always be pain. In the six months of

monastic life in a parish setting before writing this article, I have had that truth re-affirmed to me.

But life is about learning and the monastic vow of *conversatio monum* has helped to keep me on the right lines. And this brings me to another truth: that the monastic vows are not irrelevant in a parish setting. The vows of stability, *conversatio monum* and obedience serve both to help the monk to fulfil his vocation to serve the people of God, and at the same time to inspire the people themselves, if the monk is really faithful to the vows, to greater virtue in their own Christian vocations.

A number of the people here at Bamber Bridge have been to visit Ampleforth. Every summer a group of pupils from the high school are taken to see the Abbey and the grounds. Every year a group of Oblates go on monastic retreats in the Grange, so there is quite a strong connection between the parishioners and the Benedictine tradition. A significant group of people are drawn by the spirit of the Rule of St Benedict, so life on the parishes is not wholly removed from that of Ampleforth. There seems to be a strong link and friendship between the parish of Bamber Bridge and the community back at Ampleforth.

But of course the two places are very different from each other. On a recent visit back to the Abbey it was good to be able to attend the full Divine Office once more. It was good to be home. That general sense of support both from the community prayer and community life generally can be so important to return to. Here in Bamber Bridge we are a small community of monks, and so the monastic sense of community is never entirely absent. If it were, then it would not be long before I would quite simply have to return to the Abbey. Life is not easy living on a parish and there are times when I would simply love just to return to Ampleforth. That might be a form of escape from the duties and the challenges that one can come face to face with in the parish setting.

There are a variety of duties and occupations that one can get involved in on the parish. In Bamber Bridge there is a tradition of parish visiting by the monks. For one reason or another, both cultural change among people and the age and availability of monks, that had been neglected in recent years. It has come as a surprise for many, in the area I was given to visit, to find me walking the streets and knocking on the doors of Catholics. There are people of all ages, styles and backgrounds in my area: people living alone, young families and old people whose families have grown up and moved on, single parents, professional men and women and, sadly, the unemployed. The time of the day is often important for some people, but on the whole people are happy to receive me. Often I come across Catholics who have not been to Mass for years but who are grateful to receive a member of the clergy from St Mary's.

Parish visiting is therefore a pastoral opportunity. Practising and non-practising Catholics want to share with you something important about their lives. There is a certain degree of openness and honesty which means that I am able genuinely to help the people I visit. Quite often I may find myself in the

midst of a difficult pastoral situation. These experiences are excellent preparation, particularly before being ordained priest.

In some ways the parish of Bamber Bridge, or Browndedge St Mary's as the people themselves refer to it, is not typical of a Catholic parish of today. It is situated in the heart of Catholic Lancashire and some of the old ways and attitudes going back to before the reforms of Vatican II prevail. In a sense you could say that the laity themselves are still clerically minded. Many people, for instance, are grateful for lay ministers to take holy communion to them in their homes if they are ill, but would much prefer a priest to take communion to them. A lot of people at Mass in church will only receive communion from a priest or the deacon. When Fr Alban Crossley re-ordered the church in the mid-nineties it caused upset amongst some laity, not least the removal of the tabernacle from its central position. So in some ways it is rather difficult for a young monk and cleric like myself to come to Browndedge in final preparation for the priesthood. Many of the people of Catholic Lancashire are known for their lack of desire to change. I remember being told by someone who was born in this parish, the first week I arrived, that the people of Browndedge will never be driven but only led by the parish priest. Perhaps as a young monk and merely a part of the team, and without responsibility for decision-making, I am spared the problems of being a parish priest. Personally I have experienced gratitude for my openness and friendliness towards people and as a result I am honoured to share many things both personal and important in the lives of a lot of parishioners.

So the problems I come face to face with are often different from those that one faces living a full monastic life in the monastery. The problems are other people's problems and not my own. Yet if you take the life of ministry to other people seriously enough, then those problems are your problems but in a different sense. It is at the most difficult times in life that people turn to us as monks and priests. I am often daunted by this fact but somehow, through the grace of God, I have so far managed to cope. There is, of course, a pastoral ministry at Ampleforth in the form of the boys in our school and the many hundreds of people who visit each year. But on the parish the life is much more priestly-centred. The general administration of the Sacrament is at the heart of any Catholic parish. But the celebration of Mass in a way is only the beginning of what it means to live parish life. The Mass is and should be at the heart of the spiritual life of the parish. But the parish does not simply come into existence at that time of the week. Of course not all the Catholics of Browndedge come to Mass every Sunday. Indeed the proportion and problems may be as great here as elsewhere in this darkened secular age. I mentioned earlier that I often come across those Catholics who have not been to Mass for years. Those are the members of the parish that often need to be visited more than the regular Mass-goer. If the people we are ministering to will not come to us, then we must come to them. A lot of people would love to come back to church after a long time away, but are frightened to do so. If we visit these people in their own homes, then at least it shows that we care about them. The faith of these

people is often strong and puts many more to shame, but the thought of being part of organised religion puts them off.

However, the number of those who still come to Mass is impressive. There is a large number of young married people who come each Sunday to the 9.30 Mass. The baptism preparation course is well attended. As well as that, the church runs the sacramental course in the school which is taken seriously by parents. There is the development of the 'Brownedge Friendship Group', something that was the idea of the parish sister, Sister Elizabeth. The original idea was to give the children between the age of nine and eleven the chance to meet about once every two weeks in Rose Cottage, the house next to the Priory, to make friends in the parish and organise some sort of social event, and at the same time to have some sort of spiritual and religious input. The parish sister and myself, as well as a large number of mothers in the parish, help to run and supervise this group. I have to admit, though, that I am conscious of being the only man present! That reminds me of the fact that you encounter a lot of strong-minded women sometimes in parish life.

My first experience of full-time parish life has thus come early in monastic life. I have not left my monastic vows back at Ampleforth. Ultimately I hope that myself and my fellow monks inspire the people we serve to live their own lives in the light of the Christian gospel. And of course we have to do that as well. It is never easy trying to live life according to the gospel in the world or in the monastery. But for a monk there must always be a tension between active pastoral ministry and one's prayer life. It is always easy to give in to the pressures to get involved in the life of the parish, perhaps at the expense of one's prayer life. It is because of this that, if anything, life on a parish can be harder. It is hard to get the right balance between fidelity to one's prayers and spiritual reading on the one hand, and the work in the parish. But on the whole I have had valuable experience so far of what it is like for an Ampleforth monk on a parish. I do miss the monastery and Ampleforth generally; there would be something wrong if that were not the case. But ultimately part of the vocation of an Ampleforth monk is the priesthood. I hope that by sharing my experience of preparation for the priesthood with all those who read this article, you can see how priesthood is much more than just saying Mass. On 21 June I shall be ordained back at Ampleforth with some of my fellow monks. Nothing fills me with greater joy than to think of that day, and I look forward to the years of priestly service I shall give to other people, wherever that may be.

We're delighted to

Gardner Merchant has over 50 years experience of catering for

provide catering and

education. Our business with schools and colleges is growing

support services at

every year. To find out more telephone Roy Donaldson

Ampleforth

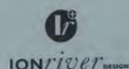
on 01606 331443.

College.

* * *

**Gardner
Merchant**

We make a world of difference



IMAGINEERING

vb: the ability to engineer imaginative solutions for business

- corporate identity
- corporate literature
- annual reports
- exhibitions
- multimedia
- internet

t. 0171 379 8122

f. 0171 497 3122

isdn: 0171 836 2660

email: ionriver@online.rednet.co.uk



THE SECURITY OF PARTNERSHIP MARKETING



Ampleforth College Farm is a member of the UK's most progressive milk marketing group, The Northern Milk Partnership. With its processing partner, Northern Foods, it serves the country's most secure fresh dairy product markets through leading brands and all the major supermarkets.

To find out more about Security of Partnership Marketing contact:
The Northern Milk Partnership

Milk Office
Tel: 01756 799717

BOOK REVIEWS:

1. *Gregory's Angels*
Gordon Beattie OSB (Gracewing 1997, pp 314, £25)

BRIAN PLUMB, ST MARY'S WARRINGTON

All the sixty-five years of my life have been surrounded by Benedictine influence, Ampleforth Benedictine at that. My parents were married by, and I was baptised by a titular Prior of Durham. I made my first confession to, and received my first holy communion from, the last surviving member of the Common Novitiate. [Up to 1916 all English Benedictine monks were in the 'common novitiate' at Belmont. Belmont as an independent house followed the demise of this practice when each House began to form its own novitiate. - *Ed.*] In my youth I often served Mass for a priest who as a novice in 1920, had cared for the aged Fr Placid Whittle, who in his turn, in 1860, had cared for Abbot Alban Molineux, who had been one of Ampleforth's first novices in 1802. Benedictine history, reflected in spirituality, art, architecture, music and liturgy comes, I might almost say, as second nature. Therefore, it was with a special interest that I approached this commemorative publication marking the 1400th anniversary of the arrival of St Augustine and his brethren, and recording something of subsequent achievements.

The first thought to enter my head was whom the book was directed towards. It did not take long to discover that it must have some appeal to the learned, the devout and the plain inquisitive, in varying degrees. Its listing of all the pre-reformation bishops and monastic foundations, to say nothing of all the Benedictine Popes and Saints, will surprise even the most dedicated adherent. The lists of post-reformation houses and individuals are, we are informed on page 57, taken from works by Dom Basil Whelan, Dom Geoffrey Scott and David Lunn. I was sorry to see that St Oswald's, Padgate (Warrington) could not be accommodated there. St Oswald's was a Benedictine parish from 1929 to 1962, the last of many new parishes to be developed by Ampleforth monks in the Archdiocese of Liverpool.

All familiar with the Benedictine Year Book will be aware of Fr Gordon's reliability for inclusiveness and in this new work of his, the format of listing every house, large or small, including those of the Anglican tradition, in Britain, Ireland and abroad, is extended and copiously illustrated. Each one, from those great houses of the English Benedictine Congregation to tiny communities embracing the Rule in remote and often unenviable environments, receives an historical sketch and at least one coloured photograph. It includes directions by road and rail, even the mileage from the nearest airport. In some cases such as Three Rivers, USA or Makkiyad, India, these are very considerable. It made me wonder if future generations will find this as quaint as we do in reading in old directories that the nearest railway station to Ampleforth is Gilling, NER or in others older still that the London coach arrives in Warrington three times a week.

A variety of architecture is to be found among the numerous illustrations. There is Classical elegance in the large house at Rempstone near Loughborough and the smaller one at Hyning near Lancaster, as well as in the churches at Brindle and Hereford. Some worthy modern buildings such as Douai Abbey church and the one at Portsmouth, USA, already appear to be as timeless as any great medieval edifice. There is evidence of a none too sympathetic reordering of Gothic Revival buildings as at Stanbrook Abbey and St Augustine's, Ramsgate. Rustic simplicity appears at Andover and Ewell and even modern suburbia has places, as at Belgrave, Leicester and the graffiti-daubed block of flats that is the house of the Anglican sisters at Dundee. On the other hand, Kylemore, Co. Galway looks the very manifestation of Benedictine tranquillity and Imperial Farnborough is defiant in its mixing of the Gothic and Romanesque styles. Even among the parish churches those at Beccles and Bungay have the air of some ancient Minster about them.

But it would be a sorry story indeed if art or architecture were to be considered as the most important constituents of this inheritance. What is truly heart-warming about this book is to read of the *raison d'être* of many of the smaller and newer foundations. Retreats, parish week-ends and school visits, ecumenical needs, contemplation and liturgical study all complement, but never compete with, heritage centres, time-out for young people, provision of space for peace, privacy and prayer or the rehabilitation of alcoholics, destitutes and drug addicts. Monastic hospitality is evidently flourishing and parochial organisation extends from the enormous parish at Ealing in west London to the tiny pastoral congregations of rural Herefordshire or the Yorkshire wolds.

Prayer predominates, and Perpetual Adoration long associated with the Benedictine convents at Colwich in Staffordshire and St Scholastica's, Teignmouth, reminds us (even in our admiration for those who are up and doing in the world) of Fr Faber's old axiom that if only we were able to appreciate the true value of prayer we would never want to do anything else. These facts will be of consolation to any, who like myself, tend to grow despondent when I hear of the closure of yet another monastic school or read of the declining numbers of subjects in some of the illustrious old houses of the English Benedictine Congregation. They demonstrate for us that in time and eternity decline or set-backs are but a part of change which is the surest sign of life. We have the added assurance that Fr Gordon has personally visited every such establishment founded by Benedictines from the British Isles, except one.

The historian will find here a work of reference rather than anything of argument or explanation. But within its sturdy covers are dates and details that would require at least six other volumes to assemble in one place. And this figure does not include Dom David Knowles' massive output. In a few places we are informed that certain lists may not be complete. The only obvious error that I noticed among the former parishes was for Little Crosby, which was Benedictine for seventy-four years (1786-1860) not twenty-four (1836-1860) as appears on page 60.

While what is ancient is scholarly chronicled and much of the present is beautifully illustrated, I was left with the impression that something was missing. By that I mean anything of extraordinary Benedictine activity in the 19th century. I know that the martyrs and mystics of the Counter Reformation period are written about elsewhere and that gigantic episcopal characters like Hedley and Ullathorne, and lesser ones like Baines, Gasquet and Polding have had their biographers. But a brief chapter on the years of the Catholic Revival in England and some mention of the monks who helped to shape them, would have been a welcome addition here. For example: of the ten Liverpool priests who died ministering to their people in the typhus epidemic of 1847, three of them were Benedictines. The local historian, Thomas Burke, writes of them as being as brave as any man who faced lions in the Roman amphitheatre. The Benedictine mission to Australia is another shining example in a well-nigh forgotten era. That said, I liked this particularly user-friendly book which in addition to its charts, maps and statistics, contains much, in the words of a well known hymn, 'to guide, to comfort and to cheer'.

2. A spring selection from Darton Longman Todd

THE EDITOR

Basil in Blunderland, Cardinal Basil Hume OSB (ISBN 0-232-52242-1) £7.95

The Mystery of the Cross, Cardinal Basil Hume OSB (ISBN 0-232-52259-9) £6.95

The Gift of Peace: personal reflections, Cardinal Joseph Bernardin (ISBN 0-232-52279-1) £7.95

The Silence of Divine Love, Brendan Smith (ISBN 0-232-52245-6) £9.95

Mercy in Weakness, Andre Louf (ISBN 0-232-52104-2) £8.95

A Reading of the Parables of Jesus, Ruth Etchells (ISBN 0-232-52189-1) £9.95

Sacraments Revisited, Liam Kelly (ISBN 0-232-52239-1) £9.95

Gone but not forgotten: Church leaving and returning, Philip Richter & Leslie J. Francis (ISBN 0-232-52236-7) £10.95

Every now and again publishers send a batch of books hoping to encourage reviews. Some are better than others. The above group looked inviting, more varied and promising than most and thus formed Lenten spiritual reading for 1998. First reaction was on the whole justified. Hence a decision to share a few thoughts with perhaps potential readers of at least one or two of these books.

There was a time, now long ago, when more or less every Catholic spiritual book was given at least a notice in the *Journal*; indeed memory goes back to days in the sixth form when a notice by my to-be novice master attracted my attention. Later, in the '60s the book review section branched out to take in more serious and academic subjects. By the time I became Editor in 1981 this particular academic approach had more or less had its day; it

coincided, I think, with a period when a lot of what might be called popular spirituality was published: the first fruits of Vatican II but without standing back for reflection. There was a shift, perhaps cultural as well as doctrinal and devotional, away from concentration on God and more on our human response to God and each other: actually a more difficult spirituality to carry off in the communication between author and reader. There is just a suggestion that a trend is being reversed and that serious thought and, perhaps also, intelligent and more perceptive editing is producing books of greater substance, founded on good theology, while retaining what one might call popular appeal. Perhaps, also, the cultural pattern is once again in flux and shifting back to eyes on God.

Of course the classical spiritual authors are always with us; equally, there are a few general favourites among the cognoscenti in relation to the spiritual life, among whom for us there will be the name Ian Petit. But it is our current novice master, Fr Cyprian Smith, who catches the eye for this reader, not so much his *Way of Paradox* on the spirituality of Meister Eckhart which could not be described as having popular appeal, but *The Path of Life*, based on his weekly Conferences to the Novices. Take just one thought as an example to sum up a book encompassing the monastic vows, the liturgy, the Divine Office, listening and silence, humility, formal and private prayer:

The important thing is to be still, silent and receptive – also patient, for what God has spoken in the core of the heart often takes quite a long time to filter through into conscious awareness. In this, as in all spiritual matters, we have to learn how to wait. An oak tree does not grow from an acorn in a single day, and the Word of God, too, grows slowly and steadily; we shall never be nourished or illuminated by it so long as we are in too much of a hurry.

Leaving such as these aside, it has to be said that much of what publishers have poured forth has appeared to be basic and banal. This is not to imply that such authors and their writings are not the fruit of sustained prayerful lives, nor to suggest that the thoughts and ideas are always flabby and without a grounding in good solid Christian Faith; but it is to suggest that they lose something in the communication between author and reader. Books are useless if they cannot communicate to the reader the best of what the author is struggling to bring forth. All too often some of the spiritual reading that has come across this desk as Editor appears to be nothing more than sermons or talks, which were no doubt compelling when delivered – because of the nature of the occasion, the style and charisma of the personality involved, the 'presence', and indeed the spontaneity – which have been bundled together and sorted out by a busy author and a professional publisher, given a few bright headings, some marginal editing, and tossed out into the market place. No doubt all such books have their market for they would not be published otherwise; but equally it must be doubted if many were other than appealing to the here and now.

But the spoken word prepared for a particular occasion on the whole needs careful re-vamping if it is to have an equal effect upon a reader. There are

not many Ronald Knox's around – if any. Fr Cyprian had clearly taken trouble with his spoken text to produce his latest offering. The good news about this batch under review is that, with two exceptions, there is originality of thought and presentation. The one which seems least satisfactory is Andre Louf's *Mery in Weakness*, which is talks to his Trappist monks – basically ordinary homilies on the Gospel; the one which just about works is the Cardinal's *The Mystery of the Cross*, not only because the insights have that typical blend of profundity articulated in simple tones, but because it has been deliberately edited to be what one might describe as spiritual thoughts culled from more lengthy sermons or addresses. One book – *Gone but not forgotten* – is not so much spiritual reading as an examination of why people leave Church and why some return in later life, but, as we shall see, it is an important and thought-provoking book.

Of the eight books, three are by Cardinals, two Basil Hume, and one the courageous and maligned Joseph Bernardin, Archbishop of Chicago who died of cancer in 1996. Brendan Smith, as a former member of our community, has written what, on reflection, is a fascinating and deeply honest essay on the clash between this world and the next: the paradoxes and confusions inherent in life and faith: presence/absence; suffering/glory, life/religion.

The late Cardinal Bernardin in the last three years of his life had to suffer a false accusation of sexual abuse as well as the fighting of cancer. Not only did he face up to his accuser but he writes the story with candour and humble love, as well as revealing how and why he opened up fully to the media. In the end his accuser admitted the false accusation and the sick Cardinal describes the going to visit and pray with the young man concerned. It is a harrowing tale, sadly a sort of story of our time, and reveals a holy and dedicated man of God. It is a simple book but may be an important one.

Of Cardinal Basil's two books, the *Mystery of the Cross* does not need any filling out. Here is just one thought:

The Garden of Gethsemane is quite often – perhaps even most often – the place where we meet God; more rarely do we meet God on the mountain called Tabor where the Transfiguration of Jesus occurred. Darkness and coldness are part of the spiritual life. Every hermit knows that, and so do all who try to take prayer seriously. Love is tested by absence and desire for God is awakened as much in periods of trial as in moments of spiritual ease. That is why so many do not persevere in prayer.

Basil in Blunderland has already had the stuff of publicity, not least because of the clever title, but also because of the video which has been made. It is a genuinely creative and imaginative approach; any parent would welcome the book into the home as a means of teaching about the things of God, especially in that period of a young person's life when the transition from total innocence to the onset of the questioning mind occurs. But it is more than that. Some may feel that the simplicity of style is overdone and unsustainable throughout the fifteen chapters but there is within practically every chapter a paragraph of such insight and simple depth as to be unnerving to an adult. Just when a parent might feel that the thought is too childish for the childlike, there comes a simple truth to

arrest the adult in mid sentence and cause more than a pause for thought. Here, in summary, is a brief selection:

The stealing of an apple – to the older generation it brings forth the fear of God looking down from on high but perhaps God actually said: 'take two': humour and love;
a clock ticking: the sacrament of the present moment;
the habit of 'surfing the TV by flicking from station to station: distractions in prayer;
looking out of the window to see fog yield to sun: 'moments of delight (in prayer or life) followed by dryness and coldness' – or vice versa;
and for those reading this who were subjected to the old 'O' level scripture paper and the parables of St Luke: lost coin, lost sheep, lost son there is a reflection on the seemingly mutual hiding from each other of God and ourselves; but God will "whisper in your ear: 'Go in search of me and you will certainly find me'".

Brendan Smith has always been suffused with the drama and theology of Dante. In his first book, he adds a series of other poets to back him in his journey of Faith and Doubt, not least the Welsh poet R.S. Thomas. I must declare an interest: he was my first Maths teacher in the College, my first cricket coach and I suppose the first monk I knew outside my housemaster. Later, as a young monk, I seem to remember a long discussion about Mahler but we never got on to poets and he failed to persuade me to get into Dante.

Essentially this is a personal spiritual journey and the chapter headings reveal much: Rays of the Sun; two chapters on The Abyss, the second of which is centred on St John of the Cross; The Mind in Love – an essay devoted to his beloved Dante; The Way to the Centre; The Silence of God – cleverly applied to the Book of Job; 'My God, my God, why have you forsaken me?' – around the theme of Gethsemane; Reality – which is about Prayer; A very rich poor man – St Francis; and finally Empty-handed – about the approaching end of life.

Only a couple of examples can be instanced here: in the Rays of the Sun he writes:

a main theme of this book will be that the experience of what the Preacher of Ecclesiastes called the vanity (emptiness) of human existence is not just a passing mood of dejection but a deep reality of life.

In the chapter concerned with Gethsemane:

There, I think, we have reached a depth of mystery and paradox about which we can say no more. All we can do is to try and hold in tension the revelation that on the cross God was both present – and absent.

Where Baudelaire is invoked to express the Abyss:

this infinite emptiness has another side to it . . . It is caused by humanity's infinite longings: for happiness, fulfilment, beauty.

One is much struck by the resolution of so much of the paradox of human confusions which are poured out in this see-saw of human thoughts and emotions. I write this during the Easter season when on our lips is the phrase:

'This is the day which the Lord has made: we rejoice and are glad'. Brendan Smith concludes:

'This is the day' – even that is too long a span. The present *moment* [sic] is the only reality. It is in what has been called the 'sacrament of the present moment' that God is with us, whether we are standing enraptured by the beauty of nature or struggling with pain at the forefront of consciousness or in a neutral moment of no sharp awareness. We are in God's loving hands, and we can leave all to him.

The next three books fit no particular pattern: a book of homilies, a study of the parables, a pastoral essay on the Sacraments; but they say something of the problem of relating the spoken word to the written text, the input of the lay theologian to scriptural studies, and the importance of relating our sacramental theology to the pastoral needs of today and tomorrow.

Louf was elected Abbot of his Trappist monastery in 1963 but his Meditations, though on a broader theme than Cardinal Basil's *The Mystery of the Cross*, suffer by comparison; essentially they are light spiritual reading; the translation, however, gives them a certain dour seriousness.

Ruth Etchells, the only woman author in this list, is an Anglican theologian, a University lecturer and much involved in the Anglican Church – for ten years on the General Synod, on the Doctrine Commission and the Crown Appointments Commission, the latter post no doubt being currently quite a test. The publisher's blurb tells us that her *Reading of the Parables* 'provides a fascinating new insight into their power and meaning' and that the interpretation is 'ground-breaking'. Steady on! In this reviewer's eyes she has the misfortune to be pitted against one of the great teachers of the Parables, the Louvain biblical scholar Jan Lebrecht SJ, for I was engaged upon some technical and theological foray into the mind of the Parables as understood by Jan Lebrecht, my teacher in Louvain, when I encountered Ruth Etchells. She does not suffer by comparison because hers is a different animal: a straightforward personal survey, more literary criticism style than biblical and scriptural exegesis, a well told and interesting academic survey of the Parables but not, I submit, an account of 'current biblical scholarship'. Actually it is a better book for being what it is rather than what the blurb says it is; and particularly for its feminine personal insight. For the general reader it is a better bet than Lebrecht and good spiritual reading.

I approached Fr Liam Kelly's *Sacraments Revisited* with some foreboding, having been disappointed by most attempts to write about Sacraments. You either get a sophisticated theological treatise way beyond not merely the general reader; or a series of platitudes watered down for the '90s. But this is a good book, much to be commended. Indeed it seems an excellent example of all that is best in catechesis and adult education. He is a Derbyshire priest and educated at the English College in Rome; clearly much involved in Christian formation and education. He takes each Sacrament, its history, recent change, current teaching and pastoral importance; each chapter ends with intelligent

and imaginative points for 'Reflections'. Any reader who is involved in pastoral teaching in his/her parish would find this a valuable tool, quite apart from being personally helpful. He really does answer the question on the cover: 'What do they mean today?' As a pastor himself, he has geared the book pastorally and successfully without losing the theological theme; he writes well, the books swings along, and at times is even entertaining. Of course there are dangers in the brevity of the historical survey, and the two pages devoted to the Reformation and the Sacraments is a case in point; nevertheless even in this one can see why he wanted to have a brief survey of each Sacrament in order to place it in context and by his own criteria he has made it work. The book opens with 'An overview' of the Sacraments which is just as useful and the page on Reflections is brilliantly imaginative. Here's a taste of it:

- Look at the following three groups of words and phrases. If you are happy to use the word/phrase because it is meaningful, draw a circle around it; if you use the word/phrase sometimes, but with caution, place a question mark next to it; if the word/phrase is dead for you and has little meaning, cross it out. Reflect on your answers and share them if you wish.

minister receive neglect make lapse encounter administer
celebrate

sacred action enactment sign action sacrament expression of faith
relationship mystery liturgical action symbol liturgy action of the
community

relational intimate communal efficacious simple strengthening
encouraging symbolic to build unity nourishing incarnational
receive neglect

There follows a series of phrases about the sacramental life of the Church culled from a variety of sources and you are asked to put 'c' against those that leave you cold; 's' useful and 'I' unclear and unhelpful. If you buy the book, you will find seventeen descriptions, all of which are thought-provoking.

All seven books considered above will appeal to the committed, even if not always Church-going, Catholic. The final book in the pile is a sociological survey of why people leave Church and why they return, if and when they do. It is a non-denominational survey by a Methodist minister and an Anglican priest. Perhaps not a book for the general reader although for those who think that there are easy solutions to the withdrawal from Church attendance it would certainly be instructive. There is of course a limit to the value of a book which simply tells us how things are and why they are and, in truth, *Gone but not forgotten* is rather better at going through all those material and human reasons for giving up Church-going than it is for solving the problem. The survey is comprehensive, well researched (respondents were asked a continual series of 198 questions as to why . . .), is readable and has the merit that the statistical part is at the end of each chapter. The reader may be bombarded with case histories – most of which are realistic and relevant – but he is not buried

under percentages. Nor is it unimaginative or unchallenging. Here is the final chapter, neatly headed A Parable:

Imagine that your idea of a perfect holiday was to take an organised coach tour, lasting several days, somewhere on the British mainland. Over the years you had become a regular customer, like your parents in times past. Your mother and father had passed on their own enthusiasm for coach tours and you looked back fondly to those on which you had been taken in your youth. Sadly your parents' enthusiasm had had quite the opposite effect on your younger brother, who now studiously avoided holidays of this sort. Your own liking for coach tours had been reinforced by the good friends you had made on holiday over the years.

But then things had begun to change. Your last holiday was just a little too expensive and you felt it did not really offer value for money. It certainly did not live up to what the brochure had led you to expect. The coach party was not nearly as friendly as before. Cliques formed and you had felt excluded. You had already, for some time, started to entertain doubts about whether to go on any more coach tours. This holiday clinched it. In fact your very idea of a perfect holiday had begun to change. At your time of life and with your work pressures a holiday lazing in the sun on a tropical beach became irresistible. Coach tours were just too regimented and you felt the need for more independence. It began to dawn on you that all through your life you had been copying your parents' holiday habits.

The time had come to take the opportunity to do your own thing. You could be more adventurous – a holiday in the sun this year, a fortnight back-packing in the Himalayas next year . . . And wouldn't it be good for you to have a weekend at a health farm? The idea of taking another coach holiday was not entirely ruled out, but only if it was your choice and in any case not for the time being.

Just before Easter another batch of four books arrived. A first look suggested that another lot was simply being churned out by publishers. It is difficult to discern that which will last, will stand the test of time, and that which can genuinely be recommended as good spiritual reading for those *in via* seeking to deepen the nature of their spirituality on their journey in search of God. At one level anything which talks about God and is sincere can be helpful; but it is also true that our mind needs to be engaged: we need to feel that a writer understands the human predicament and can communicate to those who doubt and search as much, if not more, than simply feed an already wholly committed reader. There will never be a substitute for the classics of spirituality down the centuries; it would be asking too much to expect a series of books to become classics or to be of relevance to succeeding generations; but our critical faculty is entitled to look for something which is special. In the books reviewed here, one or two are special in their own way; and the batch as such way above average.

COMMUNITY NOTES

SAINT BENEDICT IN BRONZE

In the later seventies some parents of boys in the school, led by the late Mrs Craston and Mrs Judd, and with the support of Abbot Ambrose, arranged to have made a bust of the Headmaster, Fr Patrick as he then was, who was about to celebrate his sixtieth birthday. Various possible sculptors were considered, and in the end Atri Brown was asked to execute the commission, which now stands over the door at the north end of the School Library, near the War Memorial tablets engraved by Abbot Patrick when he was Librarian.

Mrs Judy Brown, who was a teacher, but was also a sculptress, often worked with her husband, and when her husband died about fifteen years ago, she gave up her teaching and continued his workshop herself. She lives in Warwickshire. In the course of time she was asked to do a head of Cardinal Newman for a garden at the Oratory Prep School, and this attracted quite a lot of attention, and photographs were made, as a result of which the same benefactors got together and organised another head of Newman which was presented to the Abbey. It was placed in the small garden outside the monastery Refectory, on a specially designed plinth.

This successful enterprise encouraged further developments of the same kind: the next was to improve the rather blank panel on the south side of the main hall, where the Headmaster's room makes a south-facing window difficult to achieve. Mrs Brown produced a design for the wall panel, which included a figure of Our Lady with the Child almost leaping from her arms in his eagerness to be with us. Although the whole *ensemble* is a little high up, the general impression from below is attractive and encouraging, readily suggesting Our Lady's care and concern for the enterprise below.

It was about this time that a benefactor arranged for St Louis Abbey to have an outdoor statue of St Benedict, but in contemporary style. Naturally, memories at Ampleforth began to miss the external statue which used to stand in front of the Old House, from its arrival in 1865 (the gift, together with the terrace, the bridge and the organ in the old church, of Fr Maurus Cooper), although it is true that those who came from Ireland to assist in our kitchens tended to identify the figure as St Patrick. People felt it would be a good idea once more to have a visible sign and reminder of St Benedict's patronal protection over Abbey, school and other works, and Abbot Patrick spent considerable time in discussion with Judy Brown about what might be done. In the absence of a benefactor, little progress was made, except to make drawings, and a small model of a possible Benedict in bronze.

It was the Rochford family, whose ancestor was once head gardener at Duncombe Park, who once again came to our assistance. An earlier generation funded much of the building of the Abbey Church, and tragedy was nothing new to them, since Fr Julian (Paul) was not the only one to die out of season, for on 27 May 1993 he was killed on his motor-cycle on his way to say an evening Mass at Howsham Hall school. His sister, Mrs Leonora Wade, decided

COMMUNITY NOTES

43



to join a memorial for him with one for the other members of a very numerous family, many of whom were boys in the school – not all under the same surname of course – and several monks in the Community. The family tree includes some forty Amplefordians, as well as Fr Martin (Douglas Rochford), Fr Julian (Paul Rochford) and Fr Francis (Timothy Dobson). She was delighted with Judy Brown and pleased with the proposed design. The scheme was discussed in Council, and, when the model was displayed in the monastery for a short time, the idea was well liked.

It was agreed to proceed, and as a bonus it was found possible to let Judy Brown use as her studio part of the old Junior House extension (which in the

fifties spent five years being our church, placed on the lawn outside the School Library). So for about eighteen months we had another sculptor-in-residence (the first having been John Bunting W44).

When the full-size clay figure was complete, Burleighfield Arts Ltd at High Wycombe undertook the casting of the bronze, and Bowmans of Stamford supplied the stone plinth. This occupies a cubic space about 5 feet (1.7m) each way, in the shape of a prie-dieu from which the figure is part rising in welcome, part pointing out the way. It thus contrives to signify not only the instruction and leadership of the Master, but also the welcome of monastic hospitality. And since the statue stands on the school side of the south entrance to the Church, it serves also to indicate the link which draws inquirers from the school towards the church. Indeed, since the figure is of a relatively (but not too emphatically) young Benedict, it reminds us how important he is to the young, not only in our own context and tradition – the school was started nearly two hundred years ago explicitly to generate vocations, although the Procurator soon persuaded them to increase the numbers with lay students – but in more general terms. A monastery is, after all, a school of the Lord's service.

We and future generations therefore thank Judy Brown for her inspiration, Abbot Patrick for his vision and determination, and most of all Leonora Wade for her most generous gift, and indeed all the Rochford family circle, for their support over the years. And let us remember that this statue is a memorial to a remarkable and faithful monk and priest, JULIAN ROCHEFORD.

THE COMMUNITY

Abbot Patrick has been resident since the summer at St Louis, at their invitation, though he was able to go to Chile in the early spring to visit the Manquehue groups, now officially the Manquehue Apostolic Movement. At St Louis he has been assisting Abbot Luke with setting up an Oblates' group, and in assisting generally with community life. He has not been without other occupations, among the fruits of which is a new translation of St Benedict's Rule. (Patrick Barry OSB, *Saint Benedict's Rule: a new translation for today*, Ampleforth Abbey Press 1997 ISBN 0 85244 435 4 pp viii+103 £10.)

In the Infirmary, Fr Philip Holdsworth continues to take an interest in life, but is now not able to get about unaided. With the help of a wheelchair he is generally able to get to Mass and Vespers, and normally eats in the Refectory. Fr Gregory O'Brien has recovered enough activity to be able to resume his pastoral Sunday visits to RAF Leeming. Fr Maurus Green was very ill after an emergency operation in December, and is convalescing with us at present, but getting about in a chair and coming to choir and the refectory as often as he can. We also have with us Fr John-Baptist McBride of the Fort Augustus community, since they do not have the resources to look after him now that he too needs a chair. So we generally have three wheelchairs in the choir, and this has led us to look seriously at the problem of steps, which we hope to have solved by the time this issue reaches its readers.

During November, Br Colin Battell came back from Zimbabwe for his ordination to the priesthood in the Abbey on 16 November. During the autumn Fr Theodore Young went out to help with community life, being joined by Fr Benet Perceval in November and followed by Fr Bede Leach in December. In early March Fr Benedict Webb went out to Zimbabwe for two months. The community there (Fr Robert Igo, Fr Barnabas Pham, Fr Colin) have been having meetings and reflecting on how best to proceed. In February they were assisted in this by Fr Abbot and Fr Mark who went there for ten days: while they were there they went on to South Africa to join a meeting of southern African Benedictines at Inkamana Abbey, taking Fr Robert with them. Fr Mark has also been on support visits or retreats to France, Ireland, India, Japan, China, the Philippines and Nigeria. He has now for some years been one of the most active agents of the organisation *Alliance Inter-Monastère*, usually simply called AIM, which is supported by the monasteries of Europe and seeks to strengthen the houses of monks and nuns in countries where Benedictine, or any, monasticism is unfamiliar. The name is French because the secretariat is in France.

Fr Dominic Milroy, though now based at Ampleforth, and Oblate Master, is often called away for pastoral work (retreats at the Abbeys of Kergonan, Silos, Wisques, Belmont, and Shaftesbury Sixth Form, and Italian Abbesses in Rome), together with educational conferences (Benedictine Heads in America, at Delbarton NJ), Salford Diocese Head Teachers, with other meetings of schools or teachers. In addition, he has spoken to the Benedictine Synod of Presidents in Spain, and attended regular meetings of the Chevetogne group: this is an organisation of European abbeys intended to foster links between monasteries across the full width of Europe.

Last summer Fr David Morland retired from being Head of Classics in the school, and after twenty-five years' teaching had some months of sabbatical. Since Christmas (after a period of intensive language study) he was in Burma from December 1997 to February 1998, helping one of the Bishops there and visiting nuns and parishes. It was his fourth visit to the country, the original connection having been made through his eldest brother, Martin (T50) who was British ambassador in Rangoon from 1986-90. Fr David spend the time there touring various dioceses, parishes and religious houses, giving retreats, talks and English classes. The Catholic Church there though small is flourishing, but it suffers as do the rest of the population from an oppressive military regime and isolation from the rest of the world. Any outside assistance and involvement is therefore warmly appreciated. There is also a thirst for prayer and the contemplative life, and a desire to establish monastic houses: there are none at the moment, despite the long tradition of Buddhist monasticism in the country. In March he then took some time off to return via Abbot Placid Spearritt at New Norcia, Western Australia, St Louis in the States, and various friends in between. He returned to the Abbey in April.

Fr Alexander McCabe returned from Zimbabwe in the summer, but did not remain long idle – we should perhaps rather say without employment – for he

was asked to put together and then direct a whole series of pieces of plainchant, together with some contemporary material, to illustrate the paschal theme of Lent and Easter, for a CD recording to be published by Classic FM in time for this year's Easter. (*Spirit of Peace [Monks of Ampleforth Abbey] Classic FM, CFM CD19.*)

In the autumn *Fr Andrew McCaffrey*, who is working on his Roman doctorate, moved to St Austin's Grassendale, where he is able to help in the parish. For some months the nuns at Stanbrook had no chaplain, so *Fr Dominic, Fr Augustine, Fr Anselm* and *Fr Alexander* filled in the periods not supplied by monks coming from Belmont. Meanwhile *Fr Adrian Convery* continued to pay them regular visits, acting as their extra confessor.

Br Boniface Huddleston made his Solemn Profession on 21 April. He has been putting in a lot of spare time on revising and extending the Abbey Internet site (www.ampleforth.org.uk/), and *Fr Anselm Cramer* has been involved in early versions of the English Benedictine web pages, and has helped the nuns at Curzon Park Abbey (formerly Talacre), and also the Carmelite nuns with the same sort of thing. *Fr Jeremy Sierla* at the Junior School has been doing the same thing for them. *Fr Justin Price*, in addition to advising on this process, has also been in America. After five years as Prior he too has had a sabbatical, and was in the US from October to the end of January. Both his sister and his nephew now live there, but as well as spending time with them he was at St Louis over Christmas, visited the monastery of Christ-in-the-Desert in New Mexico, his haunts of twenty years ago at Loyola University, Chicago, and finally, via the Bahamas – you cannot go direct – paid a visit to Cuba, where the people are hungry for the Spirit. He also spent some time at the St Luke Institute near Washington, where he studied at the Catholic Institute for the Study of Human Sexuality. At their request he will be returning there for some months to help in course preparation.

Recently a new book on our Benedictine history was published, to mark the centenary of the arrival of St Augustine. Two chapters were written by members of the Ampleforth community, 'The Tenth Century Monastic Revival' by *Br Oswald McBride* – before he went to Rome – and the other, 'The Norman Reinvigoration', by *Br Anthony Marett-Crosby*, just completing his BPhil on Aquinas at St Benet's. (Daniel Rees ed, *Monks of England: the Benedictines in England from Augustine to the present day*. SPCK 1997 O 281 05074 0 pp xii+258, £27.50.) *Br Anthony* is now the only monk student at St Benet's Hall from Ampleforth: *Br Julian Baker* is reading German and Spanish at Thames Valley University, *Br Joseph Bouden* the BTheol course at Heythrop, and *Br Damian Humphries* theology and spirituality at Collegeville.

In the higher echelons of the academic world, *Fr Henry Wansbrough* organised courses for religious and clergy from ten different dioceses on the Gospel of the year (ie Luke in 1998) at Belmont, Oxford and Ampleforth. He teaches 'distance learning' courses for the Maryvale Institute, and has been working on plans for an MA program in theology to be run at Ampleforth under the auspices of the University College of Ripon and York St John. In

case he should have any spare time, he is also a member of the Pontifical Biblical Commission, which consists of twenty scholars from seventeen nations under the chairmanship of Cardinal Ratzinger. In Low Week *Fr Henry* presented two papers, which were then discussed in English, French, German and Italian.

Br Kentigern Hagan teaches full time at the Junior School, though still resident in the monastery, and spends his week-ends at Knaresborough in the service of the parish: he alternates the homilies with *Fr Theodore Young*. His fellow deacon *Br Oliver Holmes* is resident at Brownedge, where *Fr Matthew Burns* has recently taken charge when the Parish Priest, *Fr Francis Davidson*, was recalled to be Prior Administrator at Fort Augustus. He has been on loan to Brownedge for some time, but the small numbers at Fort Augustus have compelled the Abbot President to make special arrangements, as is common in such situations (not unlike the circumstances which called *Fr Placid* as he then was to Australia fifteen years ago).

During the winter, *Br Xavier Ho*, who is Infirmarian, assisted by *Br Edwin Cook*, left the Infirmary in the care of *Fr Benedict Webb* and spent a month with his family in southern Vietnam. More recently *Fr Paul Broume* has been visiting relatives in the USA with some of his cousins.

There are at present eight deacons in the Community, and it is hoped that they will be ordained in late June: we expect some problems fitting guests into the church. It will be a notable addition to our pastoral strength.

Sadly, *Archie Sollitt* died suddenly on 31 December, after looking after Bolton House as long as anyone could remember, or nearly so.

FOR THE RECORD . . .

At the beginning of the year *Fr Abbot* invited Mrs Warrack to give a series of talks to the Community on the general theme of the Glory of the Lord as manifested in the great thinkers of the Western tradition. So far she has spoken on the Greek tragedians, Plato, Virgil, Augustine, Anselm, Abelard and Bernard. The last talk was given experimentally in the Choir after Vespers.

We have had some unusual problems, firstly with trees, either blown down (three during Christmas Matins), or large branches falling: one slightly damaged the Grange, another two cars. Experts having inspected, several trees have been condemned as unsafe, including the large beech behind the monastery. You can now see very much more of that building, which some find a gain. We had other problems with the Christmas gales: on Christmas Day we sang Lauds by candlelight, without organ, and (with somewhat less pleasure) sang Christmas Vespers in the chapel of Gilling Castle before we were able to sit down to Christmas lunch in the Great Chamber at about six o'clock. The reason for this was simple: Gilling had electricity, the Abbey had none. Finally, when the roof of the church tower was renewed, a single crane lifted a rubbish skip from the top Walk to the top of the tower in one move.

Several of the brethren were able to get to the Centenary Dinner of St Benet's Hall on 14 November. As 101 past members were present, it was held in the hall of Rhodes House, the Warden, Anthony Kenny, being a past graduate member of the Hall as well as a former parishioner of St Austin's, Liverpool. Earlier in the term, on 14 October, all had been saddened by the sudden (but wholly unexpected) death from heart failure of a second year undergraduate, Damian Coghlan.

On 2 December a selection of Abbots of Ampleforth (Basil, Ambrose, Timothy) were present at Westminster for the launch of *Fr Gordon Beattie's* new book, *Gregory's Angels* (Gracewing 1997, ISBN 0 85244 386 2, pp 314). This is a well illustrated guide to all the monasteries in the British Isles which follow the Rule of St Benedict, together with their progeny in other parts of the world. The editor has personally inspected all except one (a new foundation which was not there when he visited its region). He took nearly all the photographs himself.

Last – but not least – all our postcodes have been changed, from YO6 to YO62.

2002 – OUR OWN CENTENARY

Between the agreement by Fr Bolton to vacate his mission-house, Ampleforth Lodge, in July 1802, and the clothing of the first three boy postulants, John Molyneux, Peter Baines, and Edward Glover, on 27 May 1803, lies the establishment of a monastic community at Ampleforth, and the roots of its school. The difficulty of establishing any one date as the foundation does not matter very much, since different forms of celebration will probably suit different seasons and times in the academic year.

Celebration is called for, even if by that time a mere centenary may seem dull after an event nominally ten times its extent, and Fr Abbot has appointed three organisers to set something up. Fr Anselm will look at displays and exhibitions, Fr Francis at events of different kinds, and Br Anthony is to supervise publications. The group will meet from time to time to co-ordinate planning.

To begin with we would like to hear of any suggestions which any of our friends (or relations) would like to make: send them to one of the three named, preferably before the end of the summer.

A public relations practice not keeping its own counsel?

Chances are high you have not heard of Chelgate – even though clients over the past year include three of Britain's five largest businesses and a broad spread of major multinationals. The practice is equally at home working with medium size and small companies, professional bodies, not-for-profit organisations and distinguished individuals. Clients also include two of the country's best-known schools.

The firm's style is discreet and low-profile. It means Chelgate can work with chief executives who know they won't be reading about their PR advisers' role with them over tomorrow's cornflakes.

Chelgate was founded in 1988. Ten years on it has branches in London, Hong Kong, Singapore and Beijing, a representative office in New York and a strong network of associates worldwide.

Success has been based on a specific commitment: to provide reliable, cost-effective public relations services of the highest professional standard appropriate to the particular needs of each of its clients.

Public relations is about much more than seeking publicity. As we have shown on our own behalf.

CHELGATE LIMITED

15 Hays Mews London W1X 7RR

Tel 0171 629 4433 Fax 0171 629 5798

e-mail admin@chelgate.com

Website <http://www.chelgate.com>

Chairman: Terence Fane-Saunders

WRIGLEYS SOLICITORS

Specialist private client charity and trustee soliditors

We aim to provide the highest quality of personal advice to private clients and trustees. These include the trustees of private trusts formed to protect family assets, as well as the trustees of charities and pension funds.

5 Butts Court, LEEDS LS1 5JS

Tel no: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101



1997 TRAVEL AGENT OF THE YEAR

Yorkshire and North East England

For a first class travel service, at a competitive price, talk to one of the UK's top independent travel agents. Business or pleasure, with over 33 years experience, we are truly

The Only Travel Agent You Should Ever Need

3 Church Street, Helmsley, York, YO6 5BT Tel: 01439 770771
Helmsley, Malton, Pickering, Thirsk, Pocklington, Ripon, Knaresborough

BART'S IN WARTIME: Some Personal Experiences

DR BRENDAN WEBB (alias Benedict Webb OSB)

The grand old lady of Smithfield fulfilled a loyal and highly professional role throughout the war years providing the armed forces with a continuous supply of medical officers for the forces and who had been well-trained despite all the difficulties inherent in wartime.

I joined the medical school in July 1940 from Cambridge and qualified in April 1943. After two short house appointments at Bart's I joined the Royal Navy as a Surgeon Lieutenant RNVR and took part in convoy escorts in the Atlantic, the Normandy landings in 1944 and then in the Far East fleet and the recapture of Hong Kong from the Japanese. I was training in Bart's during the blitz, and I came to admire and to love this wonderful hospital which I still regard as my Alma Mater.

It was suggested that I should write an account of my years of training at the hospital. I was becoming increasingly frustrated in my efforts to recall events until I found an old suitcase in my former home which contained all the letters I had ever written to my family, carefully bundled into years, including the ones spent at Bart's.

Throughout the duration of the war the whole of the Greater London area was divided up into sectors, with a teaching hospital as the controlling centre. The sector had a number of hospitals in which admissions could be made when casualties were high. In the Bart's sector were the London Fever Hospital at Islington, Friern Barnet Mental Hospital and, out at St Alban's, both Hill End and Cell Barnes Mental Hospitals. In the three mental hospitals, the resident patients were moved to occupy only half the wards by using 2-tier beds and the other half were available as general wards. In this way any direct hits by bombs on the teaching hospital could be rapidly compensated by the available beds in the sector hospitals. For instance, all the casualties from the Dunkirk raid were taken from the south coast by rail straight to Hill End. When a large bomb hit the 'Bank' underground station, it went straight down the ventilation shaft to the lowest platform where hundreds were sleeping. The carnage was appalling. Bart's was signalled to accept 150 casualties. There was no problem, every patient was dead.

We students had weeks of lectures and training in the sector hospitals where the consultants had moved their more interesting cases. Ward rounds were always interesting, and it was a relief to be able to sleep at night away from the bombs. There was some accommodation at Hill End for students, but since I had a family of first cousins living in St Albans I was able to stay with them. The students were also expected to offer their help in the various hospitals because of the serious shortage of nursing staff, hospital porters and all ancillary services. In one morning I would make beds, take cases to theatre for surgery, and do all the dressings in a ward. In one letter I record how the hospital authorities arranged for a half-acre in Northwood to be planted with potatoes. Months later I was sent there in company of two others to dig them when

ready and in three hours we dug three hundredweight. In Bart's itself it was common to be working in the wards until 10pm and sometimes in theatres until 4am, and yet somehow to survive on only two or three hours' sleep which might be interrupted by air raid sirens.

In Bart's there was free accommodation for fifty students who had to be prepared to man first aid posts in the city and act as air raid wardens in the hospital. In my first six months I was one of the thirty on FAP's which meant being at the post alternate nights, but at the beginning of 1941 I was promoted to the group of twenty acting as air raid wardens in the hospital. If the air raids were few and short we got plenty of sleep in one's own bed. But on the bad nights, we were frantically busy. There was one building on the south side which had a small personnel lift, holding five, which could take us up to the roof and from there we could have a grandstand view down to the river of the raids on London docks. The fires were ravaging whole acres of houses and yet it did not seem to occur to us that a bomb might come our way. In May 1941 a bomb did fall on the hospital on a block of students' rooms, but there were no casualties.

The most frightening night occurred when a German land mine came down on King's Cross station with its parachute caught in a signal gantry. The police were able to clear the whole area before it exploded about an hour later. The havoc wreaked on the hospital was dreadful. I was asleep in my room but was blown right across the room in a heap of broken glass. Nearly every window that had not previously been shattered was blown out, and for the rest of my time in that room I never saw daylight again after the window was boarded up.

A problem which occurred after conscription was introduced was the sudden increase of young men admitted as unconscious having collapsed in the street. It was necessary to ascertain whether they really were unconscious and we had a regular routine to discover this. They were all good actors and there would be no response to the first aid efforts to find out. So they would be undressed while we watched their necks and faces to see whether there was any blushing. The next step would be to give a testicle a good squeeze - not many could get past that test. But the final proof was the simplest. The limp hand was lifted and held immediately above the nose at about 12 inches distance; when released a genuinely unconscious man would allow the hand to hit his nose whereas a man faking would guide the hand while it fell so that it always just missed the nose. The fakers were ordered to get up and there was much laughter as they pretended to come round from a long period of unconsciousness.

Many dental cases had to be seen in casualty because of the shortage of dentists. When anaesthesia were required, there was competition by the students present to get some practice in. Unsupervised, we would give nitrous oxide and any patient wearing a dogcollar was always most sought after; this was because they were the patients who swore the most as they came round, being released from the usual state of propriety in normal life. Their language could be really appalling and we loved to watch the nurses blush.

One of the extraordinary features of wartime Bart's was the amount of responsibility given of necessity because of staff shortages to final year medical students. We were undertaking more procedures and making more decisions than would normally be given to house-surgeons and house-physicians. This was nowhere more evident than at the London Fever Hospital when it first reopened after the initial closure as a fever hospital, the Dean having arranged for one ward of twenty beds to be available to consultants who were short of beds at Bart's. This number of beds soon doubled and during my eleven months there a third ward was opened for maternity cases. The recruitment of four senior students should presumably be done by the Dean, but it soon became a 'closed shop' dictated by those who had been longest there. It was also restricted to Cambridge graduates. Whatever the history, I was invited to fill a vacancy in May 1942.

We usually managed to keep all the beds occupied. We were responsible for the diagnosis and treatment of the patients unless we rung and asked for help which I remember only doing once. There was a local elderly GP in Islington who came in for a drink each evening after his evening surgery and he signed all the prescriptions which we had written. There was always a good rapport between students and nurses with some funny incidents. Consultants came down from Bart's to visit their patients from time to time but they always seemed satisfied with the care that was given. Some of them were under the impression that we were qualified.

Islington in those days was a pretty murky area, just up the road from Pentonville Prison. In my first week a man was shot dead on the hospital steps. A smash-and-grab gang raided a jewellers in Islington High Street and the getaway car went off at speed. It was pursued by a passing car which forced the thieves off the road; there was a fight in which all the baddies were caught; cars collided in the chase and the only casualty we had at the hospital was a baby boy who fell out of his pram from the excitement. There was a pub just down Liverpool Road from the hospital which was known to all and sundry as a clearing station for army deserters to collect an identity card and/or ration book. If pursued by police into the pub there was an escape route out at the back, through the garden and into Chapel Market where they could soon get lost. Every Saturday night the police used to raid, fights would break out and we would await the casualties. On one such night two old ladies on opposite sides of the street each threw a stone at a policeman, they both missed but they succeeded in hitting each other; both needed stitching. There was a local sweep who was busy all day every week, black with soot and his kids were equally as dirty. But on Sundays he drove to his local church in a Rolls Royce with all the children immaculately clean.

On 22 April 1943 all four students received the results of their finals; all four had passed and were now genuinely qualified but it had been a wonderful preparation for life in the Forces. On receiving our letters we all got into a taxi and went to Hallam Street to sign on the Medical Register. I took another taxi to the Medical Defence Union where I was told the options for joining. I had

only £20 in the bank, but I blew £18 on becoming a life member! What a wonderful day that was. I am still covered by the MDU and I have never paid them another penny since.

Hill End Hospital, where we spent many weeks of our first year, was quite an attractive building set in pleasant grounds. We were sometimes inconvenienced by groups of mental patients peering through the windows into the wards from the garden and terrifying the patients. My sister was a Bart's patient there for a long time and she was under that wonderful physician Sir Geoffrey Evans, admired and loved by all. But it was not a happy hospital, due in large measure to a tight-fisted Medical Director who kept us short of many necessities, but particularly of food. We moaned, so did the nurses, and we expressed our dislike by a number of demonstrations staged by both nurses and students. One such was a skeleton, suitably decorated to be an effigy of the man, hoisted to the top of a high flag-pole, the rope cut by an athletic student who had shinned to the top. It was impossible to get it down without suitable ladders and the fire-brigade had eventually to be summoned; the firemen, up all night dealing with the blitz, were not amused.

The final episode which was successful in forcing his retirement was organised by the students. Nearly forty assembled, late at night outside his front door, each man armed with a supply of aniseed oil. We fanned out, to a pre-arranged plan, so that every single street in St Albans was covered by a student. Within minutes there was a howling, barking mass of dogs around his front door. He came down in his pyjamas and foolishly opened the door and at once this seething mass of dogs rushed in, knocking him over. It took the police and dog owners all night to recapture them, but the message was clear. He went.

There was ample opportunity for every student to obtain as much practice as he or she wished in theatres. We were gloved up most days and often allowed to perform surgical procedures ourselves. I was able to perform a number of appendectomies (under supervision), and stitching up was fairly normal. Circumcisions were common and normally done by students: for anaesthesia the infant was given a lump of sugar soaked in brandy – very effective.

The consultants whom I remember best and who were principally concerned with teaching us were a team of dedicated men who must have had extreme difficulty in coping with the ravages of the war. Professor Sir James Patterson Ross did more than any other to guide us through the art of surgery and became a friend until his death. He was brilliant and he specialised in the surgery of the sympathetic nervous system. Oswald Tubbs taught thoracic surgery until he was called up. Rupert Corbett, a specialist in colitis, took me on as house-surgeon after qualifying. Freddie Capps on ENT surgery, John O'Connell on neurosurgery and H.J. Burrows who worked much of his time at Hill End as Orthopaedic surgeon. George Ellis guided us through the art of giving anaesthesia, remembering that chloroform and ether were the principal agents available. Geoffrey Bourne, the perfect gentleman, was brilliant at teaching gynaecology and midwifery. And lastly, but not least, Professor Garrod on pathology. They and their colleagues not mentioned were a distinguished

group of staff, their standards of tuition of the highest and they were able to establish a friendly rapport with the students.

It would be wrong to give the impression that at Bart's in wartime it was all work and no play. Somehow we managed to enjoy a happy social life within and without the hospital. There were plenty of cinemas still standing and like the nurses we medical students were able to enjoy free admission to all London theatres. Every Christmas we spent weeks preparing ward shows and we were blessed by having some gifted students able to sing and act, who produced shows of a high quality. By the end of the day, the amount of alcohol consumed was high and inevitably various stunts were performed. I remember Sister Rees Mogg, a bit of a battle-axe, nearly having an apoplectic fit when she found three of us bicycling round and round her ward after midnight.

In 1940, with the help of some gifts, I bought a car for £30. It was a Standard, two seater coupé with a dickie. When I collected it from a farm there were eggs in the dickie since the vehicle had been used as a chicken run. I obtained a special ration of petrol, being a 'doctor', and I used it to commute within the sector. In 1941, while at St Albans, I was having a Sunday afternoon walk with my cousins and I found an unexploded incendiary bomb stuck in the mud of a ploughed field (it being the day after the raid on Coventry.) Surplus bombs had been scattered all round the area by German aircraft returning to base. I carried it back home and chucked it into the dickie of my car, convinced that it could never explode because all the little holes on its casing, which I imagined were air-holes, were clogged with mud. It lay on the dickie metal floor for five years rolling about whenever I cornered sharply. I often had to park at Bart's and truthfully I never gave the bomb a thought. It was in 1946 when my mother asked me to take her up to town for the day that things came to a head. On the return journey, about three miles from home, she asked what was loose in the dickie. I told her and she made me stop and refused to go any further. After an argument by the roadside she eventually was persuaded to finish the journey, reported the bomb to the Bomb Disposal Unit and when those worthies arranged a controlled explosion, I saw an almighty explosion of phosphorus. If it had gone off in Bart's car park a lot of the hospital would not be standing today. The fact that almost all the buildings in the hospital survived the war must have been due to the prayers of St Bartholomew and of the hospital's founder, the monk Rahere; on my all-too-rare opportunities to visit, she still looks exactly the same. Generations of students have passed through her gates since then and must continue to do so. The fountain is there to be a sign of perpetuity.

JACK MAHONEY SJ

Fr Jack Mahoney SJ is Dixons Professor of Business Ethics and Social Responsibility at London Business School. He delivered a Headmaster's Lecture on Friday 5 December 1997 on the subject of 'God or Mammon? A Christian Approach to Modern Business', of which the following is the substance. An earlier version of this article was printed in The Month, February-March 1994.

Christian beliefs and attitudes to business

Some years ago, shortly after I had begun to specialise in the study and communication of modern business ethics and had set up the Business Ethics Research Centre in King's College London, I was invited to deliver a paper on 'Christian Perspectives on Business Ethics' to the annual Oxford Conference of the Society for the Study of Christian Ethics. I took the opportunity to sketch the developments from the 1960s in the United States and elsewhere which had led to a fresh cool look being taken at the ethical conduct of businesses and I identified the ways in which the agenda, and often the concern, of modern business were becoming sensitive to the requirements of human and social, as well as economic, values in society. The official respondent to my paper at the conference, a Protestant minister from a Southern Californian University, began by observing that he found my approach too trusting and naive for his taste, and he referred to the 'bland sanguinity of my tone'. For his part he much preferred business ethics to 'seek a way to issue a prophetic call . . . and a ringing denunciation of the culture of acquisitive individualism'.

While he was developing these trenchant and forthright criticisms of my position by way of opening up the general discussion of my paper, I found myself exercised as to how I should respond in turn. Should I adopt an attitude of Christian meekness blended with deprecating British understatement, aimed at taking the sting out of my transatlantic critic's remarks and perhaps showing him how we conducted our disagreements on this side of the Atlantic in a more urbane tone? Or should I retort in contentious kind to what appeared to me a completely wrong-headed approach for a Christian to take to the subject? As those who know me might expect, I decided to go for the latter, entirely, of course, in the interest of truth. I picked up my critic's acknowledgement that he was in a minority among business ethicists, and I rejoined forcefully that the last thing either business or the churches needed was simplistic prophetic broadsides or negative blunter denunciations which actually helped no one, except perhaps to warm the heart of the denouncer. An experience Professor of Christian Ethics who was present at the conference said he had never seen a discussion polarise so quickly!

My reason for recalling this experience is because it led me to reflect on why my fellow-Christian and I had taken such diametrically opposed attitudes

to business; and continuing my reflection in the years since then I have arrived at a partial explanation which seems to me to make sense of our difference and which may also throw light on Christian approaches to contemporary business. It could simply be, of course, that my Californian antagonist and I had had significantly different experience of business and the conduct of business people, but I think our differences went considerably deeper than that and had to do with our differing perceptions of Christianity and with how these colour our views of business.

Christian ethical behaviour has been well defined as 'lived faith', in the sense that our religious beliefs influence and inform our attitudes, and these in turn find expression on our practical decisions and actions. The Christian construction of reality, and of God's relationship to his world, finds expression in four major doctrines or beliefs which we know traditionally as Creation, Sin, Redemption and Completion. And it is possible for Christians, whether as individuals or as identifiable groups in history, to show a preference in their thinking for one of these beliefs over the others and to express that preference in their attitude to events and their behaviour in all walks of life, including their approach to business.

Active hope

For example, in the past thirty years the Christian belief in completion has developed to a dramatic and significant degree in ways which for some modern Christians can colour their entire outlook on life. Traditionally, the doctrine of 'the last things', or in the Greek term, 'eschatology', namely, our beliefs about death, judgement, hell and heaven, naturally turned people's attention to the future and to the way in which God would bring our lives and the whole of human history to completion in his own good time.

This idea of God's eventual definitive intervention into human lives easily enough led some believers to adopt an attitude of passivity towards events, and to withdraw from society in order to cultivate a simple lifestyle away from the affairs of this world while waiting on the Lord to usher in the next. This emphasis can be seen most clearly in traditions and attitudes of quietism and sectarianism, which regard with suspicion, or at least with moral reserve, all secular or worldly activities, including modern business and the whole enterprise of wealth creation.

Since the 1950s, however, and the development of Christian political theology, partly in dialogue with post-war Marxism, the idea of God's bringing his work to completion in history took on a much more dynamic expression in the development of a new theology of hope. Hope was no longer seen as a quality enabling us to await a better future with patience and trust, and to endure the present unsatisfactory social or political state of affairs in the meantime. It was no longer a sedative or a spiritual aspirin. Now hope became a prescription for working to change the present state of affairs for the better, not by waiting upon the Lord to do it for us eventually but by actively cooperating with the God who is at work in history, and so striving to create conditions in society which enable all people to live even now lives worthy of their destiny.

This application of the Christian belief in completion can be found in various social reform movements, liberation theology, and other critiques inspired by the denunciations of their society by the Hebrew social prophets. Its attitude is not so much one of hostility towards business as such, as one of radical opposition to what are considered unjust economic and social structures which enable some sectors and individuals to profit at the expense of others.

The consequence for many believers, then, who place particular store by this belief is an attitude of holy impatience, or even of prophetic indignation, at the slowness with which the human lot of so many millions of the world's poor and powerless is being tackled, if it is being tackled. Hence strong issue is taken with the intransigence of often powerful individuals who appear blind to the oppressive sin of the world and of many of society's structures, and who decline to direct their God-given energies to revolutionising society and its institutions along lines which are more in accord with the dignity of human individuals and with a vision of human society as willed by God.

A stress on sin

Such an activist interpretation of the Christian belief in divine completion evidently considers the present state of society to be far from what it might be, or indeed should be. And in that respect it relies on another of the four major beliefs which I have identified, that of sin, the fall from grace of God's human creatures and of their continuing human sinfulness, which many Christians also view as the outstanding characteristic of society. There is, I think, no sharper ethical divide among Christians, whether in history or in the present, than in the place and the degree which they accord to human sin and sinfulness in all areas of life, including – or even especially – in business.

A strong strand in western Christian literature refers to human depravity and corruption resulting from some archetypal human act of pride against God, and its reverberations throughout history. In so doing such sentiments may be regarded as spiritual rhetoric, aimed at instilling a deep sense of humility and an awareness of human unworthiness before God and his divine majesty and forgiveness. As the medieval maxim expressed it, there can be no mercy where there is no misery, and so one way to magnify and extol the mercy and sheer graciousness of God has been to portray his human creatures in as unattractive and miserable a light as possible.

Yet it may be said that such a spirituality is also unhealthy and pernicious in the contempt for self and the self-hatred which it can engender and for which it has manifestly been responsible at many periods in history. Indeed, it is a theology which, if allowed to get out of hand, radically undercuts the inherent dignity and grandeur of God's human creatures, and which vitiates all human behaviour and endeavour at its core. And it is also a theology of radical sin and human sinfulness which tends to view life, and particularly life in society, as predominantly a series of spiritual pitfalls and occasions of sin, nowhere more evidently, of course, than in the world of business, dedicated as this is to the constant and increasing production and pursuit of material things.

I sometimes ask myself if such stress on the Christian doctrine of sin and its expression in regular, almost routine, denunciations of consumerism and materialism in modern living may not, in fact, conceal a deeper suspicion of material creation which at times verges on the heretical in Christian terms. At any rate, I tend to feel uncomfortable as a theologian when I encounter statements that mankind has lost its sense of sin, or that we are engulfed in seas of materialistic greed and rampant consumerism. I feel particularly uncomfortable when such sentiments either come out of, or are addressed to, the former countries of the Soviet bloc, especially by religious or ecclesiastical figures.

So far as concerns mankind's alleged loss of a sense of sin, my own view is, about time too in some respects, at least if what is being bewailed is the passing of a mentality of moral infantilism or the demise of unjustified or unwarranted deference. And so far as concerns scattergun moral denunciations of materialism and consumerism I feel less than happy at their blanket character, which disregards the legitimacy for many people of getting on in life and doing well, both for themselves and their families, and of this being reflected in their purchases, whether of a spin-drier or a video recorder or another car or an overseas holiday.

Perhaps the moralising denunciation of consumerism is not now a coded reminder for the lower orders to mind their place, or a nostalgia for an earlier allegedly simpler life which in point of fact included considerable chronic hardship to countless families and individuals. Perhaps the rhetoric about materialism, like the rhetoric about secularisation, does not reflect the need for the churches to find a scapegoat for their own failure to win people to the Gospel now that life has for many become materially more comfortable, and provides them with more political and economic opportunities to choose for themselves.

But perhaps dark charges of materialism and consumerism do betray an excessively spiritual approach to life in God's world and ignore the fact that increased economic choices can in fact be expansions of personal human freedom. It was easy to sneer at East Germans wandering wide-eyed past the glittering shop windows of West Berlin when the Wall was broken through and they emerged bleary-eyed from the cave of decades of soviet hegemony, or to make disparaging remarks on the run on Walkmans, or about MacDonald's being first over the Wall. Yet what this also demonstrated was the sheer poverty of choice under which Eastern Europe had laboured for years, and the diminished freedom, not just in economic but also in human material and spiritual terms, from which its people were now breaking free.

Spiritual health warning

Put more theologically, I sometimes wonder whether Christians really do believe that material creatures are good or whether there is an eternal Manichee in many of us which considers the world and its contents inherently bad; an eternal dualist which considers material things, and their production,

marketing and consumption, as not just inferior, but as positively alien to Christians. It is true, of course, that the teaching of the New Testament about material goods and possessions is predominantly negative, most strikingly in the dire warnings directed by Jesus at those who possess wealth and riches, for the spiritual dangers to individuals which frequently accompany them, dangers of absorption, self-sufficiency and disregard for other more exalted values. However, what this concentration on the spiritual dangers of possessions to the individual illustrates is that the ethical teaching of Jesus and the New Testament in general is not particularly interested in social ethics, or the shape of society and social issues in general. Nowhere do we find any consideration of the social purpose of creating or producing wealth — goods or services — in order to improve and enhance the lives of people in society.

The early Christians had no economic theory, nor did they give thought to the positive activity of wealth creation in society, the adding of value to natural resources or raw material in order to meet the needs of the earth's inhabitants, including the poor, and in order to increase the standard and quality of living in society. One commentator on the social teaching of the early church makes the shrewd point that the Gospel has nothing to say about the spiritual and moral dangers arising from poverty, such as the temptations and sins which we witness daily today, ranging from dissatisfaction and envy of other people's lot and possessions to the stealing of other people's property and belongings.

Such silence in the gospel on the positive social role of riches, wealth and human resources through the conduct of business, as on other social issues, may be partly explained as a result of the early community of Christians considering that the world would shortly come to an end with the return of Christ, and could therefore be abandoned rather than reformed. It may also be partly explained by the consideration that a group of religious devotees struggling to survive against opposition on the periphery of the Roman Empire was scarcely in a position to try to change the system.

However such silence is to be explained, it may dismay those who would look to scripture alone as a comprehensive and specific guide to all of life's activities and problems. Yet there is an instructive parallel to be found in the way in which the Gospels and Epistles treat of human sexuality, and the degree to which that largely negative approach has profoundly affected subsequent Christian centuries until recently.

The teaching of Jesus on the subject of human sexuality is confined to his views on adultery, divorce, lust, monogamy and celibacy (cf Matt 5:27-32); while the major Pauline treatment of sexual issues (1 Cor 7) appears grudging in its approach, shows a preference for not getting married and seriously argues that one's spouse can constitute a major distraction from giving one's undivided devotion to the Lord. Few modern Christians would consider this an adequate treatment of the divine gift of human sexuality and of its capacity for personal and social enrichment. And it is only by returning to the Genesis account of creation (Gen 1-2), coupled with the insights of modern psychology, that we

have come to find a more positive Christian appreciation of human sexuality as part of the completeness of being human, and as having the capacity to reflect in our human relationships at all levels in society the image of a creator who is essentially interpersonal.

Back to creation

In a similar manner it is by looking afresh at that third of the four great Christian doctrines which I have identified, belief in creation, that Christianity is moving towards a much more positive view of wealth and the business of making and creating it in the common interest, and is thereby providing a more rounded theological treatment to balance the warnings to individuals which are the major New Testament contribution to the subject.

It is slowly being borne in on the Churches that in order to distribute wealth equitably in society it is necessary to create it, in accordance with the medieval maxim that 'no one gives what they haven't got'. And the positive opportunities and conditions for contributing to the creating of wealth and for sharing in God's good work of creation are becoming at long last fit subject for Christian reflection and discussions, not least among Christian business men and women themselves, who have not infrequently felt until recently that they were not being supported by their Churches, that they were even disapproved of in principle, and that the modern fashionable, and entirely justified, stress by the Churches and others on the need for an equitable distribution of wealth in society tends to cast business, especially 'big business', in the role of social villain and exploiter.

Those Christians who would stress belief in the doctrine of creation, then, as the foundation of our positive estimate and theological evaluation of business, stress the basic goodness of God's world and of humanity within it. Developing the earth's resources to produce goods and services to satisfy the needs and aspirations of the increasing millions of its inhabitants not only adds value in economic terms.

It enhances the value and quality of human living, by expanding human freedom and culture, and by producing a social environment in which human dignity too can develop and prosper. Within this line of reflection the business of creating wealth in and for society is then seen to be a positive and constructive occupation for men and women, as well as an honourable calling for Christians.

The work of redemption

It can be objected, however, as it was by my American respondent at the Christian Ethics conference, that such a positive approach by way of the Christian doctrine of creation is in danger of being too idealistic about human nature and far too utopian in disregarding the human propensity to sin and human exploitation. Do we not, after all, live in a fallen world?

Some years ago, *The Times*' Religious Affairs Correspondent observed (3.3.90) that 'a spirituality of wealth creation . . . would have to start from the

particular risks of that activity'. At the time I took him to task for such pessimism by asking rhetorically whether this negative starting point would also apply to a spirituality of sex, or power, or any other of God's good creatures. Shortly afterwards, however, the Editor of *The Tablet* also wrote (24.3.90) that 'the starting point for any Christian must remain the warnings against wealth in the New Testament'. So I took him to task too, and tried to set the theological record straight by proposing (31.3.90) that 'the teaching of Jesus on the spiritual dangers of riches may be viewed by Christians as the second-last word on the subject. . . . To attain to a balanced theology, however . . . we must give more attention to exploring the implications of the first words: "And God saw everything that he had made, and behold, it was very good"'.¹

My point then was, as it remains, that the goodness of creation has not been totally destroyed by sin; and in any case, it is not Christian belief that we now live in a fallen world. What the Christian gospel proclaims is that the world we live in is a *fallen-and-redeemed* world, 'ransomed, healed, restored, forgiven'. It is a world in which Christ has triumphed over sin, and in which his Spirit is at work throughout society and all its activities in healing, promoting and deepening God's ongoing work of creation in Christ.

These reflections bring out the significance of the final Christian doctrine of the four which I have mentioned as at the heart of Christian attitudes towards the world and God's activity in it, and towards the conduct of business: the doctrine of redemption, or of God's saving humanity from the self-inflicted wounds of its sins. To overstress onesidedly this doctrine of Christ's work of redemption is to consider that all that went before Christ was totally destroyed and abandoned, and that there is a discontinuity in God's work in human history, so that with the Incarnation of Jesus he literally began again. But the mainstream Christian belief is that with the work of Christ humanity was not re-created from scratch; it was saved from the consequences of sin, so that there is in fact a continuity in the trajectory of God's work of creating us, saving us and bringing us in time to the final completion of his destiny for us.

What this doctrine of redemption should contribute to Christian views of the present world and its activities, including business, is a note of Christian optimism rather than pessimism; a belief that even given the influence of sin there remains a radical goodness about creation; and a conviction that the saving and healing work of God in Christ is even now capable of having some influence for good on the attitudes and behaviour of human beings in their everyday lives. Perhaps belief in the grace of God as present and active in the lives of individuals and society might even – dare one suggest it? – lead to a preference not to view business behaviour entirely in terms of the scandals which erupt with distressing frequency from time to time, and a willingness not to view as typical the fraud and chicanery which these reveal on the part of numerous individuals in business.

Few occupations in society, including that of the clergy, would care to be completely characterised by the vents which are caught in lurid headlines from

time to time or would welcome having the failings and disreputable behaviour of some, even leading, figures regarded as typical of the whole. Perhaps truer to life, and to the Christian belief in the grace of Christ operative in life, is to acknowledge the humdrum ordinary honesty and integrity of what one might dare to call a majority of people in most walks of life, including business.

Balancing beliefs

Of the four Christian beliefs which I have identified and explored as capable of throwing light on the conduct of business in society, and among which individuals or groups may for whatever reason wish to stress one by contrast with the others, it appears that belief in creation is assuming particular importance and significance today for many Christians. So much so that at least it should not be lost sight of in any emphasis on other Christian beliefs, or suffer by comparison.

I have already shown how a fresh Christian appreciation of the doctrine of creation has enabled Christians to adopt a much more positive approach to human sexuality. It is also salutary to recognise that it is only through a deeper insight into the biblical account of creation that Christians have come, rather late in the day, and with very little help from the New Testament, to a new sense of respect for God's world into which we are created, with corresponding responsibilities in the ways in which we treat our physical environment and the earth's resources. For in similar fashion an approach to the activity of business by way of the theology of creation helps us to appreciate that, for all the risks and temptations connected with worldly goods and possessions, wealth and riches should not be considered demonic or evil, but are to be seen as having a positive and God-given social purpose in the continuing work of advancing human society.

Without that creational element a theology of business runs a Manichean risk of being seen as no more than a material source of temptation. But of course, to stress the doctrine of creation to the exclusion of the other doctrines which I have identified would be equally bad theology. Wealth-creation is a risky occupation, as are most worthwhile human activities. Perhaps today, especially, the increasingly global scale of business, the rapidity and secrecy and urgency with which it often needs to be transacted, the amount of what can be at stake for countless individuals, and the sheer power which modern business offers to individuals, managers and corporations, all of these factors make it an occupation which should carry its own particular spiritual health warning for the individuals involved.

And not only that. However inherently creative and honourable an occupation business is in society, it needs to be qualified and moderated in its operation, and kept on course, by a variety of ethical considerations. As modern business ethics has developed, these considerations can be summed up as encompassing: corporate and not just individual accountability; social responsibility, and not just financial; and concern for the interests not just of owners, but also of all the other

stakeholders in a business. It is worth noting that such ethical considerations are not added as if from outside to the conduct of business in society. On the contrary, they emerge as part of the ethical infrastructure of business precisely as a genuinely human and social activity.

From what I have been saying, then, it is clear that there exists a variety of Christian attitudes towards business, depending on whether Christians give particular weight to one or other of the basic beliefs which I have outlined. What makes Christians disposed to prefer one belief to others is a mystery, compounded of temperament, upbringing and grace. Yet the continual challenge for each Christian is to give due weight to all these basic beliefs, in what can be termed a form of dynamic equilibrium.

When this balanced tension is applied to the human activity of business, Christianity can, and should, then address to business first of all words of encouragement and approval, for what it is capable of doing and to some degree actually is doing within God's design for all his human creatures. It can then, however, add words of criticism and impatience for what it is not doing, or not yet doing sufficiently, to provide an equitable and sufficient share of the earth's resources for all its inhabitants and to treat each of them with the profound respect due to men, women and children who have each been created uniquely in the image of God.

Another way of conveying the same message in less theological terms is to suggest that Christians should first affirm the importance of business in society and encourage the business community to continue collaborating with God in the good work of creating a just society; and secondly that they should seek and promote ways in which business people can be supported to conduct their business in accordance with ethical values and principles.

One way of identifying such support for those directly involved in the conduct of business is to take the concept of stakeholder in business and to turn it round, in order to examine how stakeholders, as well as being beneficiaries of ethical business, can also be recognised as having their own ethical responsibility towards business. In discharging that responsibility various stakeholders can in fact help contribute to the ethical conduct of business in society. Accordingly, in the remainder of my lecture I propose to choose for consideration the contributory responsibilities for the ethical conduct of business in society of three major stakeholders in business: customers, investors and workforce, alongside those of the business community itself. And first, the ethical responsibilities of customers, or what I like to term customer ethics.

Customer ethics

If Christians were concerned only about their own personal life and their prospects of individual eternal salvation, then the prudent priority might well be to cultivate abstinence or at least a spirit of indifference to one's possessions. Yet, if we advert to the social role of business and of its constructive role in

creating wealth for the benefit of society, it is possible to adopt a more positive attitude in terms of actively using one's possessions to provide society, including oneself and one's dependants, with a decent standard and quality of living.

Such a positive approach to customer ethics, as aimed at contributing to the ethical conduct of business in general, is basically concerned with the recognition of one's economic power as a customer or consumer and with the responsible exercise of that power. It has been observed that every purchase is an economic vote, either of support or of preference for what one purchases, and this has to raise the question of our responsibility for the market choice which we make. We talk of wealth as in general terms adding value to something or to raw materials, and this immediately raises questions of whether what is produced is really of value, and to whom. There is a danger here of imposing on others our own ethical command economy, or of stifling the freedom of choice or the sovereignty of the consumer. Yet the question ought to be asked of various goods and services which are available on the market whether they really are of any intrinsic or extrinsic value, whether they are actually harmful, or whether we might all be better off without them.

It is easy to be sweeping here, however, and to canonise one's own needs, tastes and interests. It is notorious how one generation's luxuries can become a later generation's necessities. It is also possible to be too earnest or solemn in deciding what is good for people and what is not. And if that is so, then no less a theologian than Calvin can correct us. As he wrote, 'if we ponder to what end God created food, we shall find that he meant not only to provide for necessity but also for delight and good cheer . . . Did he not, in short, render many things attractive to us, apart from their necessary use?'¹

The point remains, however, that in purchasing various goods and services we are not just encouraging their production and distribution and in some sense ensuring their continuance. We are also associating ourselves in some measure with the manufacturers and suppliers of such commodities, and we are contributing to their success and their continued activities in these and other fields. This, of course, is the thinking behind various forms of market social activism on the part of individuals or groups, who aim by their ostentatious avoidance to use economic power to force businesses to abandon or modify policies or practices of which the activists disapprove. It is also the philosophy underlying the developing of the 'vigilante consumer' in the United States which is also evident here in the monitoring activities of environmental lobbies and ethical investment groups.

Without all our purchases necessarily taking on such formal or complicated forms we might do well, nevertheless, to consider regularly, not just what economical purchasing choices we should or should not make, but what ethical implications are also involved in the choices which we do make. In such ways we can regularly, either severally or in concert, make known to suppliers and manufacturers our views on their products, and also on such other issues as their safety records and their policies and practices towards their employees, their suppliers and the law.

The socially responsible use of one's personal or family resources appears to call for such time-consuming and troublesome activities, and to provide a constructive and Christian way of using one's economic purchasing power to influence markets and guide business along ethical rather than unethical lines. And, of course, there is a major social need to communicate such customer ethics to young people, including even pre-teenagers. **The marketing and advertising and peer pressures on children, and often through them on their parents, make it imperative that youngsters be taught and educated from an ever earlier age how to be knowledgeable and discerning, that is to say, morally responsible, consumers.** And this entails their becoming accustomed how to identify for what they are, not only the pressures to purchase which increasingly surround them, but also the real economic power which they themselves enjoy to influence business through their conscious market choices.

The ethics of ownership

One particularly important instance of the ethical responsibility of customers is to be found in the moral implications of buying shares in a company, or the ethics of investment, a movement which is becoming increasingly fashionable today, particularly through investment trusts. What is to be welcomed as the ethical basis of the movement is the increasing realisation that owners of companies have a genuine and direct responsibility for the policies and behaviour of their companies. This responsibility can be acknowledged or exercised in one of three ways. The most obvious is to abstain from, or to divest from, ownership in companies of whose behaviour one morally disapproves, and this on two moral grounds. First, because one does not wish to provide the capital resources which will enable a particular business to be conducted or to flourish, and secondly because one has no desire to profit personally from the proceeds of such unethical business.

A second method of exercising ethical investment is to seek out various companies of which one approves and through one's investment to provide capital and support which will help promote or expand the activity or product in question. The obviously fashionable area for such supportive investment is whatever respects and cares for the physical environment. However, what is surely worth considering here is making more use of ethical venture capital in order to seek out and support new socially valuable products, services and ways of doing business. Such an imaginative lookout for good causes to support, even at some risk for one's investment, is the logical outcome of viewing socially responsible investment as the finding of ways to make as influential and constructive a use of one's wealth as possible.

Midway between ethical abstaining and ethical support there lies the third type of ethical investment activity which is both positive and interventionist, and which seeks by the use of one's capital to give direction to and exercise influence on the behaviour of business in certain ways. Of course, there may be limits to the degree to which such investment activism will succeed. It is

unlikely, for instance, that shareholders attempting to influence a company's behaviour will affect its central policy or activity. I cannot see a shareholder in a tobacco or armaments company managing to persuade the company or fellow shareholders to change its major product and switch to something more innocuous. It is where particular circumstances or peripheral aspects of the business are concerned that shareholder influence is more likely to be successful, (as in the case of tobacco) in influencing its aggressive marketing and advertising, especially in the Third World, or (in the case of armaments) in bringing pressure to bear to influence its choice of markets.

Nor need the influence brought to bear refer directly to the products or services produced by a company, or to the particular circumstances of its business activities as such. In the case of ethically neutral or even good products or services, investors may additionally aim to bring pressure to bear on companies to use their economic power and influence on political regimes which give ethical cause for concern. For instance, the British Section of Amnesty International has recently founded a Business Group of supporters for the purpose of encouraging companies engaged in overseas trade and investment to use their contacts in order to aim at an improved observance of human rights around the globe. Such an initiative can be seen as more than a direct suggestion to individual businesses. It can also be considered as a policy which investors in a particular company may well wish to encourage that company to espouse.

Additional responsibility

In addition to considering the responsibilities which investors have for the policies and behaviour of the companies of which they are part-owners, there appears to be a further topical responsibility undertaken by investors, and that is the responsibility which they may owe to the companies of which they are part-owners. This area of responsibility received considerable attention in Britain in the 1980s as a consequence of a proliferation of mergers and takeovers which, after a lull, may be coming back into fashion today. With such activity went a popular charge of short-termism levelled against many investors, as contrasted with what appeared more ethical attitudes of loyalty and concern for the various stakeholders in a weak or threatened company.

The argument has, however, been put forcefully that 'there is, ordinarily, no moral obligation to be, or to continue to be, a shareholder'; and that far from shareholders having a moral duty to express loyalty to the company which they part own, the relationship of ownership to property indicates that it is rather the company which owes loyalty to the shareholder.² Moreover, the point is commonly made so far as institutional investors are concerned, who form the great majority of shareholders in Britain, that they in turn have responsibilities to their members on whose behalf they are investing. So much so, that the Institutional Shareholders' Committee last year formulated the general principle that 'in all investment decision-making institutional investors have a fiduciary responsibility to those on whose behalf they are investing, which must override other considerations'.³

The case for such realism in limiting the responsibilities of investors, including institutional investors, towards the companies which they might decide to take up or drop seems a powerful one based on the one-way nature of the property relationship and on the primary duty which institutional shareholders have to those on whose behalf they are investing. Nevertheless, both elements in the argument appear in need of further examination and correction. To stress the investor's relationship to a company in terms of property rights and the powers of ownership appears to do less than justice to a business organisation, which is so much more than its material assets, and which forms a focal point for a whole interlocking network of human beings and groups: shareholders, managers, employees and their dependants, suppliers and competitors, regular customers and sometimes whole communities. It does not appear fair that in any shareholder decision one can simply shrug off one's responsibilities to such people on the grounds that property rights are absolute and carry no responsibilities.

Perhaps, in fact, property, with its centuries-old legal implications and cultural associations, is the wrong term to use to describe a business company. In the 1992 Hugh Kay Memorial Lecture, the lecturer, Sir Dermot de Trafford, reflected on various modern moves to recognise a wider responsibility for the company on the part of its Board of Directors and he viewed the Board, as he said, as agents for the interests of all concerned. Indeed, he went so far as to conclude that 'because the Directors do not hold title to the assets of the Company, they cannot be deemed to be trustees in the legal sense, but morally I believe that this is their role'.³

Owner as trustee?

Whatever may be said of the role of the directors of a company, what I want to suggest is that it is much more important and more morally far-reaching, as well as being perhaps truer to day-to-day experience, to consider a public company's *owners* as the trustees of an organic going enterprise rather than simply as the absolute possessors of inert property. If this is so, then investors buying into a particular company are in some sense identifying themselves with its interests, and committing themselves to considerably more than its financial value, even its long-term financial value. They could, in fact, be said to be holding it in trust as something not lightly to be disposed of or dispersed.

If so, then for whom would the shareholders be holding their company in trust? Possibly all the stakeholders. There is, for instance, a view proposed by the two distinguished scholars in business ethics in the USA, Evan and Freeman, that a company should be recognised as the point of convergence of the interests of all its stakeholders. As they wrote, 'the very purpose of the firm is, in our view, to serve as a vehicle for coordinating stakeholder interests'.⁴

The American economist, Amitai Etzioni, also refers in a similar context to 'all who invest in the corporation' in a way in which he clearly means to include many more than those who invest capital.⁵ Etzioni also has in mind all those who invest their labour, their reputation, their future and their families

and their purchasing power in a particular company, and who thus have a great deal more than the interest of a mere bystander in what financial investors make of their company. Looked at in this way, the company 'belongs' in some real sense to many more people than its shareholders, and for whom the shareholders may be considered trustees in a moral sense, even if not in a legal sense.

Switching the focus of ethical attention from management to owners in this way appears to be in accord with the signs of the times in business, and with the way in which it is becoming increasingly recognised that the owners of a public company need to play a more active role in its governance, and that they cannot abdicate their own moral responsibilities to management, as they have tended to do in the past. Thus, I found it interesting not so long ago to hear Sir Adrian Cadbury, speaking at a conference on corporate governance, observe that shareholder activity in British companies has recently been increasing noticeably, both in terms of voting and in terms of questions being raised at meetings.

Management accountability, of course, was one of the goals which the Cadbury Committee had in its sights when it described its task as 'bringing greater clarity to the respective responsibilities of directors, shareholders and auditors' (1.6).⁷ It also expressed the view that 'the [sic] issue for corporate governance is how to strengthen the accountability of boards of directors to shareholders' (6.1), with the express intention that shareholders should be enabled (3.4), 'to exercise their responsibilities as owners'. Indeed, as the Report concluded, among the safeguards which can help reduce the risks of fraud or incompetence a key place has to be given to 'vigilant shareholders' (7.2).

Accountability

It is, then, inadequate to describe business firms as property and to portray shareholders as no more than owners of property which they can dispose of entirely as they will, and for purely financial reasons should they so wish. There remains, however, the other consideration which aims to justify institutional investors in disposing of their shares entirely in the light of their fiduciary relationship and of their overriding primary duty to their members. What this line of argument fails to take into account, it appears to me, is the full measure of the accountability of such institutions themselves to their members. Board responsibility to owners applies just as much to institutional investors as it does to any companies in which they choose to invest. For institutional investors are agents whose legal and moral duty appears to be no more and no less than to carry out the wishes of their principals and to execute their decisions. As the Cadbury Report observed on this subject (6.12), 'the use or otherwise of [voting] rights by institutional shareholders is a subject of legitimate interest to those on whose behalf they invest. We recommend that institutional investors should disclose their policies on the use of voting rights'.

In so doing, institutional investors are not only seeking approval for their use of the vote; they are acknowledging that they have a responsibility to

ascertain the wishes of their members. Particularly in today's sensitive social climate, agents cannot lightly presume that their principals will be lacking in concern for the impact of their investment decisions on various stakeholders in companies or on the public or national interest. The fiduciary relationship entails a duty to be as fully informed as possible on the mind of one's principals.

What these reflections on the ethics of ownership reveal is that more needs to be done to clarify the moral responsibilities of shareholders as part-owners of a company. The historical development and success of modern business has come about in large measure as a result of the distinction being made between ownership and the management of increasingly large companies, with the growing professionalisation of management and the growing willingness on the part of a diverse ownership to leave the running of the company to the successful activities of their agents.

What we appear to be witnessing today is a realisation that this arms-length dissociation between ownership and management has become too great, that the gap needs to be closed and that the exercise of power in the governance of the company has been abdicated too much to management. The growing shareholder activism which is to be increasingly witnessed on both sides of the Atlantic, and in Continental Europe also, can only be welcomed from the ethical point. For such activism provides at least a precedent and an incentive for shareholders to exercise their inalienable ethical responsibilities, and to make their wishes more effectively known as regards not only the financial, but also other aspects of corporate performance, in order to guide management along ethical rather than unethical lines.

Ethics and the workforce

The final major stakeholder which, I wish to suggest, can help guide business to behave ethically is the workforce. It seems to me that there is an almost total absence in Britain of labour, particularly in its organised forms, exercising social responsibility in attempting to influence the way in which businesses conduct themselves. I do not mean, of course, that labour is remiss in looking after its own interests where business is concerned; and I do not for a moment wish to criticise the trade union movement for its unremitting pursuit of its members' concerns. In so doing it is simply showing itself as one instance of the 'sectional' special interest groups which develop and exist in society for the purpose of looking after the interests of their members. And there is abundant history and evidence of labour and its unions campaigning, often in the face of implacable opposition, to improve working conditions in general, stretching successfully from the first Factories Act to – with to date something short of success – the Social Chapter of the European Union.

But how often does labour aim to mobilise its influence and its power in the interests of any of the other stakeholders in business, the customers, suppliers, competitors or society at large? I seem to recall that some years ago at the TUC, when the subject of the environment was raised as a general social and consumer issue, it was immediately hijacked and channelled into a motion

to improve physical working conditions on the shop floor. Again, I repeat, there is no harm in that; but I wonder if a blinkered concern exclusively for one's own interests is in the best interests of society, or even in the long run for oneself? Or whether indeed such a consistently selective policy can be considered socially responsible?

The outstanding instance of members of a workforce exercising social responsibility is, of course, to be found in the activity of whistleblowing, when an employee with ethical misgivings about serious misbehaviour by his or her company may find the normal channels of representation inadequate to remedy the situation, and feels morally impelled to take steps to inform the public on the issue with a view to having it dealt with. A standard popular objection to such behaviour is that it is an expression of disloyalty, either to one's employer or to one's colleagues, and is thus ethically to be deplored.

A more measured estimate of whistleblowing, however, when it is morally justified – and it is not always so, of course – is that it expresses a wider loyalty to society, including those likely to be seriously harmed if the whistle is not blown and someone's little game is not stopped. Additionally the activity can in fact be viewed as long-term loyalty to the best interests of the company, which may not be identical with loyalty to its current officers, any more than loyalty to the state is necessarily to be equated with loyalty to the government which finds itself, by favour of the electorate, currently in power.

Considerably short of whistleblowing, however, and of the need for labour to support justified whistleblowing when it occurs, there are many ways in which a workforce, whether individually or as a group, could exercise its social responsibility for the policy of its employer in regard to such matters as personnel, customer safety and value for money, fair conditions for suppliers, fair competition with business rivals, legal compliance and sensitivity to the physical environment. **The work force, after all, is an indispensable factor in the conduct of business and in the production and delivery of goods and services. As such it must share the responsibility of partnership, or at least of tacit collusion, in whatever unethical policies or practices it is aware are being pursued by its company.**

I wonder, however, whether such potential for a constructive exercise of responsibility on the part of labour for the ethical conduct of business has in the past been overshadowed by the strong adversarial tone and culture of the industrial relations between management and labour? And whether in the process the interests and rightful concerns of other stakeholders have simply gone by the board? Yet, if it is true that the other major stakeholders which I have been considering, the customers and owners, have a contributory responsibility for the ethical quality of business behaviour in society, and are thus in a position to influence the conduct of business for good as well as for ill, then the same appears to be at least as true for those who are centrally involved in actually producing and delivering the goods and services and executing the policies of their employer.

And if it is the case, as I have been suggesting, that more public attention should be given to exploring customer ethics and ownership ethics (including ownership ethics concerning the investments of unions and corporate pension funds), it is at least as much the case that considerably more thought and attention need to be given to workforce ethics, and to the responsibility of those on the shop or factory floor for the ethical conduct of the business to which they belong, or rather, which in a moral sense partly belongs to them.

Christian wealth-creation

In such ways, I suggest, business can be helped by its various constituencies in society to pursue good and avoid evil, and be strengthened in its own resolve to conduct itself on ethical lines in a social undertaking which is not separate from society or its face but is an enterprise which business shares with society and its members as a whole. And in this ethical enterprise, I suggest, business can itself from a Christian point of view be helped by appreciating the judgement of a dear friend, Hugh Kay, who stressed that 'the world is *meant* to be redeemed, not endured'.⁸

Such a constructive and entrepreneurial theology gives the lie to fatalism about the inevitability of widespread wrongdoing, and at the same time indicates the need for human collaboration with God in his work of creation and redemption. It is a work of redemption in which all are called actively to share – the world is meant to be redeemed – and to which, within the Christian perspective, business is daily called to commit itself.

It is, finally, a work in which the goods of the earth, and the value which humanity has in its power to add to them in human and social as well as economic terms, are destined by God's will to become available to an ever-increasing population of the earth. As such it is not just an honourable calling in society; it is a noble and demanding vocation for Christian men and women.

References

1. John Calvin, *Institutes of the Christian Religion*, III, x, 2.
2. E. Sternberg, 'The Responsible Shareholder', *Business Ethics. A European Review*, vol. 1, no. 3 (July 1992), p. 196.
3. 'The Responsibilities of Institutional Shareholders in the UK', *Business Ethics. A European Review*, vol. 1, no. 3 (July 1992), p. 201.
4. Sir Dermot de Trafford BT, *Corporation Governance*, The Hugh Kay Memorial Lecture, Christian Association of Business Executives, London, 1992.
5. In T.L. Beachamp and N.E. Bowie, *Ethical Theory and Business*, Prentice Hall, 3rd ed., 1988, p. 103.
6. Amitai Etzioni, 'Reflections on Teaching Business Ethics', *The Business Ethics Quarterly*, vol. 1, no. 4 (October, 1991), p. 363.
7. 'A Report of the Committee on *The Financial Aspects of Corporate Governance*', Gee, London, 1992.
8. Hugh Kay, 'Thought for the Day', BBC Radio 4, 17 June 1982.

The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.



BARCLAYS

WILLIAM BIRCH & SONS LTD

For BUILDING and CIVIL ENGINEERING
WORK IN YORKSHIRE

FOSS ISLANDS ROAD, YORK, YO3 7UP
Telephone No. 01904 611611

Main Contractor for the completed
AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE
CENTRAL DINING

Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine
merchants: Church Furnishers:
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

Liverpool
Head Office & Factory
Hanson Road, Aintree
Liverpool L9 7BP
0151-523 6303
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool
Sales Office
Hanson Road, Aintree
Liverpool L9 7BP
0151-525 2421

Huddersfield
Branch Street
Paddock
Huddersfield HD1 4JL
01484 532778
Fax: 01484 432854

Gateshead
Front Street
Kibblesworth
Gateshead,
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB
0191-410 2129
Fax: 0191-492 1091

London
41 Parkhouse Street
Camberwell
London SE5 7TU
0171-701 4186
Fax: 0171-252 5806

Birmingham
17/18 Lower Trinity Street
Deritend,
Birmingham B9 4AG
0121-773 9213
Fax: 0121-753 0022

Coatbridge
Palace Craig Street
WhitMet, Coatbridge
Lanarks
012364 31116
Fax: 012364 31302

Dublin
38a Barrow Road
Dublin Industrial Estate
Finglas Road, Dublin 11
01-8309130
Fax: 01-8308488

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

OBITUARIES

JOHN JOSEPH KEOGH

*born 30 December 1917; St Oswald's House September 1932 to July 1935;
war service; engineering industry; married 1942 (one daughter);
died 28 June 1995 Gloucester*

John Keogh was the second of four brothers at Ampleforth: Edward Roosevelt (O35, now in Melbourne and playing golf when we telephoned), John (O35), Patrick Gregory (O37, killed in the war), Richard Philip (O43, now living in Dorset). They are third generation Amplefordians: their grandfather (Charles) George Keogh arrived at Ampleforth in 1864 and their father was Edward J Keogh (OA) of Erdington in Birmingham. John spent most of his working life in engineering, both before and after the war with Lucas, and later with the valve makers Serk Glocom, travelling for them all over Europe, and becoming highly respected in his work. He was in the army in the war and fought at Tobruk in North Africa. On retirement in about 1965, he lived near Gloucester, and died in a retirement home near Prinknash.

IAIN HAMISH OGILVIE MBE

*born 25 March 1913 Delvine; St Aidan's House 1925-31; Edinburgh University;
engineer; Royal Engineers; mountaineer; married Bernardine Blackwood Greenshields
early 1940s; died 15 September 1997*



His younger brother Major Raonuill Ogilvie (A38) spoke at Iain's funeral on 23 September 1997, and a slightly edited and adapted version of this Address follows:

Iain was the eldest of our family. Our father died at Leys in the spring of 1924, when Iain was just 11 years old and at school at Ampleforth. He had to face life without a father and from his early teens developed a strong sense of duty towards the family. In particular he became a strong influence in helping our widowed mother, who faced the upbringing of her seven children alone. She was 44 when our father died. That spring we moved to Bonaly. After Ampleforth Iain went to Edinburgh University, taking a degree in Civil

Engineering, subsequently working on the new causeway joining Uists and Benbecula followed by other work in Scotland.

Released from his 'reserved occupation', he enlisted and was soon commissioned into the Royal Engineers as a Second Lieutenant. He was posted first to the 44th (Home Counties) Division, TA. He landed in France in March 1940 and joined the BEF. In the few weeks before the Battle for France,

a unique meeting occurred. Iain arrived with his engineers at Armentières. We met face to face, for Iain had been allocated the billets about to be vacated by his brother Raonuill. (Neither brother was aware of the location of the other.) My bed of the night before was to be Iain's that night. This was to be the last meeting of the brothers for five years – until I was repatriated from a German POW Camp, and Iain returned, after the war, from active service in Italy. Back in May 1940, Iain and his engineers had the prime task of destroying bridges, barges and railway lines before embarkation.

In his mid-teens and university days Iain developed two life-long passions – a love of Scotland's mountains and the art of mountaineering, and ornithology – his love of birds. One of his last serious climbs of his active mountaineering life was to be a day on An Teallach in Wester Ross with two experienced climbing friends. It was a brilliant day, with the last snow and ice firm. His party completed most of the day's climb before sandwich lunch-break. His friends agreed to wait while Iain included, alone, a minor peak away from the ridge. Shortly he saw them moving along the ridge. He was concerned when he noticed that they were roped together. Almost immediately he saw them falling down the almost sheer snow face. He descended 400 feet to where they had plunged – he found one unconscious, the other dead. He started on the most difficult task of his life, in an attempt to rescue the unconscious friend. But then he tripped and fell 500 feet further – he no longer had ice axe, ice hammer, he was badly shaken, seriously bruised and exhausted – he had no hope of making further attempts at rescue and he headed for the nearest croft house, five miles away. This had no phone, but while he lay down, the mountain rescue was summoned – they found the two climbers dead. Iain's attempt to save his friends had been remarkable. His courage, endurance and initiative were later rewarded with the MBE and the Royal Humane Society's Bronze Medal; his friends were lost for ever.

Iain's later stroke should have brought his days on the mountains to a close but, true to his nature, he determined that this would not be so. He completed his tally of all the Munros; nearly 300, the last of them aged 70 – a record in the annals of Scottish mountaineering. He continued his love of walking, not infrequently of up to 20 miles in a day. His walks gradually shortened as the years progressed, until the final insult of a zimmer. His visits to Scotland, once or twice a year, came to an end. The well known mountaineer and author Hamish McInnes had broadcast Iain's exploit on An Teallach on both television and radio.

One of Iain's greatest indoor hobbies was the construction of scale models, of sailing craft, mostly based on Persian Gulf and Indian Ocean boats. They are remarkable for their accuracy, about 20 of them have been offered by Iain to the Royal Scottish Museum. The museum sent experts to see them and accepted them, a great compliment. Iain had a lively and effervescent sense of humour. He would spin great yarns and was an amusing raconteur – always at his best when he had a 'dram' in his hand. He had a love of the kilt and always

wore it in Scotland. He had a deep, if undemonstrative love of his Catholic Faith. His faith and his family were the bedrock, on this his life flourished.

OA Notes Editor writes: Iain was one of four brothers at Ampleforth – Iain (Hamish) (A31), Alasdair (Preparatory School, killed at St Malo, France, aged 12, by a taxi in 1928), Nial (Chisholm) (A34) and Raonuill (A38). In the early 1940s Iain married Bernardine Blackwood Greenshields, and they had two children: Alasdair (A66) and Sonia – Sonia married Bernard Monaghan and they had two sons, Iain's grandsons, Nicholas Monaghan (D86) and Julian Monaghan (D88). Raonuill's son is David Ogilvie (A69). Raonuill's daughter Fiona is married to Michael Lukas (E65), the elder brother of Andrew (E66), Harry (D70) and Francis (D72). Michael and Fiona's son is Harry Lukas (Iain's great nephew – currently O) and Andrew's son is Simon Lukas (currently E).

SIR NIGEL MARSDEN BT

Nigel John Denton Marsden; born 25 May 1940 Panton Hall near Louth, Lincolnshire; St Oswald's House April 1954 to July 1957; Harper Adams Agricultural College, Hertfordshire; in fishing industry 1960s and 1970s; gardener; married Dianna Dunn 1960 (three daughters); died 16 November 1997



Nigel Marsden was the eldest son of Sir John Marsden Bt (an Old Boy of Downside) and Lady Hope Marsden. He remembered his time at Ampleforth fondly, good years of fun. After leaving school he wanted to be a farmer and spent two years at Harper Adams Agricultural College. At the age of twenty he married Diana Dunn, the daughter of Air Marshal Sir Patrick Dunn.

After Harper Adams, his father secured him a place in the family fishing industry – first going to sea for three months, spending two months at a time off Iceland in deep sea fishing. Then he went to live and work in Grimsby, becoming the last managing director of Consolidated Fisheries. The years that followed were of increasing difficulty for the fishing industry, especially on our entry into the EEC in 1973 – and Nigel had to deal with these bad times, unemployment and eventual closure. After half a century of outstanding success during which time it had operated the world's largest fishing fleet, Consolidated Fisheries closed in November 1982. The company was the first of the major Grimsby trawling firms to collapse and the remainder followed in quick succession. As noted in the editorial quoted below from *The Grimsby Evening Telegraph*, he sold the furniture in the office to try to keep people in their jobs. He went to see the Minister of Fisheries and Food in London, but gained little compensation.

In later years he became a gardener, building up a business, working all the days that God provided in all weather. But he felt a sort of guilt where he had no guilt for what had happened to the men of the fishing industry, and in later

years the old skippers or their wives would sometimes scream at him. He felt very sensitive and hurt by this, and this worry may have contributed to the sudden and massive heart attack that killed him. He was found when the man in whose garden he was working brought him a cup of tea.

Nigel always had a smile on his face and enjoyed life. He loved the countryside and loved people. He was very welcome at parties, giving much joy to everyone. He had a real joy for life. He was an enthusiast for reading ghost stories and loved to talk about ghosts. He was very supportive of his brother Simon (O64) who succeeds him in the baronetcy. His first cousin was Sir Charles Guthrie, currently Chief of the General Staff, the father of David Guthrie (E90) and Andrew Guthrie (E93). In 1990 he succeeded his father to the baronetcy. The baronetcy had been created for his grandfather Sir John Denton Marsden in the 1924 resignation honours of Baldwin; he had been the first managing director of Consolidated Foods, with many fishing boats in Grimsby, Hull, Lowestoft and elsewhere, the largest such fleet at that time in the world, much of which had been commandeered in the First World War.

The Grimsby Evening Telegraph (20 November 1997) Editorial *Just as much a victim* is quoted with permission: 'It is distressing to be the man in charge when a substantial business with a famous past becomes the victim of circumstances beyond its own control and closes down. It is more difficult when, after all the evidence employees imagine that the man in charge "has come out of it all right". It was a further personal complication when this "man in charge" inherits a hollow appurtenance of wealth – a baronetcy. People who like titles imagine wealth is a concomitant. Sir Nigel Marsden, of Waltham, whose premature death on Sunday shocked many, was "that man in charge", who, a refugee from that background of wealth, grand houses and responsibility, shrugged off the first two and concentrated on the third. He was, his brother Simon said this week, a surrogate father to him and a first class husband and provider for his all-female family. Turning his back on "connections" which had landed him a brief and disastrous appointment on a large and famous East Yorkshire estate, he decided that other, small, estates were his forte and developed a large gardening business. He enjoyed the solitude of working alone, revelled in local gossip, worked all hours that God sent, and held house and home together with dignity. An intense man, he was lastingly wounded in 1982 by the unkind and coarse remonstrations of people who, like him, had lost their jobs when Consolidated Foods collapsed. If they had known that in order to raise money to (literally) keep his famous firm afloat and them in employment, he had not only sold the boardroom table and its chairs, but a marvellous portrait of his own grandfather, ploughing every penny back into the firm, they would have been more moderate in their vituperations. He was left with nothing. Nigel Marsden had a sunny disposition, a valuable asset in this changing world, and his friends will remember him for it.'

IAN YOUNG

John Charles Caldwell Young – always known as Ian – born 20 February 1922 Glasgow; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1934-36; St Oswald's House 1936-1940; Royal Scots in the war; family electrical business in Glasgow; married Elizabeth (Betty) Thompson 1946 (two sons); died 16 November 1997 Glasgow

On leaving Ampleforth in July 1940, Ian Young had intended to be a vet, and had been accepted by the Glasgow Veterinary School, but war intervened. He served in the war with the Royal Scots, and was wounded at Monte Cassino. After the war he joined the family business in Glasgow – distributors/wholesalers for electrical manufacturers. After working for a few years with his father and gaining experience, he set up his own business. After retiring in the late 1970s, he enjoyed gardening, golf, snooker, bridge and curling. He married Betty Thompson from Scarborough in 1946 and they had two sons: Tony (O67 – now living in Los Angeles) and David (O69 – now in Fife).

Fr Edmund writes: Ian was a person with whom it was extremely easy to get on, a wonderful companion. He had a cheerful disposition, was full of fun and of stories, had a great zest for life and was full of energy. He had a very happy married life, being wonderfully supported by Betty.

DERMOT O'CONOR-DONELAN

born 5 April 1912; St Aidan's House 1926 to 1927; school in Belgium; studied medicine Dublin, Liverpool and Paris; naval surgeon; dermatologist Dublin about 1937 to 1993; married Nuala Sheehan 1945; died 18 November 1997 Dublin

Dermot O'Connor-Donelan came from a County Galway family to be a founder member of St Aidan's House, at the time when the new house system was introduced in September 1926. In his younger days he suffered much from ill health, and this led to his leaving Ampleforth in 1927. After further schooling in Belgium, he read medicine at Trinity College, Dublin, graduating in 1933. Deciding to specialise in dermatology, he studied in Liverpool and at L'Hopital Saint Louis, Paris. For a time, he was a naval surgeon in the South China Seas, going a thousand miles up the Yangtse River. From the late 1930s until his retirement in about 1993 he was in Dublin, working as a dermatologist in a number of hospitals and in private practice. In the 1930s and 1940s Dublin, social conditions in deprived areas were poor, and thus skin diseases were widespread, particularly scabies. *The Irish Times* (obituary 25 February 1998) noted that 'Dermot was the first academic dermatologist in Dublin and (that) he was a most enthusiastic and astute purveyor of his speciality'. *The Irish Times* described him as 'always charming, courteous and totally professional' in dealing with nurses, colleagues and patients. Dermot married Nuala Sheehan in 1945, herself a brilliant young paediatrician, who subsequently gave up her career to become a gardening/roses expert, writing a book on this subject. Dermot and Nuala had two daughters, Maeve and

Aisling, and three grandchildren (Aisling's children). Having a love of France, he had intimate knowledge of their wines, cuisine, language, customs and Gauloise cigarettes; he would visit often the Loire valley and the South-West. Nuala died in about 1988, and his last years were saddened by this. In 1997 he needed surgery on a leg, and was recovering well when he died suddenly.

LT-COLONEL RICHARD JOHN FREEMAN-WALLACE

born 20 November 1928; St Bede's House September 1941 – April 1946; army – Coldstream Guards, the Royal Hampshire and Gloucestershire Regiments; Secretary and Swordbearer to Lord Mayors of Bristol; Secretary to Lord Provosts of Edinburgh; married Jacqueline Havers 1952 (one son, Richard); retired to Isle of Wight; died suddenly 13 December 1997 Isle of Wight



His son, Richard Freeman-Wallace (E74) writes: If you could summarise a life in a word, for my father's life, that word would be 'service'.

Although not born on the Isle of Wight, he came here at the age of three when his mother died. With his brothers and sisters, he was brought up by his beloved Great Aunt Agnes. It was at Ampleforth and at home, in those years, that he had instilled within him the value of service to others.

On leaving school, he was destined for the Bar. Needing to undertake his National Service, he did so in the Coldstream Guards. He so enjoyed service life that he decided to make the Army his

career and chose the county regiment of the Island, the Royal Hampshire. Service life took him to Germany, Malaya, Cyprus and Northern Ireland. He rose steadily from junior subaltern to second-in-command. He then had the difficult task of commanding the Gloucestershire Regiment, to which he and the majority of the officers and men of the Hampshire were transferred. I am sure that he was chosen for this because of his undoubted skills in diplomacy, his even-handedness and – at the right moment – toughness. His last appointment in the Army was in Psychological Warfare, a subject that interested him to the end.

On leaving the Army, his life in public service continued. As Secretary and Swordbearer, he guided six Lord Mayors of Bristol through their tenure of office. He then moved on to become Secretary to successive Lords Provost of Edinburgh for another six years.

It was in Edinburgh that he suffered heart trouble and decided to leave public life. There was only one place that he would settle and that was his beloved Isle of Wight. To say that my father retired would be inaccurate. He exchanged public service for private service. Within a short period, he became an active member of each of the Yarmouth Sailing Club, the Royal Solent Sailing Club, the West Wight Scows Association and the Royal London Sailing

Club. He also became Sailing Secretary of the Yarmouth, Secretary of the West Wight Scows and Secretary of the Royal London. Not content with that, he found time to be a Lay Visitor for the Hampshire Constabulary, a reader for the Isle of Wight Society and had recently established a Gentleman's Dining Club. To each he brought his own special talents and enthusiasm. We shall miss him, as a husband, brother, father and friend.

PHILIP J SCOTT

born 30 September 1913 Hull; Preparatory School; St Bede's House September 1927 to July 1931; war service in the Royal Signals, captured in Crete – POW in Crete and Germany; BOCM 1945 to 1971; married Mary Trotman 1946 (died 1972) (four children – three sons and one daughter); married Marian Martin 1979; died 18 December 1997



Philip Scott was the youngest of four sons of Tom and Githa Scott of Hull – he and his brothers were all at Ampleforth: Edmund (B27), Osmund (B29), Stephen (B31), and Philip (B31). His mother Githa had two brothers at Ampleforth (Philip's uncles) – Edgar de Normanville (OA1902, the inventor of the Laycock de Normanville overdrive, now the fifth gear on a car) and Fr Hugh de Normanville (OA1903, founding Housemaster of St Bede's House 1926-40, responsible for swimming in the 1930s, died 1943).

After leaving Ampleforth in 1932, he had various jobs until the outbreak of the war in 1939.

He and his brother Stephen joined the Royal Corps of Signals, being sent to North Africa and then to Crete. After a short time in Crete, the Germans invaded the island – Stephen was killed and Philip taken prisoner, being taken from Crete to Germany where he remained a POW until the end of the war.

On demobilisation he joined BOCM (British Oil and Coke Mills), a Unilever company, manufacturers of animal feedstuffs. He worked as a Poultry Adviser in the Wiltshire area, being highly regarded both by his employers and his farmer customers.

Philip retired from BOCM around 1970, and subsequently, as a hobby, he drove the school bus, taking the children to and from schools, to swimming and other outings – as such, he became widely known in the district and was much loved by 'his' children. He loved fast cars, purchasing at the age 70 a Porsche 944. He was a wonderful man, shy, modest, a perfectionist in any undertaking, kind to all and with a wonderful sense of humour. He was immensely proud of 11 grandchildren and one great-grandchild. His last two years were greatly saddened by the death of his son John in 1996 and his sister Madeleine in August 1997. At this time he lost the use of his left hand in a minor stroke, but he never complained and was always patient, having to

depend on his wife to help him when he must have felt frustrated at being so helpless. He was a fervent Catholic, always attending Mass.

Philip had four children: Mark (T65), John (Belmont, died 1996), Stephen (Belmont) and Jane. He had 11 grandchildren and two great-grandchildren. Philip's brother Osmund (living in Rievaulx) had two sons at Ampleforth: Crispin (O74) and Gervase (O75). Philip's sister Madeleine was a Benedictine nun at St Mary's Priory, Fernham, Sister Mary Osmund OSB (died 1997).

PATRICK ST C GAINER

born 11 May 1938 Vienna; Abbotsford Prep School; St Aidan's House left 1956; Grenadier Guards national service 1956-58; Dunlop 1956-89; married Pamela Congden Oct 1965 (one daughter Philippa born 1973); died 24 December 1997

Patrick Gainer was born in Vienna where his father was Consul General, but the onset of war meant the family returned to England. At Ampleforth, he was drum major, as was his brother John (A48). He did national service with the Grenadier Guards, mostly on London duties. For 31 years from 1958 to 1989 he worked with Dunlop, for 25 of those 31 years abroad: in the Lebanon and Ethiopia (1962-69), in Zambia (1970-74), in Indonesia (1974-79, 1987-89), in Hong Kong (1979-81) and in Britain (1958-62, 1981-83). In 1989 he retired to Sussex. He was a keen traveller, a bridge player, and took a delight in listening to Gregorian chant (one of the Ampleforth CDs was played at his funeral). He always expressed a great fondness of Ampleforth, but his visits were rare.

MAJOR JH TYRRELL

born 4 June 1914; left St Cuthbert's 1932; Third Kings Own Hussars - at Narvik (1940), North Africa (including El Alamein), Middle East (Palestine and Lebanon); amateur jockey; trainer of polo ponies; steward of the Irish National Hunt and eventually Senior Steward; married Cooleen Dwyer 1951 (four sons); died 31 December 1997

This is a slightly edited text of the address given at Hubert Tyrrell's funeral by a friend, Pat Martin:

Hubert Tyrrell, or Hubie as all his many friends knew him, spent his early years in a house near the Phoenix Park with enough land for his father to train horses and he had many successes at Punchestown and elsewhere with very few numbers. Hubie's mother died when he was nine, and his father when he was nineteen; and to a large extent his young years were run by a formidable governess, Miss Robinson, who ran a rule of iron over the children. He always said she was a great educator; from her he got his love of reading, which never left him. Ampleforth followed, and he did well in examinations and although small in stature took part in all games, and there found his liking for cricket which never left him. His family in the last few years gave him Sky TV so he

could fit in the cricket between the racing. With his background, he took to riding successfully in point-to-points, under rules, hunting, showing and polo. He was a first class, polished horseman. When polo resumed after the war he was one of the first to take up the challenge, and he was a very accurate goal-scorer as a number one. He and his brother Walter produced and trained some top-class ponies which went on to win the Polo Pony Championship in England when sold there.

From school he tried business, and found it not to his liking. On the outbreak of war he rejoined his regiment, the 3rd Hussars, and saw early action in Norway in 1940. When he and his troop were waiting to embark at Narvik, the ship was hit by a freak German bomb which killed the commanding officer and senior officers of the Irish Guards who were on board. He served the remainder of the war in the Middle East, in the Desert. After the war he applied for and got the job of senior starter under both rules of racing, following on the legendary Frank Cannon, and at the same time took on the management of Ballymacarney, Frank's place, which he ran as a stud and a farm for the new owners, Jack and Liz Thursby. He was an exemplary starter, quickly establishing discipline and earning the respect of the riders. I remember early in his career, a horse belonging to the Aga Khan who had run well at Epsom and came over here for the Curragh Derby as hot favourite to be ridden by Charlie Smirke at the height of his fame. Smirke tried to anticipate the start and came in at top speed, yelling to let the tapes go. However, 'the Major', as Hubie was known to all on the racecourse, kept his nerve and the tapes stayed down. By some miracle, Smirke avoided the horse or himself being decapitated, screaming 'What do I do now?' Whereupon the leading Irish jockey Morny Wing said 'Oh, Charlie take a bus'. Anyway the horse left the race at the start and was beaten, and the stewards gave Mr Smirke a hefty fine for his pains and the Major was vindicated. He started until his retirement in 1979, and must have officiated in every Irish racecourse, and was responsible for many innovations. After his retirement, he became a member of the Turf Club and the INHS Committee, serving three years as steward of the NH Committee, finishing as senior steward. He was later a steward of Fairyhouse and Punchestown, and continued a lifelong connection with hunter showing, stewarding what he regarded as the cream of the Irish hunter, the medium weight ring in the Horse Show.

In 1951 he married Cooleen and they made their home in Coolamber, near Lucan - a house that I am sure all of us will remember as the most welcoming you could imagine, full of people, children and dogs and in the background mares and foals whose progeny were sold successfully in Newmarket for many years. The family grew up and finally Hubie and Cooleen moved to Ballinlough, where out of nothing they, with the help of Alan, created a new home with the same magic as before. Hubie was a remarkable person; he had a life of contrasts but was able to adapt himself successfully to all of them, he was a man of deep faith. He was not enamoured with much of the modern world and the words 'Celtic Tiger' and all they mean did not appeal to

him. I remember coming to see with him on TV the Varsity Match at Twickenham, which gave him so much pleasure as he saw it as one of the last bastions of truly amateur sport. He was excellent at all forms of equestrian activity, extremely well read with a formidable memory, he could quote ad lib from Surtes, Dickens or thoroughbred pedigrees. He was the best of company, a raconteur, and witty without being unkind. He was a devoted husband, father and grandfather. There are not many like him any more. He will be sadly missed by Cooleen, Elinor, John (C70), David (C72), Alan (C74), Geoffrey (C76) and his grandchildren, and by all his many friends.

His son Geoff (C76) writes: My father had a love of history which lasted all his life. He also had a tremendous memory for quotations and events, and remembered revolutionary events from the formation of the Irish state that occurred very early in his life, such as fragments of burning papers falling on his home near the Phoenix Park, from the fire that destroyed the Four Courts in Dublin. He was a great story-teller, and some of the things that I remember best about him were his way of repeating the punch-line of jokes a second time, as he was still bubbling with the joy of telling it the first time. He would come down to our summer home in Ardmore, in the south of Ireland and dive off the pier, going so deep and staying under so long that I feared for a moment if he would come up again. He would drive me to school when I was five or six years old and listen to me reciting my multiplication tables. I remember going riding with him. I think I will remember his last days; the roar of his radio in the morning, as he listened in bed without his hearing aid in; how he allowed me to lift him up in bed, although he was embarrassed that he needed help, because his strength and balance were going. He said to me recently that he had been very lucky to have been always healthy, and felt he had been blessed in his life. He died at peace, without pain. My father's funeral service was beautiful, and all his family were there; hundreds of his friends came to pay their respects and celebrate his life. His grandson, Tristan, sang a hymn solo called *Be Still*, his granddaughters and step-granddaughters read, as well as three of his sons.

4 Jan 1998

HUGH THOMAS

born 24 March 1953; St Hugh's House 1972; worked for the disadvantaged in London; died 4 January 1998

For most of the 25 years since leaving Ampleforth, Hugh Thomas worked in London in the voluntary and support sector for disadvantaged people - for the homeless, alcoholics and the poor. From about 1991 until his death, he was Housing Support Worker in the East End. His entire life was spent in the caring sector. He died suddenly. He was the younger brother of Professor Eric Thomas (H70).

NICHOLAS CARR-SAUNDERS

born 25 January 1938; St Cuthbert's House September 1951 to July 1956; Imperial College, London; worked with Lucas; inventor, businessman and alternative cultural guru; died 3 February 1998 in a road accident in South Africa

Nicholas Carr-Saunders was the son of Sir Alexander Carr-Saunders KT, Director of the LSE from 1937 to 1956. After Ampleforth, he was at Imperial College, London, failing an engineering degree. After working with Lucas in Birmingham, he became an inventor, developing an early telephone answering machine and a fast-boiling kettle. He spent time in India before returning to London. In the 1960s, Nicholas Carr-Saunders became an apologist for the therapeutic effects of drugs, from 1988 in particular of Ecstasy, but in 1997 this enthusiasm was tempered by sober medical evidence from the US Food and Drug Administration of the dangerous and long term effect on the brain of the drug. As *The Daily Telegraph* (5 February 1998) noted, he became 'an astute businessman and a guru of the Alternative Culture'. He lived in an extraordinary flat in World's End, Chelsea - what *The Times* (6 February 1998) described 'as a shrine to both his design skills and his love of animals' - a pond ran from the garden into his sitting room and ducks swam and rabbits played. After a fire, he moved in 1976 to Neal's Yard, Covent Garden. He bought a forest in Surrey. Writing as Nicholas Saunders, he wrote *E for Ecstasy* (1993), *Ecstasy and the Dance Culture* (1995) and *Ecstasy Reconsidered* (1997), and earlier, between 1970 and 1974 he published *Alternative London*, a forerunner of *Time Out*, which collated practical and legal information on subjects varying from housing, drugs, political movements and plumbing. He had a series of businesses - one of these selling healthy food at the lowest possible prices, others including a coffee house, and a bakery. He made many adventurous journeys across the USA, South America and Europe, researching hallucinogenic plants and ritual practices amongst religious sects - and it was on such a journey to South Africa that he was killed in a car accident.

THOMAS F HUBBARD

born 25 November 1925 Dieppe, France; Avisford Prep School; St Edward's House 1938 to 1943; Royal Navy 1943 to 1947; Wadham College, Oxford 1947-50; chartered accountant 1952; Joscelyn Miles in Paris 1954-63; Richard Costain 1963-64; Glaxo France 1964-80; married Melise de Merindal 1954; died 9 February 1998 London



Tom Hubbard was one of two sons of Theodore Hubbard, who had spent much of his life in the Argentine on an estancia in the missions – he had returned to Switzerland in the First World War to assist as a translator (he spoke nine languages) and married in the early 1920s. When Tom was born in Dieppe in 1925, his father was already aged 68, and he died in 1934 when Tom was aged eight. Tom never visited the Argentine and spent his early years at Hove in Sussex, going to Avisford and then to Ampleforth, being in St Edward's with Fr Raphael

Williams as his Housemaster. In 1943 he gained a deferred entry to Oxford, and went straight as a midshipman into the Royal Navy, serving in the Far East with HMS Suffolk, around Burma and India, and after the end of the war, in 1946 and 1947, minesweeping off Scotland. From 1947 to 1950 he was at Wadham College, Oxford, reading mathematics. In 1954 he married Melise de Merindal, and they had three sons: Johnny, Mark (J75) and Richard (T77). In 1954 Tom and Melise went to live in Paris, and except for a year in 1963-64, they remained there for the rest of his life.

After Oxford in 1950, Tom was articled to a chartered accountant, qualifying within two years, and then working for three firms between 1954 and 1980: from 1954 to 1963 in Paris as a chartered accountant with Joscelyn Miles in Paris; from 1963 to 1964 in London with Richard Costain, the construction group, as Group Accountant; and from 1964 until retirement in 1980 in Paris with Glaxo France. After 1980 Tom continued to work extensively, now with the companies of his sons Mark and Richard: he would visit Zaire for about four months each year to help with the business interests of Mark, helping with his coffee plantation CDI Bwamanda in North West Zaire and with the work of the Capuchin (Franciscan) Order in the same area and their work in coffee, transport and infrastructure. In these years after 1980, he also helped Mark and Richard in a fashion house, Ted Lapidus, in Paris, in a foreign exchange house in Eastern Europe, in a UK electronic distribution business and in bringing a diamond mining business (mining alluvial diamonds off the coast of Namibia) onto the stock exchange in Canada.

Always a loyal Catholic, and with fond memories of Ampleforth, Tom was a man of remarkable selflessness and great availability to other people. In 1996 he contracted cancer: given 18 months to live, he decided at first against treatment, enjoying 15 months of good health before receiving treatment in his

final months. He died peacefully on 9 February 1998 in London. Tom's elder brother is Peregrine Hubbard, the founder and first Headmaster of the prep school Moreton Hall in Suffolk; although not an Amplefordian (he went straight to Dartmouth and then into the Navy), he married Miriam Fitzalan Howard (killed in a road accident in 1996), the sister of four Amplefordians: The Duke of Norfolk (O34), Lord Michael Fitzalan Howard (B35), Lord Martin Fitzalan Howard (O41) and Lord Mark Fitzalan Howard (O52). Peregrine and Miriam had two sons at Ampleforth: Martin Hubbard (W71) and Theodore Hubbard (W78). Tom and Peregrine are connected remotely with Abbot Trafford of Downside.

DEATHS

John J Keogh	O35	28 June 1995
Iain H Ogilvie MBE	A31	15 September 1997
Sir Nigel Marsden Bt	O57	16 November 1997
JCC (Ian) Young	O40	16 November 1997
Dermot O'Connor-Donelan	A27	18 November 1997
Lt Col Richard J Freeman-Wallace	B46	13 December 1997
Philip J Scott	B31	18 December 1997
Patrick St C Gainer	A56	24 December 1997
Major J Hubert Tyrrell	C32	31 December 1997
Hugh J Thomas	H72	4 January 1998
Nicholas J Carr-Saunders	C56	3 February 1998
Thomas F Hubbard	E43	9 February 1998
Anthony MF Webb	C34	5 March 1998
Patrick Czajkowski	O58	19 March 1998

Non OA but member of the Ampleforth Society:

Michael T Fuller 4 November 1997

BIRTHS

1997

20 Mar	Alice and Lawrence Dallaglio (T89) a daughter, Ella Francesca
21 Mar	Lisa and Andrew Kennedy (T79) a son, Andrew Patrick
24 Mar	Penny and William Dowley (A82) a son, Thomas
25 Mar	Ana and Dominic Channer (D83) a daughter, Victoria
18 Apr	Michèle and Matthew Jansen (B83) a son, Thomas Christopher
6 July	Angela and Brian Treneman (J85) a daughter, Sophie Jane Claire
11 July	Catherine and Matthew Meacham (H84) a son, Charles Paul
25 July	Jacky and Christopher Williams (O72) a son, Henry Mark
	Christopher
22 Aug	Agnes and Philip Sutton (O85) a son, Benedict Michael
12 Sept	Ashley and Charles Berry (O70) a son, Michael James Frederick

- 18 Sept Lynn and Hugh Cooper (C73) a son, Alexander Norvall Paris
 19 Sept Angela and Charlie Maclaren (C74) a daughter, Rebecca Jean
 24 Sept Harriet and Richard Bland (A81) a daughter, Willow Anna
 26 Sept Hilary and Philip Rapp (A77) a daughter, Nina Alice
 30 Sept Ingrid and John Bruce-Jones (A74) a son, Miles Alexander
 30 Sept Sophie and Charlie Kirk (C85) a daughter, Mamie Honoria
 1 Oct Isabella and David Harrington (W78) a son, Nicholas Richard John
 4 Oct Anna and Mark Wilkinson (T85) a son, George Wilfred
 7 Oct Veronica and Tim Bidie (E72) a daughter, Lucy Constance Berengaria
 9 Oct Lulu and Andrew Hampson (B75) a daughter, Arabella Felicienne
 14 Oct Helen and Roger Plowden (C71) a daughter, Mary
 15 Oct Carolyn and John Lawder (C65) a daughter, Charlotte Jane
 17 Oct Catherine and Patrick Grant (A80) a son, William Edward Patrick
 20 Oct Caroline and Jamie Muir (D70) a daughter, Romilly Eve (died 23 Oct 1997)
 30 Oct Susan and Nicholas Rodger (W67) a son, Crispian
 1 Nov Laura and Paul Sellers (J81) a son, Tristan
 4 Nov Jane and William Hopkins (E81) a son, Benedict John
 6 Nov Alex and Paul Ainscough (C80) a son, James Oswald
 10 Nov Lorraine and Frank Heyes (B82) a daughter, Elizabeth Sophia
 12 Nov Paola and Adam Budgen (J83) a daughter, Maria-Sofia Jemima Grace
 13 Nov Didi and Mark Mostyn (A78) a son, Harry Paul
 14 Nov Maxine and John Gutai (J82) a daughter, Abigail Rebecca
 22 Nov Alice and Jonathan Macmillan (W84) a daughter, Samantha Jane
 26 Nov Lisa and Jeremy Duckworth (A83) a daughter, Alexandra Sophie
 30 Nov Alexandra and Edward Eyston (E87) a daughter, Agatha Martha Dorothy
 30 Nov Lucinda and Thomas Wright (T87) a son, Benedict John Yorkstone
 3 Dec Caroline and Dominic Harrison (H81) a son, Barnaby William
 5 Dec Georgina and Derard Salvin (T78) a son, Gerard Edward Henry 'Ned'
 6 Dec Serena and Michael Fresson (O63) a daughter, Elinor Violet
 12 Dec Nicola and Graham Sellers (D86) a daughter, Mollie Catherine
 15 Dec Bridget and Richard O'Kelly (C86) a son, Matthew Alexander
 20 Dec Annette and Mark Stoker (H84) a daughter, Megan Louise
 22 Dec Caron and James Chancellor (D78) a daughter, Saskia Georgina
 29 Dec Lucy and Ludovic Lindsay (A76) a son, Merlin Edward
 1998
 6 Jan Louise and Martin Trowbridge (W78) a son, Laurence Peter

- 9 Jan Karen and Edward Perry (C80) a daughter, Mathilda
 18 Jan Julia and Anthony Berendt (W74) a daughter, Otilie Frances
 23 Jan Rose and Edmund Craston (O82) a daughter, Lavinia Mary Isabel
 28 Jan Francesca and Erik Ruane (J78) a son, Caspar Audley
 30 Jan Sallie and Adrian Budgen (J81) a son, Theo Patrick Ewart
 31 Jan Susanna and Anthony Brown (J84) a daughter, Olivia Eleanor Jane
 31 Jan Ruth and Peter Gosling (C85) a daughter, Martha Lucy Burchnall
 14 Feb Tessa and Richard Mountain (C85) a daughter, Constance Francesca
 25 Feb Ruth and Charles Plowden (E79) a son, William Thomas Henry
 9 Mar Catherine and Henry Unney (C87) a son, Oliver Charles

FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

- | | | |
|-------------------------------|----|-------------------------|
| William Angelo-Sparling (T84) | to | Kathryn Hardy |
| Dominic Arbuthnott (E83) | to | Andrea Kálmán |
| Patrick Bingham (B89) | to | Ruth Claridge |
| Tim Blasdale (A81) | to | Valerie Todd |
| Ian Buchanan (J79) | to | Caroline Mullett |
| Edward Burnand (D87) | to | Sara Mayfield |
| Rupert Burton (C87) | to | Jane Middleton |
| Francis Caley (C89) | to | Emma Jackson |
| Richard Campbell-Davys (J97) | to | Virginie Ficet |
| Paul Cauchi (H89) | to | Tracey Secrett |
| Richard Channer (D85) | to | Elizabeth Millett |
| David Cranfield (T80) | to | Lucy Anderson |
| Simon Flatman (J90) | to | Sally Milner |
| Angus Fraser (W85) | to | Victoria Howard |
| Ben Gibson (C86) | to | Anna Williams |
| William Gladstone (E80) | to | Elaine Powrie |
| Garfield Hayes (W87) | to | Sarah Jardine Brown |
| Thomas Howard (O82) | to | Megan Tyquin |
| John James (A88) | to | Caroline Keogh |
| Simon Johnson-Ferguson (D85) | to | Helen Ferguson |
| Jasper McNabb (T90) | to | Catriona Steuart-Corry |
| Giles Mountain (J86) | to | Katrin Mellinger |
| Toby Mountain (D87) | to | Katherine Cottrell |
| Christopher Myers (W76) | to | Thalia Douglas Marshall |
| Peter Tapparo (A90) | to | Kate Rigby |
| Jason Vessey (H80) | to | Susan Mary Wild |
| Barnaby Wiener (E84) | to | Cassandra Donner |

- 1996
21 Jan Benjamin Marsh (C88) to Sarah Smylie (St Mary's, Cadogan Street, SW3)
27 Jan James Newton (H83) to Susan Jane Bowman (Malton, North Yorkshire)
6 Apr Tim Parker (C90) to Rosalind Anne Briars (St John's, Farsley, Leeds)
13 Apr Amanda Willcox (OA83) to Damian Hampshire (Our Lady and St Benedict's, Ampleforth)
20 July Matthew Jansen (B83) to Michèle Vignaud (St Amand de Belves, Dordogne, France)
3 Aug Peter Pender-Cudlip (O87) to Sophie Oliver (St Gregory's, Marnhull, Dorset)
21 Sept Luke Pender-Cudlip (O83) to Victoria Sugden (Chapel of the Royal Hospital, Chelsea, London)
28 Sept James Verhoef (T83) to Heidi Meadows (St Mary le Virgin, Shipley, W Sussex)
- 1997
5 Apr Adam Budgen (J83) to Paola Morriberon-Diaz (La Virgen del Pilar, Barrio de San Isidro, Lima, Peru)
26 Apr John Gutai (J82) to Maxine Matheson (Leeds)
14 June Gareth Helm (C86) to Kirsty Maunder (St Peter's, Tiverton, Devon)
14 June Andrew Ord (B83) to Sarah Caroline Garland (St Osmund's, Salisbury)
14 June Peter Ward (T85) to Katie Rayner (Holy Trinity, Wavertree, Liverpool)
2 Aug Julian Monaghan (D88) to Tania Ward (St Margaret of Antioch's, St Margaret's at Cliffe, Kent)
2 Aug Paddy Nicoll (O85) to Annabel Arbib (St Mary's, Henley-on-Thames)
6 Sept Simon Dick (O78) to Finella O'Brien (St Osmund's, Salisbury)
6 Sept Arthur Hindmarsh (B83) to Victoria Noel (Sherborne Abbey)
6 Sept Edward Mangles (O85) to Jill Davies (Lady St Mary, Wareham, Dorset)
13 Sept George Scott (E86) to Sophie Daniels (St Mary's and All Saints, Ellingham, New Forest)
20 Sept Martin Bond (B81) to Susanna Maria Korpia (St Ignatius, Lusaka, Zambia)
20 Sept James Daly (E83) to Alexandra Wright (St Mary's, Pulborough)
4 Oct Peter Krasinski (C80) to Anna Molesworth-St Aubyn (St Mary & St Lawrence's, Great Waltham)
25 Oct William Browne (C88) to Kate Habbershaw (St Charles's, Hull)

- 31 Oct Chris Graves (C43) to Agatha Ann Taylor (St Winin's, Kilwinning, Ayrshire)
7 Nov Tommy Shillington (E90) to Polly Kennedy (St Luke's, Sydney Street, SW3)
15 Nov Tim Carty (H87) to Charlotte Large (St Mary's, Grassendale, Liverpool)
13 Dec Alexander Gordon (J88) to Sophia Banerji (St Etheldreda's, Ely Place, EC1)
20 Dec Paddy Young (B82) to Danielle Wenlock (St Mary's, Wimbledon)
- 1998
3 Jan Paul Arkwright (D79) to Tricia Holland (Paris)
23 Jan David Lai (O87) to Lee Sah Loke (Cathedral of St John, Kuala Lumpur, Malaysia)
24 Jan John-Kenneth Closs (O90) to Georgina Burness (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, W1)
28 Feb William Bostock (H86) to Elizabeth Mackay (Holy Trinity, Brompton)
7 Mar Charles Morris (O87) to Rebecca Louise Holmes (St Mary's, Leyland)

OA NOTES

Elected Coronation of King Letsie III of Lesotho

His Majesty KING LETSIE III (W80) was crowned as King of Lesotho on 31 October 1997. *The Times* (1 Nov 1997) noted that 'David Mohato, (contemporaries at Ampleforth remember him as Mohato Seeiso) a 34-year-old bachelor and an old boy of Ampleforth' was crowned in the national football stadium in Maseru. Letsie III's great grandfather, Moshoeshoe I, secured the protection of Queen Victoria for his people against the advancing colonial forces in 1884. *The Times* noted that it was the King's second occupation of the throne: 'He was installed by the military Government in 1990 in place of his father, King Moshoeshoe II (O57), but stepped down in 1995 when his father returned from exile in Britain and the Netherlands. He resumed the throne after his father was killed in a road accident' (Jan 1996). The Coronation was attended by President Mandela and the Prince of Wales. The Coronation festivities lasted a near four hours, involving dancing, singing, speeches – the BBC Today programme went live to join the celebrations. The actual ceremony of coronation was brief: the King's uncle placed a leopardskin cloak on his shoulders, a coloured headband round the King's temples and in the King's hand an ornate wooden stick (the equivalent of orb and sceptre). Then five clergy, representing Catholic, Anglican and other denominations, placed their hands on the King's head. *The Times* and *The Daily Telegraph* (1 Nov 1997) referred to the King's Catholic faith, and *The Times* noted that the

King made the sign of the cross as the clergy prayed over him. The Prince of Wales brought a message from the Queen: 'I hope devoutly that your reign will see an abundance of Khotso, Pula, Nala for the Basotho nation' and *The Daily Telegraph* commented that the Prince's 'correct pronunciation of the Lesotho motto, which means 'Peace, Rain, Prosperity', drew a huge cheer'.

Lord-Lieutenant

BILL HALL (B52) Lord-Lieutenant County Down (appointed 1996).

High Sheriffs 1998 (appointed 17 March 1998, announced 19 March 1998)

JOHN BRENNAN OBE (W60) – West Yorkshire

TONY BRENNAN (E52) – Lancashire.

New Year Honours 1998 (31 December 1997)

GEORGE BULL (C54) a knighthood for services to the drinks industry. The *Daily Telegraph Business News* noted (31 Dec 1997) that it had been 'an active year' for George Bull, 'former Chairman of Grand Metropolitan and an architect of the merger with Guinness to create Diageo'. He was appointed Chairman of Diageo plc (17 Dec 1997). He is President of the Advertising Association, a Director of the Marketing Council and a Chevalier Legion d'Honneur.

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) OBE – for services to sculpture. In February 1998 his new sculpture *The Angel of The North* was erected at Gateshead.

Vice Admiral MICHAEL GRETTON (B63) Companion of the Order of the Bath.

The Dimbleby Lecture

Lord NOLAN (C46) gave the Dimbleby Lecture on BBC TV on 5 November 1997: *Public Life, Public Confidence* – reflecting on his three years as Chairman of the Committee on Standards in Public Life, and argued that the continuing health of democracy depends on public confidence in the ethical conduct of our political leaders.

Army

Army commissions 12 December 1997: TRISTAN CHANNER (D92) – Royal Highland Fusiliers; ANTHONY LAYDEN (J91) – Royal Artillery; CHARLIE MACDERMOT-ROE (H92) – Royal Scots Dragoon Guards; JUSTIN MAXWELL STUART (C92) – Scots Guards; HARRY SCROPE (E92) – Irish Guards.

Lt-Colonel SIMON ALLEN (A80) took command of B Squadron 2 RTR in Fallingbommel in Germany (Aug 1997). Previously he was in Canada for two years; JAMES HUGHES (C93) officer cadet RMA Sandhurst; NICHOLAS MILLEN (D76) Commanding Officer designate, Royal Dragoon Guards in Tidworth (from Jan 1999) – presently stationed in Hohne in Germany as Chief Instructor in Gunnery Royal Armoured Corps Wing; BEN RYAN (J90) promoted Captain (Nov 1997) – in 1998 serving with 'A' Squadron, Royal Dragoon Guards, in Mrkonjic-Grad, Bosnia-Herzegovina, as Civil Affairs Officer; Lieutenant

GRAHAM SELLERS RN (D86) works as a project manager in Devonport; Major PADDY YOUNG (B82) dental officer for 9 Signal Regiment, currently in Cyprus.

Recent qualifications

ROBERT CROSSLEY (B91) doctor (June 1997); Dr ALISTAIR GRAHAM (C91) dental surgeon (1997); PATRICK GREESON (D93) psychologist; ADRIAN MOSS (D92) doctor (July 1997); RYAN MURPHY (J90) commercial airline pilot (1998); TIM MURPHY (A84) doctor (from St Bartholomew's Hospital Medical School) (June 1997).

Studying, training, university

DOMINIC ERODOZAIN (C93) First in History, St Peter's, Oxford (June 1997); PETER FOSTER (H95) at the Old Vic Theatre School (studying Stage Management) (until 1998); DANIEL GIBSON (E95) a Double First Degree, Trinity College, Oxford (June 1997); TOM HICKMAN (O91) training as a forester – finished his army commission in 1997 after a peacekeeping period in Bosnia-Herzegovina; GREGORY LASCELLES (A91) studied for a master's in economics and business at Bocconi University, Milan. He wrote (e-mail 3 March 1997) of how 'Italy first fascinated me in my history classes in Junior House with the late Mr Rohan'; J-B LOUVEAUX (B90) studying for the bar; ROBERT O'LEARY (D91) Royal Academy of Music, London; RHINO RYLAND (B92) started a one year postgraduate acting course at the Webber Douglas Academy of Dramatic Art in September 1997. When at Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford, Rhino spent much time in the theatre and toured Japan with an OUDS production of Twelfth Night, playing Sir Toby Belch.

Conservation

HUGH VAN CUTSEM (E59) was presented in February 1998 with the Laurent Perrier Award for turning his Norfolk estate into a haven for grey partridges and other declining farmland birds. Judges of the award described it as 'an island amid intensive agriculture'. The *Daily Telegraph* (26 Dec 1997) reported that 'he has built up numbers of wild grey and red-legged partridges. Last year 194 brace of wild partridge were shot in a day, a bag seen on few estates since before the last war'. The judges said that the secret to this success was his 'use of set-aside strips, game crops, wide, uncropped headlands and beetle banks to build up the amount of insect life available to the young partridges and other birds. This extra insect life benefits pheasants, allowing the number of pheasants to be wound down as the wild population increases. The hare population has also benefited due to extra cover and food, and 520 were shot this year. As a result of keeping, Hugh believes the estate now supports 12 pairs of extremely rare stone curlews, which thrive partly on nesting on the land planted with maize for game crops. The *Field* (Feb 1998) carried a feature article about Hugh van Cutsem, referring to his 'outstanding skill as a game-shot'. (The *Telegraph* had referred to an earlier article in *The Field* which described him 'as one of the

country's finest shots'). Hugh van Cutsem was one of the organisers of the Countryside March in London on 1 March 1998.

Westminster and local government

JOHN BURNETT MP (B63) is Liberal Democrat Spokesman on Legal Affairs. In the annual ballot at the beginning of the Parliamentary year in November 1997 for Private Members Bills, John Burnett came in sixth position, and has been sponsoring a Private Members Bill on Home Energy Efficiency – this makes it legally necessary when a house is being sold for a mortgage lender to have a survey done on a property concerning its energy efficiency.

GORDON DEAN (T83) elected Liberal Democrat County Councillor for Eaton, West Norwich, Norfolk (1 May 1997).

New Appointments

NICHOLAS ARMOUR (D69) HM Consul General in Dubai and the Northern Emirates. For three years he has been on secondment to the Department of Trade and Industry in London, including a stint as Director for Export Promotion in the Middle East.

TONY BOND (B76) Regional Accounts Manager, Management Systems Corporation, based in Singapore (Jan 1997).

DR DAVID COGGON (J68) Personal Chair, Professor of Occupational and Environmental Medicine, University of Southampton.

NICHOLAS COGHLAN (A73) First Secretary, Canadian Embassy, Bogota, Columbia.

STEPHEN CRASTON (O71) sales administration, Solvay Group in Watford (Jan 1998) – returning to the UK after about 10 years abroad.

JAMES DALGLISH (A68) Head of Education, West Deane Centre, London (1 Sept 97).

PATRICK GRAFTON-GREEN (E61) elected senior partner of Theodore Goddard (London solicitors) (1 May 1997).

RICHARD GRANTLEY (O73) a Director in the Project and Export Finance Department, HSBC Investment Bank (1997) – leaving Deutsche Grenfell (director Standard Finance Division).

BEN GUEST (W91) posted New York with Lazard Asset Management (late 1997) – has been with them since 1994.

JOHN GUTAI (J82) Development Manager, ACT Financial Systems (Misys) (Jan 1998).

DOMINIC HARRISON (H81) Managing Director, Bass Beers Worldwide (International Division of Bass Brewers) (April 1997). Previously with Grand Met.

JAMES HART-DYKE (C85) was official artist to The Prince of Wales on his tour of the Far East in February 1998. Speaking to *The Daily Telegraph* (5 Feb 1998),

James said he shared many of the Prince's views: 'I suppose I favour traditional, humble buildings'. Amongst his recent commissions was a portrait of Stonor Park, the seat of the Lord Chamberlain, Lord Camoys. Before returning to painting, James worked as an architect.

DAVID HELM (C84) international investment manager with a South African merchant bank in London (July 1997).

PETER HUGH-SMITH (E87) Client Services Associate, Frank Russell Investments (UK) Ltd (29 Sept 1997).

TOM HULL (O93) Advertising Executive M and C Saatchi, London (Sept 1998).

CHARLES INGRAM EVANS (D93) Graduate Building Surveyor with Richard Ellis in London (Oct 97) – following working with this company in Durban for four months.

CHARLES KEMP (J86) national audit manager with Kerrygold in Staffordshire (Jan 1997).

JAMES MOORE-SMITH (T83) in August 1997 started a vocational training scheme in general practice, in Ipswich Hospital NHS Trust. He was one of the authors of *An Electrochemical Method for Detection of Nucleic Acid Hybridisation* (Jan 1994).

JOE MYCIELSKI (O90) Accounts Executive, Focus PR (March 1997).

PATRICK NICOLL (O85) Private Client Director, Secure Resources Ltd (a Mayfair security consultancy) (Aug 1997). He left the Black Watch in August 1997 after eight years, serving three tours in Northern Ireland, and also in Iraq, Borneo, Belize, Hawaii, Kenya, Hong Kong and Mozambique. As noted elsewhere, he married Annabel Arbib on 2 August 1997.

KEVIN PAKENHAM (W65) has been elected President, The Irish Club (in London) (Dec 1997). He is Group Chief Executive of the fund manager AIB Govett and is Treasurer of The Ireland Fund of Great Britain. His second book *A Green Too Far* was published in October 1997, and his first book *The Gathering Bunker*, a collection of golfing short stories, was published in 1996. *The Daily Telegraph* (13 Oct 1997) noted that he is planning a third book which will 'magically combine golf and cats'.

Major General JEREMY PHIPPS (T60) Managing Director, Network International (dealing with prevention, detection and investigation of fraud) (July 1997) – retired from the army in May 1997 after 37 years.

MICHAEL POSTLETHWAITE (D59) partner, Dixon Webb, Chartered Surveyors in Liverpool and Chester (1997).

PETER RHYS-EVANS FRCS (H66) Visiting Professor at Yale University in 1998. Since 1991 he has been Honorary Consultant Surgeon to the Royal Navy, and since 1986 he has been Consultant ENT (Ears, Nose and Throat) Surgeon at the Royal Marsden Hospital in London. Since 1986 he has been on the Examining Board, Royal College of Surgeons and since 1991 on the Council

(Laryngology) of the Royal Society of Medicine. He was Assistant Editor of the *Journal of Laryngology and Otology* from 1988 to 1996, and Vice President of the European Academy of Facial Surgery from 1987 to 1994.

ANDREW RIGG (A92) Offshore Verification and Safety Engineer, AEA Technology plc (Oct 1997). He is a player and coach with the Aberdeen Water Polo Club.

MAURUS RIMMER (E60) Clinical Director of Anaesthesia, Royal Berkshire and Battle Hospitals NHS Trust (1 Jan 1997) – he has been a consultant there since 1979. He is a Fellow of the Royal Society of Medicine.

EDWARD ROBINSON (T83) is a timber salesman and in late 1997 started a five year appointment to a sawmill in a small town in Finland called Heinola (he tells us it is pronounced 'Haynola') – this is about 90 minutes drive from Helsinki. Having finished his MBA in late 1996, he wrote at Christmas 1997 to us from a train travelling from Perugia to Florence, describing a year of travels through Europe and Africa, including the climbing of Kilimanjaro.

GERALD RUSSELL (H68) Regional Managing Partner – South, Ernst and Young (Jan 1997).

GEORGE SCOTT (E86) legal adviser, Transaction Management Department, Nomura International plc (1 April 1997).

The Hon JAMES STOURTON (O74) Vice President Sotheby's Europe (1997).

NIGEL STOURTON (D47) Deputy Director Orders of St John Care Homes. He is a Knight Grand Cross of Honour and Devotion – Order of Malta and is a former Hospitalier and now a Member of Council of the Order of Malta.

AUSTIN SUTTON (O93) Mitsui Babcock Energy Ltd (1997) – graduated 1997 from Newcastle with an engineering degree.

Professor ERIC THOMAS (H70) elected Dean of Medicine, Health and Biological Sciences at the University of Southampton (1998). Since 1995 he has been Head of the School of Medicine at the university and Professor of Obstetrics and Gynaecology since 1991. He graduated in Medicine from Newcastle in 1976 and trained abroad as well as in Newcastle, Sheffield and Leicester. He was Senior Lecturer and Consultant in Newcastle from 1987 to 1990. His department focuses on molecular and cellular research into aspects of reproductive physiology and disease as well as the mechanistic basis of the programming of adult disease in fetal life – a new paradigm for the pathogenesis of adult disease which has been developed by epidemiologists in Southampton.

EDWARD TROUGHTON (C78) Director, Dresdner Kleinwort Benson (Feb 1998). Until November 1997 was with Gartmore Fund Management.

JAMES WEBER (B79) Network Planning Manager, Shell UK Retail (1997).

JOHN WETTERN (B42) Tour Director, Cathedral Tours England (1997).

STEPHEN WILLIS (B72) Corporate Finance Director, Billiton plc in London (Jan 1997).

Whitbread, Saatchi, BSB to Macmillan Cancer Relief

ANTHONY SIMONDS-GOODING (B53) is a Trustee of Macmillan Cancer Relief and holds several non-executive directorships. Between 1972 and 1989, Anthony was, in succession, Group Managing Director of Whitbread (1972-85), Group Chief Executive of Saatchi and Saatchi (1985-87) and Chief Executive of BSB (1987-89). When BSB were taken over by BSKYB in 1989, he gave his time freely for a year to set up, for the Macmillan Cancer Relief Fund, the Macmillan Nurses Appeal; he has seen the income of the Appeal increase in six years from £10 million to £50 million annually. Anthony was also recently on the Board of Brixton Prison.

Books published and academic research

DOMINIC GOODALL (E85) has been working on Sanskrit manuscripts as an *allocataire de recherche* at the French Institute of Pondicherry in South India. He has just completed his second book – a critical edition of a tenth-century Kashmirian text. He has been elected to a Junior Research Fellowship at Wolfson College, Oxford. Dominic returned to England in January 1998, and, as in 1997, is spending time at Cambridge teaching Sanskrit before returning to Pondicherry. At Pondicherry, Dominic is working to preserve and retrieve valuable Sanskrit texts. His first book was *Hindu Scriptures* (1996), a revised edition of the work of RC Zaehner. *India Today International* (17 Nov 1997) had an article on Dominic's work headed *Palm-leaf Scholar*, written by Bindu Menon – asking what impelled Dominic to learn Sanskrit, the article continued: 'It all started in 1987, the year his father Sir David Goodall was posted as the British High Commissioner to India. At Delhi Airport, the person who was supposed to meet him hadn't turned up, Goodall had no money. Frightened and alone, he realised the need to learn the native language. He began with Hindi and since Sanskrit used the same Devanagari script, it seemed 'interesting to learn it too'. He learnt it at Oxford. The language and its literature so fascinated him that 'there was no looking back'. As much as the philosophy, it was the literary features of the texts that appealed to him. In 1990, he earned a scholarship to study Tamil at the University of Hamburg... Next he completed his doctoral studies on the *Kṛānāvṛiti*, an early tenth-century Saiva philosophical text. The fact that the vast corpus of Sanskrit literature wasn't growing so fast as it was shrinking appalled Goodall. So enthused by the need to preserve rare texts, he is currently involved with the collection and cataloguing of manuscripts (mainly of palm-leaf) at the French Institute in Pondicherry.'

JOHN GOODALL (E88) completed a doctorate in art history at the Courtauld Institute in 1997, and is now working for English Heritage as a consultant on a major project at Dover Castle. He also writes on medieval buildings for *Country Life*.

Professor FRED HALLIDAY (T63) (Professor of International Relations, London School of Economics since 1985): *Islam and the Myth of Confrontation*.

JOHN LORRIMAN (H65) has written *Continuing professional development: a practical approach* (published July 1997 by Institution of Electrical Engineers). The press release for the book reads 'Continuing professional development is a major issue for all engineering institutions, as well as other professional bodies. This book is designed to enable readers to take a personal responsibility for developing their own skills, competence and career. As well as covering approaches to development and learning, the author considers the roles of support products, institutions, managers, training coaches and mentors, and uses many practical real-life case studies.'

Sir SIMON MARSDEN Bt (O64) is a photographer and has published five books of his photographs – his latest book being *The Journal of a Ghost Hunter* (Dec 1997, Little Brown), which starts in Ireland and ends in Transylvania in Romania. Earlier books include *In Ruins*, looking at ruined estates in southern Ireland, and other books on ghosts. Simon lives in Lincolnshire and his landlord is James Heneage (C63), the father of Christopher (E) and William (E). On the death of his brother Nigel in November 1997, Simon succeeded to the baronetcy created for his grandfather in Baldwin's 1924 Resignation Honours.

CHRISTOPHER PICKLES (D56) gained an MPhil in 1997 – his thesis *Texts and Monuments: Ten Anglo-Saxon Churches of the Pre-Viking Period* is to be published later in 1998 in the *British Archaeological Reports* series. Since January 1995 he has been Editor of *Medieval Life*.

FR NORMAN TANNER SJ (H61) is the editor of *Kent Heresy Proceedings 1511-12* (Kent Records, the Kent Archaeological Society/Sutton Publishing £20) – showing the legal proceedings against 53 Kent residents, laymen and women accused of beliefs which the world has come to know as Lollardy (though the word was not used in these trials) in the late Middle Ages. Edward Norman, reviewing this book in *The Church Times* (17 Oct 1997), refers to 'this scholarly little volume' and notes that two-thirds of 'this expertly edited version' is in Latin. In *The Expository Times* (1997), RN Swanson of the University of Birmingham writes that 'since 1977, Norman Tanner's edition of documents generated by heresy trials in Norwich diocese in 1428-1431 have been a staple source of English Lollardy. Moving on in time, and to Kent', this book records the proceedings against 53 defendants recorded in Archbishop Warham's register. The book has a short introduction and then the texts are produced in full, witnesses' depositions in English and procedural records in Latin. RN Swanson concludes: 'Dr Tanner has again put English ecclesiastical historians in his debt'.

PHILIP VICKERS (C47) is completing a book on the activities of SOE (Special Operations Executive) agents in France during the war.

BOBBY VINCENT (O57) co-author of *Charity Accounting and Taxation* (Butterworths 1997).

Journalism and television

The Express (previously *The Daily Express*) and *The Express on Sunday* have a number of Amplefordians writing columns. HENRY FITZHERBERT (E90) (previously Deputy Editor William Hickey Column – at Ampleforth Henry was head of the AFS, publisher of an Exhibition magazine, *Outlook*, and co-ordinator of a school video club) writes a film double page in *The Express on Sunday* and is a feature writer with *The Express* – on 9 March 1998 we note that in his Screen Column he wrote about the current successes of three Amplefordians, Julian Wadham (A76), Tom Waller (A92) and Rupert Everett (W75). JAMES O'BRIEN (B90) writes in the William Hickey Column and has a pop music double page in *The Express on Sunday*. ALBERT READ (W88) is Comment Editor of *The Express*. JASPER REID (O90) does some freelance work for *The Express* and also *The Standard* – after about three years he left Swires in the Far East.

JAMES HONEYBORNE (B88) is a staff member of the BBC's Natural History Unit based in Bristol. He is currently directing two half-hour documentaries for the new wildlife TV series *Supernatural* (transmitted BBC1 Jan 1999).

JEREMY MCDERMOTT (H85) is *The Daily Telegraph's* representative in Central and South America – based in Bogota, Columbia.

STEPHEN MCGRATH (A90) became a journalist with Dow Jones Newswires in the London office of *Covering Commodities Markets* (June 1997).

JOE SIMPSON (A78) presented a BBC2 climbing series *The Face* (Jan-Feb 1998).

MICHAEL WHITEHALL (D57) is a film and television producer, and is Managing Director of Whitehall Films. Whitehall Films are producing in 1998 *Noah's Ark II* (a six-hour drama), a follow-up to their 1997 drama series *Noah's Ark I*. They have in development four two-hour television films: *The Go Between*, *The Hard Stuff*, *The Sheffield Gang Wars* and *The Playroom*. In 1996 they produced *Element of Doubt*.

CDs – Maverick band and Flowerhouse band

CHARLES BLACKWELL (D96), his cousin HARRY BLACKWELL (E96) and NICHOLAS GRIMSHAW (D96) and their band Maverick released their own CD in early 1998. The band played their first gig at the Boardwalk pub in Manchester, the same pub as the Oasis group once first played gigs.

EUGENE ERDOZAIN (C90) plays in a Rock band called Flowerhouse (based in Birmingham) He writes (e-mail 2 March 98) 'We are playing all around the country in various pubs and clubs (some well known, some not). We have a web site (<http://www.btinternet.com/~flowerhouse>) and a growing mailing list and also a five track CD EP out on Mr Mundo's records (also sold at gigs and mail order).'

First Ballroom Dancer Oxford Blue

SEBASTIAN MARCELIN-RICE (J93) was in 1997 the first ballroom dancer in history to be awarded a full Blue at Oxford. Ruth Gledhill in *The Times* (26 May 1997) wrote: 'Although male dancers at Oxford qualify only for a half Blue, Mr Marcelin-Rice, who is studying psychology and philosophy at Exeter College, has been awarded an extraordinary full Blue because of his exceptional performance on the dance floor in the recent Varsity match. . . . Mr Marcelin-Rice did not begin dancing until he reached Oxford. Two years later, he and his partner won the South of England universities Latin American competition, and this year they won the national student contest.' *The Times* report quoted the teacher and adjudicator who coaches the Oxford Latin team, Vicky Cuniffe, 'Sebastian is a showman and a very good competitor. They work very hard and have done very well. Art and sport are not mutually exclusive and I believe dancing is an artistic sport. Like other sports, there is a lot of sweat. But it does not have to be all dirty and muddy to be a sport.' An e-mail received (6 March 98) from a contact said: 'Seb got a 2.1 in PPP and is still dancing for Oxford as a member of Exeter Middle Common Room while he does his Post Graduate Advanced Law Diploma to join Freshfields'.

Novices for The Society of Jesus and the Legionaries of Christ

DR STUART CARNEY (A91) and CHARLIE GRANT (O89) began a two year novitiate with The English Province of The Society of Jesus in September 1997.

Br FELIX DE MERODE (E94) is a novice of the Legionaries of Christ in Salamanca. Richard Bedingfeld (E93) visited Felix, travelling eight hours by train from Santiago in December 1997; Richard tells us that Felix was one of perhaps 400 novices. After Ampleforth Felix had spent some time at university in Holland and had been in Mexico where he had come to know the Legionaries. On leaving Ampleforth Felix had gone in an Ampleforth group that included Richard Bedingfeld to Medjugorje in December 1994 and has since returned there – he wrote to us at Christmas about the Gospa (Croatian word for Our Lady).

Rugby – Captain of England

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) captained England in the winter season 1997-98, including the Five-Nations Tournament. He was appointed captain of England on 29 October 1997. He had led Wasps over the previous two seasons, taking them in the 1996-97 season to only their second league title. In making the announcement of the new England captain, the English coach Clive Woodward spoke of Lawrence as a 'superb candidate' and as 'the type of guy who leads by example'. The England manager Roger Uttley said 'Lawrence stands out as a leader of men. You can sense his presence the moment he walks into the room'. A previous Amplefordian to captain England was TONY BUCKNALL (A63) in 1971.

Old Ampleforth Rugby Football Club 1997-98

The OARFC 1997/8 season has, on results, been good for the club: played 4, won 4; points for 136, points against 84. Worth Old Boys were beaten 34-29, The Entertainers 44-15, Old Gregorians 30-25 and Old Alleyneians 28-15. Unfortunately, since Christmas the club has not managed to play again. However, we will finish the season on a high with a tour to Malta after Easter. With the many connections the School has with Malta, it seemed an ideal place to take the first touring side. We shall report on how it went in the next edition. The annual dinner was held on 20 March 1998 at Chelsea Football Club and a variety of players, both current and retired, and their guests were present. Anyone interested in playing for the Club – contact the Secretary, Julius Bozzino, tel 0171 373 0622.

JMB, 23-03-98

Rugby

ANDREW CANE (C95) capped by Scottish Universities Rugby team, playing against Wales and Ireland in 1997; ROBIN ELLIOT (E90) played for Imperial Medics (won 31-20) in the Hospitals' Cup Final on 4 March 1998 at the Old Deer Park, and to quote *The Times* (5 March 1998) 'Elliot, the centre, hacked through but was then obstructed. A penalty try was awarded as a result'; DANIEL MCFARLAND (W90) professional rugby player with Richmond FC; ANDREW ROBERTS (J95) awarded Oxford rugby blue – played in the Varsity match on 9 December 1997.

The future of racing

PETER SAVILL (J65) led the study group which produced the Financial Plan for the British Horseracing Board, for the future organisation of racing. When the 83 page Plan was produced at an Industry Committee Forum in Piccadilly on 14 January 1998, *The Daily Telegraph* report (15 Jan 98) said that 'Peter Savill announced his committee's vision for the sport's future with great confidence and clarity' and that 'he was warmly applauded'. John Oaksey (*The Daily Telegraph*, 16 Feb 98) described his presentation as 'clear and masterly', and the 'professional reaction to Peter Savill's speech as mostly favourable'. Commenting on speculation that he might succeed Lord Wakeham as Chairman of the BHB, Peter Savill said 'the only ambition I have ever had in racing politics is to do my best to solve racing's financial problems and do my best for the industry that I love'. The Plan was sent to the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Home Secretary. The Plan was discussed in the House of Commons in an Adjournment Debate later on the same day as its launch, 14 January 1998, with Peter Savill in the Strangers Gallery.

The future and the past of Hoghton Tower – Shakespeare 1580 and 1998

Sir BERNARD DE HOGHTON Bt DL (J62) is working on a scheme to turn Hoghton Tower near Preston into a combined Shakespeare study centre and a theatre dedicated to Shakespeare's plays. Hoghton is the only building

associated with Shakespeare to remain undeveloped – the 16-year-old Shakespeare is believed to have arrived at Hoghton in 1580, probably to work as a tutor. There is speculation why Shakespeare would have left Stratford to come to Hoghton, and the *Daily Telegraph* (19 Jan 1998) quotes the Professor of Renaissance Studies at Lancaster University, Richard Wilson, as believing 'the move was dictated by the dramatist's Catholicism'. Hoghton 'was a clearing house for Jesuits – Shakespeare would have gone to Hoghton to join up'. But this was 1580, and after the capture of Edmund Campion later that year, Hoghton was raided and many of Shakespeare's patrons were executed. Professor Wilson says, 'The collapse of his Catholic world meant he had to live out his faith through his plays. Hoghton was the year that created the secret Shakespeare and I think his nostalgia comes out of the place'. He describes the scheme as a 'Glyndebourne for Shakespeare'.

Web Site – Catholic Net

PETER MCCANN (A58) has launched a Catholic internet service – Catholic Net – web page: www.catholic.org.uk. The *Daily Telegraph* (8 Dec 1997) reported that 'the site provides information about Catholic life' – it also provides controlled access to the net.

At random

DAVID AHERN (T68) marketing sales director, London distributing company – between 1970 and 1994 he served in 15th/19th Hussars in Northern Ireland, Cyprus, Germany, Zimbabwe and United Kingdom. BEN ALLEN (C74) and his wife Fiona have a wholesale patisserie in Perth, Western Australia. ROBERT AMBROSE (W57) Project Manager, Black and Veatch, working in Pennsylvania, USA. In 1996 he received the Iran MGlance Award conferred by Water Works Operators' Association of Pennsylvania and in 1992 an MBA from Lebanon Valley College, Pennsylvania. DOMINIC ARBUTHNOTT (E83) soft drinks executive in Budapest. PIERS ARMSTRONG (B65) worked for 17 years as Administrative Officer for the European Council of International Schools, from 1978-1995, and recognising a likely move to 'out sourcing' of most of the activities for which he was responsible, he qualified as a Member of the Association of Accounting Technicians in March 1995 and was made redundant two months later. In January, 1996 he was appointed School Administrator (essentially, Bursar and Clerk to the Governors) at Salesian College, Farnborough (477 day-boys, 11-18). He is Treasurer of the Association of Interchurch Families (text from e-mail from Piers). MATTHEW AUTY (A89) technical representative, Tennant Group, Nottingham. JONTO BARCLAY (C85) farms in Kenya. He spent some years in the army. GILES BATES (E81) accountant with Ernst and Young. RICHARD BEDINGFELD (E93) teaches English in Santiago, Spain. BEN BINGHAM (B81) economist with International Monetary Fund in Washington DC. RICHARD BLAND (A81) yen trader. DAVID BLOUNT (C90) Analyst Programmer, Systems Development, J Sainsbury plc. EDWARD BURNAND (D87) Account Supervisor, Tequila Option One, a

marketing agency. JEREMY CARLSON (C60) an estate manager in Norfolk. DR SIMON CASSIDY (B71) works for Corning. After working for the company in Barry, South Wales and then four years with Dow Corning USA, he moved to Europe in September 1996 as Senior Toxicologist for Dow Corning Europe based at La Hulpe near Brussels. His current scientific interests include the toxicology of organosilicon compounds and in vitro alternatives to animal testing in toxicology. CRISPIN CHURTON (O91) ship broker with Simpson, Spence and Young (1996). DAMIEN CHURTON (O88) negotiator, WA Ellis (Knightsbridge estate agents). BILL CONSIDINE (D59) design consultant. PAUL CORRIGAN (J67) medical practitioner in rural Western Australia. LAWRENCE COTTON (J91) Schroders in the City (1996). STEPHEN CRONIN (O76) Consultant Paediatric post at South Tyneside District Hospital (Oct 1996). He is a Fellow of the Royal College of Paediatrics and Child Health (April 1997). He lives in Durham after years working in Vancouver, Melbourne and then the South coast. ALISTAIR CUMING (D76) Morgan Grenfell Asset Management. JULIAN CUNNINGHAM (H84) Senior Auditor, Bolton Metropolitan Borough Council. NICHOLAS DERBYSHIRE (J88) an equity broker for Tulleit and Tokyo (since Jan 1997). He retired from county cricket in 1996, having spent some years with Essex and earlier with Lancashire. Dr ANTHONY DU VIVIER (A63) is Consultant Dermatologist at King's College Hospital and is a Fellow of the Royal College of Physicians. He has written various textbooks on dermatology. NICHOLAS DUMBELL (H92) finished his BSc degree in hotel management at Cornell, USA (May 97). After a three month travelling holiday in Europe and Mauritius, he joined a small hotel company based in Dallas, Texas – his first tour of duty will be in Atlanta (based on e-mail 17 June 97). FINIAN DUNLOP (B91) has been appointed Banqueting Manager of The Lygon Arms, Broadway, a part of the Savoy Group. CHARLES DUNN (B78) partner, Linklaters and Paines (1 May 1996). He moved to Bangkok in April 1998 to join the new Linklaters office there. His Honour Judge MARK DYER (B47) a Senior Circuit Judge and Honorary Recorder of Bristol. HUGH ELWES (O81) works for a merchant bank in Johannesburg. ROBERT ELWES (O79) runs the park and theatre at Elston – they hold medieval banquets, conferences, weddings, concerts and marionettes. GORDON FARKOW (J62) Financial Controller, Donaldsons Property Management in Jermyn Street, London. TONY FAWCETT (C79) Chairman of Student Leisure Group (pubs and hotels) and Executive Director of Holmesterne Farm Co (meat company). He is a Member of the Worshipful Company of Butchers (1996), a Freeman of the City of London and a Governor of St Martin's School, Nawton near Helmsley. He lives at Ampleforth. JOHN FIELDING (A63) Field Officer of the Country Landowners Association, and Director of Master Drive Ltd. CHRISTOPHER FOLL (T74) Managing Director of QNI Resources Pty Ltd – a large nickel mining company – he is based in Brisbane, Queensland. DAMIAN GANT (T89) Project Manager – he runs the commercial exhibits for Glaxo Wellcome and Wyeth Ayerst (July 1996). MICHAEL GIBSON (D59) manager, Hibernian Catholic Benefit Society in New Zealand. He is an elected Wellington

Regional Councillor. TONY GILBEY (T58) ran the 'Think Twice' anti-devolution campaign, south of Scotland. RICHARD GILBEY (C83) lives and works in Ho Chi Minh City in Vietnam, for an asset management firm based in Jersey. PATRICK GOMPertz (H79) consultant geriatrician, the Royal London Hospital. CHARLES GRACE (O92) in artists' management in Covent Garden. ALEC GRAHAM (B74) Finance Director, Saatchi and Saatchi. ADRIAN GRAVES (A68) Chief Executive, Kiln Cotesworth Stewart Ltd (underwriters at Lloyds). EDWARD GRAVES (A73) Senior System Analyst, Toxio Marine and Fire (UK) Ltd. Works in London and lives in Ireland. BEN HALL (E85) Director and Head of Capital Markets with Hambros Bank South Africa – he lives in Johannesburg. PADDY HALL (C89) has embarked on a teaching career, and is currently (Sept 1997 to Sept 1998) teaching English to adults in Japan. STEPHEN HARDING (W71) Managing Director, Goodtech Vanpipe Ltd. ANTHONY HAVELOCK (T92) Strutt and Parker (chartered surveyors) Market Harborough. Viscount HAWKESBURY (O91) sales executive, Selsdon Park Hotel, London. Luke has been appointed to the board of directors of Pugly Record in London. STEPHEN HAY (C76) Managing Director, Goldman, Sachs and Co, in Tokyo. BERNARD HENDERSON (E47) Chairman, British Waterways. STEPHEN HEYWOOD (C68) conservation officer (historic buildings) Norfolk County Council. He has written articles on Romanesque architecture and is a Fellow of the Society of Antiquaries. MORRIS HOPKINS (D49) Treasurer of Churches Together in Hampshire and The Island and is Chairman of the Alton branch, University of the Third Age (U3A). He is retired. WILLIAM HOWARD (O70) concert pianist. He is soloist and founder of the Schubert Ensemble of London. MARK HUDSON (W75) Managing Director, Kable Ltd – a specialist research and publishing company. JONATHAN JACKSON (C82) runs a mail order picture business. He qualified as a tax consultant. MATTHEW JANSEN (B83) solicitor and advocate in Paris. FRANCIS KELLY (T64) an Inspector of Ancient Monuments and Historic Buildings, with English Heritage. JOHN KENDALL (C49) Chairman, John Kendall Group. DAVID KENNEDY (D66) Professor and Chairman of Department of Otolaryngology, University of Pennsylvania Medical Center, USA (since 1991). He is President of the International Society of Infection and Allergy of the Nose, Editor-in-Chief of the American Journal of Rhinology, and President of the Philadelphia College of Physicians. From 1993 to 1994 he was President of the American Rhinologic Society. PATRICK KIRWAN (E87) in Budapest since 1996, setting up a retail advisory department, advising foreign retailers entering Hungary and central Europe. NICHOLAS LAMB (C91) a stockbroker. PETER LANGDALE (T74) Head of Italian at Dulwich College. JOHN LENNON (D78) Managing Director, Classic Wines and Spirits. STEFAN LUBOMIRSKI DE VAUX (J67) Director of Operations, Strategic Internet Services (Feb 97) – helping companies exploit the Internet. ED MANGLES (O85) works for EFP, a publishing company in Hong Kong. He left the army in April 1994. TOBY MANSEL-PLYDELL (E82) Managing Director, Aquila Corporate Finance Ltd in Budapest (since 1996). Written in *Journal of the Hungarian Arm-Wrestling Association* 'Supervised arm-wrestling: its role in the rehabilitation of

young offenders' (1995). He is a member of The Society for the Promotion of Cruelty to Hunt Saboteurs and of The Turf Club of London. BEN MARSH (C88) Accounts Manager, Reuters Ltd, London. EDWARD MARTIN (J90) with the property company Grimley, studying to be a chartered surveyor. PADDY MCGUINNESS (T81) Councillor in British Embassy, Cairo (since October 1996). Awarded OBE 1997. JOHNNY MCKEEVER (A81) Director of Curragh Bloodstock Agency (since 1995). He is head of bloodstock buying worldwide for the Agency, which is one of largest and oldest bloodstock agencies in the world. He negotiated the sale of the Derby winner Erhaab to Japan in 1994. JIM MCSHEEHY (O61) Manager, College Way Surgery, Comeytrowe Centre, Taunton. TIN MCSWINEY (O69) Executive Assistant to Chairman of Saga Group Ltd, Folkestone. CHRISTIAN MINCHELLA (H94) works in the family printing business in Bradford, having finished a degree in hotel management. JEREMY MITCHELL (W47) works independently as consumer policy adviser to international organisations, government bodies and consumer groups. Previously, he was Director of Consumer Affairs at the Office of Fair Trading, and Director of the National Consumer Council. He is Public Interest Board Member of the Personal Investment Authority. He is the author of a number of articles and books on consumer protection. BEN MOODY (H78) works in New York for Violy, Byorum and Partners, LLC (1 Jan 96). NICK MOON (O72) Co-Founder and Management Director of ApproTEC (Appropriate Technologies for Enterprise Creation) (since 1991) – this is a Kenyan NGO working to create growth and employment in the micro and small business sector. ApproTEC has, in the words of its brochure, 'created thousands of jobs for less privileged members of society'. NEVILLE MORAY (D53) DERA Professor of Applied Cognitive Psychology, University of Surrey. CRISPIN MORRIS (D81) Security Development Specialist, Airport Authority, Hong Kong. CHARLES MORTON (A77) Consultant Anaesthetist, Royal Infirmary of Edinburgh (June 1996). JOHN MORTON (C55) Senior Consultant, Sun Life of Canada. RICHARD MOUNTAIN (C85) is a Director at Gavin Anderson & Kortlang, the leading financial communications and political consultancy in Australia. Recent major jobs have included floating Envestra out of Boral, AMP's demutualisation and listing and BTR's Australian building products divestment (e-mail 6 March 98). CHRISTOPHER MULLEN (H86) moved to Milan office of Freshfields in September 1997 for two years – has been with Freshfields as a solicitor since Sept 1991. JOLYON NEELY (T79) strategic marketing manager, Axa Sun Life – Bristol HQ. DAVID NORTON (A68) elected President, The Institute of Financial Planning. CHARLES O'BRIEN (A84) is a solicitor in London. BRIAN O'RORKE (A49) retires 9 April 1998 as Executive Director, Management Consultancy Association. CHARLES OGILVIE-FORBES (W62) Director Alpha Bravo Associates Ltd. CARLOS OPPE (T72) works in sports promotion and environmental consultancy in Madrid. ANTHONY OSBORNE (J97) awarded a scholarship to study singing at the Royal Northern College of Music, HUGH OSBORNE (A78) self employed tour operator – mainly to China (since 1996). JAMES PACE (C91) estate agent working in Chelsea for Farrer and Co. SAM PATTON (W85)

orthopaedic surgeon in Edinburgh. EDWARD PERRY (C80) Administrator of Ingatestone Hall, a privately owned historic property. JONATHAN PETIT (W73) Chief Executive Officer, Colliers Jardine Pacific Ltd, in Hong Kong (Nov 1996). STEFAN PICKLES (J82) is a drilling geologist working for Halliburton, based in Algeria. From 1995 to 1996 he was an in-field haulage manager for Yemen Trukoil – moving land based drilling-rigs around the deserts of Yemen's interior. From 1990 to 1995 he was an agricultural engineer and also a spokesperson for itinerant people – a free festival organiser. Between 1983 and 1990 he was a geologist working in the North Sea. ERNEST PIRKL (T78) a lawyer in Germany. RUPERT PLUMMER (W75) community police officer, Streatham Police Station. He has served in the Metropolitan Police since October 1980. WITEK RADWANSKI (J77) Chief Executive of Chase Fund Management Polska – manager of one of Poland's national investment funds. Lives in Warsaw. MARK RAILING (O75) Managing Director of Building Preservations Ltd. PETER RIGBY CBE KCSG KSHS JP (C47) is managing director of Philip Rigby and Sons Ltd. CHARLES ROBERTSON (C92) project writer/editor at Pope Woodhead Associates Ltd – a corporate communications management firm. He graduated in 1997 from Aberdeen with an MSc in Human Nutrition and in 1995 from Bristol with a BSc (Hons) in Biochemistry. CEDRIC ROSENVINGE (O31) Vice President, Fenland Wildfowling Association and a Member of the British Association for Shooting Conservation. He retired in 1980 as a chartered civil engineer and lives in Highcliffe on Sea in Dorset. MARTIN SANKEY (J79) Head of Geography at the Bow School in London E3. PATRICK SCANLAN (B82) runs his own property firm in London. DAVID SEAGON (A87) Managing Director of family company in Nairobi. RANULF SESSIONS (J90) wine merchant with Oddbins. JOE SHERWOOD-TAYLOR (T65) Head of Chemistry, St Anthony's-Lewetson School, Sherborne, Dorset. BEN SIMONDS-GOODING (B87) works with Nike in Amsterdam – he is running their 1998 World Cup advertising, and has been making films with the Brazilian football stars Ronaldo and Roberto Carlos. JO SLATER (O59) Director of Studies, Christ's Hospital near Horsham. MYLES SMITH (W68) consultant anaesthetist Ipswich Hospital (since 1983). TIM SNIPE (H84) farming in Barnby-in-the-Willows in Nottinghamshire. CARL STITT (D65) Finance Director, On Line Education Ltd in Hong Kong. DR MARK STOKER (H84) Specialist Registrar in Anaesthetics, East Anglia Rotation (Cambridge, Peterborough, Norwich). MICHAEL TATE (T82) senior geophysicist, Conoco (UG) Ltd, Aberdeen. PETER THOMAS (B86) solicitor Berwin Leighton, London – specialising commercial property. DOMINIC THOMPSON (W91) sends an e-mail (9 Sept 97): 'After leaving Ampleforth in 1991 I studied at Queens University, Canada and received an Honours Degree in Human Geography and Politics in 1995. Last year was spent in Grenoble, France, studying and teaching skiing. I now live in San Francisco, California and work for an Internet company called Zip2'. PADDY THOMPSON (O88) first year trainee accountant with Ernst and Young in Newcastle. VINCENT THOMPSON (J89) Director, Hambros Bank Ltd. ROBERT TOONE (C86) is the

National Leader of Youth 2000. He works as a barrister. CHARLES TREVOR (A70) is a director of Nordic Timber Council. TOM TURNER (T88) Marketing Manager, DTI Technologies Inc. Lives in New Hampshire. Director of Youth Rugby at Amoskeag Rugby Football Club. MARTIN TYREMANN (T90) trainee solicitor, Richard Butler. FRANCIS VON HABSURG (E85) general manager of Kapenta de Mozambique LDA, a fishing company in Cabara Bassa Lake, Mozambique. GERARD WALES (T85) garden landscaper at The Chelsea Gardener in Sydney Street, SW3. LIAM WALES (E89) is a freelance illustrator. He has drawn postcards for the Ritz Hotel and London scenes to illustrate feature articles in the *Evening Standard*. EDWARD WEBER (W56) Chairman, Wenger Group of Companies. JAMES WHITTAKER (J89) is a surveyor in Lancashire. TOM WILLIAMS (W81) problem management (IT) MOD in Bristol and Bath. JAMES WILLIS (T77) is a cocoa and coffee broker, and a partner in his own firm. MICHAEL WILSON (O57) Director of Information Technology and Telecommunications – Europe Michelin. He lives in Chamalières in France. DAVID WOOTTON (H93) a publican for Scottish and Newcastle – Manager of The Windmill, Brighton. MILES WRIGHT (T62) director Genesh Underwriting Agency Ltd, and Arbitrator on insurance disputes.

The Manquehue Movement in Santiago

PATRICK BLUMER (A84) Head of English Department and Head of Theatre in Collegio San Benito; ANTHONY DORE (A87) Catechist and Liturgist in the Manquehue Apostolic Movement, at San Anselmo School in Santiago since February 1997. From 1995 to 1997 he worked as Catechist and Liturgist at the College of San Lorenzo. He is an Oblate of the Manquehue Apostolic Movement; JONATHAN PERRY (C84) Director of Pastoral Affairs at San Benito and an Oblate of the Movement.

Chasing a criminal – like the Streets of San Francisco

BEN ELWES (D83) was involved in chasing a criminal, as reported in *The Daily Telegraph* by Peterborough on 16 October 1997: 'London's most unlikely have-a-go-heroes have identified themselves. Two stylish young art dealers about town, Ben Elwes and William Hanham, were recently motoring round Fulham . . . when real life crime struck. "We were looking for somewhere to park when a little old lady jumped out into the street and flagged us down," Elwes tells me, still audibly shaken. "She told us that she had been mugged so naturally we abandoned the car and gave chase. We caught the man hiding on a wall. He jumped down, pushed me to the ground, bit William's shoulder and ran. We pursued him, pinned him to the ground and waited for the police," reports Elwes, struggling manfully to conceal his pride. "It was like the Streets of San Francisco".'

Book apostolate

John Reid's (D42) book *Wake up to God*, a presentation of Catholic teaching with a selection of prayers, is available from Book Disciples, 7 Bradbourne

Street, London SW6 3TF; tel/fax 0171 736 8178. He invites you to send £5 or £10 to give two or four copies respectively to friends – sending their names and addresses to him.

1996 leavers: note on those did not go directly to university

In a survey of what 1990 leavers did in the first 12 months, 30 (25%) went to university in October 1990 and 90 (75%) had a 'gap' year. As to 1996 leavers, the proportions have changed. According to the OA Notes Survey on 1996 leavers on the OA Web page on the Internet (<http://.ampleforth.org.uk>), 48 (45%) out of 107 started at university in October 1996 and 59 (55%) had a 'gap' year, most of these going to university in October 1997.

Of these 59, some taught. JACK ARBUTHNOTT (E) and PETER FANE-SAUNDERS (W) helped Aide Inter Monastaire (AIM) from September 1996 to March 1997 in three Benedictine monasteries in India, teaching young monks English – one wrote of teaching English and basketball to 25 postulants aged 15 to 21, sometimes playing cricket with them and with them having 'a fun week' seeing tigers and waterfalls. HARRY SHERBROOKE (E) taught at his old prep school, Ludgrove. WILLIAM GUEST (W), PIERS HOLLIER (H), PAUL THOMPSON (A) and CHRISTOPHER QUIGLEY (B) taught and lived with the Manquehue Movement in Chile from March to September 1997. CHRIS QUIGLEY (Sept-Oct 1996) and CHRISTOPHER ELMER (J) (June-July 1997) taught in Piarist schools in Budapest – a FACE-FAW project. GERVASE MILBOURN (B) taught for the first six months of 1997 at a school in Tanzania, living half way up Kilimanjaro – later Gervase travelled in southern Africa with EDWARD O'MALLEY (D), visiting the new Ampleforth monastic foundation of Christ the Word about 50 miles or so south-east of Harare (July 1997). Soon after, Gervase was mugged in Harare – he chased the muggers and recovered his case. BEN PENNINGTON (B) (St Joseph's School) and DAVID FREELAND (J) helped at schools in Sydney. SIMON GOODALL (W) taught for almost a year at a Catholic secondary school in Chon Hung in Kowloon, Hong Kong. Some did retakes or temporary university courses.

A number worked in industry, commerce, music, politics, farming. ALEXANDER CROMPTON (B), did a TEFL course, worked with Hitachi Data Systems (Europe) in Sefton Park, Stoke Poges, Buckinghamshire, and then sailed in the Caribbean. ROBERT BURNETT (D) worked in the City, in the Metal Exchange and with a merchant bank, in forestry in California and in a hotel in Pennsylvania. WILLIAM GUEST (W), JAMES MCMANUS (T) and GERVASE MILBOURN (B) (Toy Dept) were for a time at Harrods; CHRIS QUIGLEY (B) at M & S Sock Department in York. JACK ARBUTHNOTT (E) and ROBERT BURNETT (D) helped in the general election campaign of Robert's father JOHN BURNETT (B63) in the constituency of Devon East and Torridge, which John won for the Liberal Democrats. CHRISTOPHER ELMER (J) worked in the general election for David Alton (former Lib Dem MP) and with the Christian Democratic Movement. EDWARD O'MALLEY (D) worked at Conservative Central Office and toured as part of the team organising John Major's meetings in the election.

LEWIS ANDERSON (E) worked on an estate in Aberdeenshire, gamekeeping, estate managing, and after some computing in Edinburgh, he was with Savills estate agents in Edinburgh and Perthshire. ALEXANDER ACLOQUE (E), after doing a Spanish course in London, was in Peru (Sept to Dec 1996), staying with his godfather, working for Shell, in a garage and then in an office organising fast food; he then travelled alone through Bolivia and Peru, going to the Amazon Basin. Alexander later worked in the City with successively investment brokers, chartered accountants and solicitors, and travelled in Australia with HARRY SHERBROOKE (E) – they got a lift from someone who drove off with all their luggage. RICHARD THACKRAY (O) worked in Yorkshire for Bisca Design, a company set up by RICHARD MCLANE (C88) and JULIAN PILLING (A89) – designing and making furniture; he also spent three months travelling in Australia with MICHAEL HAMILTON (O), meeting up with JONATHAN LOMAX (O) who was already out in Sydney, working for Misys. JULIEN HORN (J) helped with the Missionaries of Charity in assisting refugees in Zagreb for a couple of months. CHARLES BLACKWELL (D) and his cousin HARRY BLACKWELL (E) played in a band (see note above). JOE COOK (E) worked on farms in Staffordshire, Australia (New South Wales and Perth) and New Zealand (North Island and South Island) and with JCB on the factory floor and at Smithfield – during harvesting he came off a tractor and fell down a rabbit hole, being on crutches for four weeks. LUKE MORGAN (J) worked on a farm in Gloucestershire, racehorse training in Ireland and France, and point-to-pointing. BEN BRENNINKMEYER (W) and his cousin RODERICK BRENNINKMEYER (H) were with C & A in Cologne. HUGO BODENHAM (W) worked with tree surgeons on motorways, finding working with a 'rough bunch of folks' much fun, and then after a time with glandular fever, worked for a publisher in London – in October 1997 he went to work in Zimbabwe for an indefinite period. RICHARD AINSCOUGH (O) did a Yacht Master course; he then worked on a boat in Florida to prepare her after a refurbishment and sailed to the Caribbean. He lived in Antigua for a time, travelling from there to the Virgin Islands. RICHARD SIMPSON (C) worked with Balfour Beattie building the tunnel to Heathrow Airport, and played cricket for Duncombe Park. ROLLO CRICHTON STUART (E) worked for three months in Amman, Jordan with disabled children, working with Princess Majda Raad Zeid of Iraq (she is Swedish, and is the daughter-in-law of King Faizal of Iraq, assassinated 1958). Rollo then worked in a maternity hospital with The Knights of Malta in Bethlehem, before travelling in Italy, France and Jamaica. CHRISTOPHER ACTON (E) qualified and then worked as a sky instructor and tennis instructor, respectively in Canada and USA. TOM PINSENT (C) and WILLIAM HOBBS (J) travelled in Jordan and Egypt. William also spent some time in Turkey with JOE BRENNAN (E), learning Turkish.

1997 leavers

KIEREN EYLES (O) taught at a Piarist school in Budapest, linked through FACE-FAW (Jan-March 98); RUPERT FINCH (W) and TOM SHERBROOKE (E) helped in

a village in Tanzania (Jan-Feb 98); MATTHEW ROSKILL (H) lived in a L'Arche Community in France (Jan-March 98). MATTHEW and ANDREW RIDDELL-CARRE (E) with Manquehue Movement, Chile (March-Sept 98); PETER SIDGWICK (C) at an orphanage, NW Romania (Autumn 97). On 16 January 1998 Peter flew to Cape Town to start a six-month appointment on the staff of a boys' school – after looking at the South African Independent Schools Handbook (a cousin in Johannesburg sent him a copy), he wrote to 30 schools, received 10 replies and three offers. After that six months, Peter is joining HAMISH BADENOCH (O97) to travel in Africa. CHARLIE HERBERT (T), JOHN MARTIN (H), EDWARD PORTER (H) and TOM ROSE (T) are on AIM (Aid Monasteries International) projects in India, Sri Lanka and the Philippines, teaching English and helping in Benedictine monasteries (1998); CHARLIE ROBERTSON (E) is teaching at a school in the Himalayas (1998); HENRY ROWAN-ROBINSON (T) teaching in a village in Zimbabwe; CHARLIE ROBERTSON (E) is teaching in North India, in the Himalayas.

Robert Nairac GC (1948-1977)



ROBERT NAIRAC (E66) after leaving the school read History at Lincoln College, Oxford. He then joined the Grenadier Guards and, after a period of conventional soldiering, worked in military intelligence in Northern Ireland. In May 1977 he was abducted by the IRA, savagely tortured and then murdered. His remarkable bravery even won the admiration of the Provisional IRA, and he was subsequently awarded the George Cross. At Oxford he was responsible for saving the varsity boxing match in 1969 when it was about to be abandoned. Subsequently he won blues in three successive years, captaining the team in his final year. To crown it all he was elected President of Vincent's Club. The centenary of the University Boxing Match was celebrated in 1996, and at the dinner in London not only was there a toast to

Robert Nairac GC but the dinner programme contained a touching tribute to him by his friend and contemporary Julian Malins QC. It is printed here.

Edward Corbould OSB

In February 1969 I walked from Brasenose across The Broad to Trinity to seek out the then Captain of OUABC. I found him. We had a most disagreeable conversation. 'The Boxing Club is dissolved', he said, 'bugger off'. I pressed him – somewhat timidly – as to whether this could really be the case. In the end and only to get rid of me, he said, 'you're the second person to come round here about the boxing club'. 'And who was the first?' I asked. As I write this, I can still hear the reply; 'someone called Nairac, at Lincoln'. Within a minute,

we had met; within five, we were friends and before the sun had set, we had recruited a team, revived the club and kept the fixture with Cambridge. It was indeed, action this day. I understand that in the Army, Nairac was known as Bobby and it is true that at Oxford, there were many who called him Bob. But though we shared a flat together on Boar's Hill, boxed together, played rugby together (picking him for the 1970 Greyhounds against the LX Club was a seriously good decision) and, if I had not a brother, he would have been my best man, to me he was always Robert. As we celebrate 100 years of varsity boxing, an anniversary which, but for him, would not have been reached, let us conjure up some memories of that brave and famous man. The Oxford Class of '68 was good looking, confident and unlike any previous generation since the 1930s. We came after austerity and before the shadow of stress had fallen on the young. We parked our cars in Radcliffe Square. We dined at The Elizabeth. The sun shone and the girls were sensational. Work was not on the agenda. In his third year, Robert's car was stolen and though it was recovered, his history notes had mysteriously disappeared. Of course the Rector of Lincoln allowed him a fourth year. It made no difference that his notes had been his 'A' level notes. Undergraduates were chosen by different criteria in those days. It was the Swinging Sixties. Even against such a backdrop, Robert stood out. He was the most handsome of his generation. He had a terrific aura. No one could be in his presence without feeling the better for it. This is a great and rare gift. He never once indulged in a biting or satirical jest, which is always remembered by the victim long after it is forgotten by the speaker.

Apart from his skill in the ring, Robert was an expert falconer. He kept – indeed he lived with and expected his friends to live with – a variety of ferocious hawks. I recall one particularly large and violent bird which used to perch on his wardrobe. This monster was normally kept hooded but if Robert thought that a guest was getting above himself – as rugby players usually do in the presence of boxers – he would unhood the beast and demonstrate the Nairac method of feeding. Robert would place a small cube of raw steak on the bridge of his nose, between his eyes. Then he would approach the creature and put his face about 12 inches from the hawk's and, holding its gaze, remain motionless. After an agonising wait the hawk would strike and take the piece of steak, leaving Robert's eyes and the rest of his face unscathed. This was not a trick. There is no method of training a hawk to do this – on the job training would not, as it were, admit of any error. It was sheer, incredible nerve.

Robert was a romantic, an enthusiast, simple hearted, brave, a charismatic leader and quite without guile. He wanted to be a soldier and especially to join the Grenadier Guards. A connection with that regiment was needed, so my father proposed him. If what follows seems angry, that is because I am. Liddell Hart, when asked to explain why England had never experienced a military coup, pointed out that this was because, in the peacetime Army, no one of any intelligence was ever allowed to rise above the rank of Captain. In Robert's case, only massive incompetence can explain – though it cannot excuse – what followed. I attended Vincent's dinner at Lord's in the Autumn of 1976. Robert

came in. He walked across to talk to David Badenoch – also Lincoln – and me. I knew that he was serving in Northern Ireland and asked him how he was getting on. He said he was working undercover, in intelligence. I simply could not believe this. A child could tell from 50 paces that Robert was Ampleforth, Oxford and the Guards. There never walked a man less capable of any deception, let alone of anything dishonourable. But it was true. Even at Vincent's dinner he had an automatic in a shoulder holster under his jacket. I begged him to give it up and to return to proper regimental duties. I reminded him that he was an officer of the line, that he had no obligation to soldier out of uniform, that he was unfit for such work, that he was a leader of men in battle and not a solo artist. It was no good. He spoke of duty. He spoke of the importance of his work. He said that people depended on him. He mentioned the Secretary of State. I embraced him and said farewell. Six months later he was abducted, tortured and murdered by the IRA. We, who knew him, loved him. And we wept.

But let us go back to Oxford. I see Robert in the ring. He was fast. He had a lovely style, he was fluid and he seemed never to retreat. I do not recall that he was ever beaten, but if he was, it must have been a crooked verdict – no doubt at Cambridge! I fought him once in a bare knuckle fight, which was the main attraction, at a riotous summer party held on a College Barge. We were roared on by the Fancy and though he gave me at least a stone, I took some terrible punishment. I see him as the Greyhounds' open side wing forward sprinting across the pitch at Grange Road to tackle the Cambridge winger in the corner. I see him turning up at my future parents-in-law's house with two pheasants for dinner and my fiancée, now my wife, asking him if he would be an usher at our wedding. I hear still his charming reply that he hoped that we would not mind if he was late – and this before we had fixed the date, let alone the time! As I write, I have in front of me the OUABC Captain's book containing Robert's account of the revival of the Club. He wrote: 'I decided to get a team together, try and get permission to revive the Club, get Blue recognition and box Cambridge. Looking back on it, I think I was mad.' I reply as follows: Robert, you were not mad – you were a Star. We thought so then; we know it now. One of your heroes, Pierce Egan, wrote: 'In a word – I trust I shall always be found at the Scratch, with Honour'. Not many are found at the Scratch. Even fewer are found there with Honour. You, dear Robert, were always there, with Honour.

Julian Malins QC, 17-11-97

AGM Ampleforth Society 1 November 1997

The new Constitutions of The Society were approved. Copies can be obtained from the Hon Sec, Ampleforth Society, Ampleforth Abbey, York, YO62 4EN.

Future events

AGM of Ampleforth Society and Dinner at Ampleforth, to coincide with Sedburgh match, Saturday 17 October 1998. Fr Francis, 01439 766797. Please ring or write if you are able to come and stay, come to an informal lunch or a dinner.

Manchester Hot Pot, November 1998, CA Brennan Esq, The North Wing, Hoghton Tower, Preston, PR5 0SH; tel 01254 852301.

5th London Supper Party, November 1998. Andrew O'Flaherty Esq, 36 Fitzgeorge Avenue, West Kensington, London W14; tel 0171 321 0399 (office).

6th Edinburgh Supper Party, October-November 1998. 01439 766797.

New York. Nicholas StCL Baxter (E72) and Margot Slade: (home) 001 212 463 0002, (office of Nicholas): 001 212 463 0001 (answering machine); e-mail: slade@nytimes.com; Margot Slade writes: 'Please note that the event is in the planning stages and that they will be contacted by one of us. We hope they can all come to the first official organising supper meeting/greeting event.'

Rome: Sat 9 May 1998 (32nd Rome Dinner) and Sat 14 Nov 1998 (33rd Rome Dinner). Mass 7.30pm Solidarity Chapel of the Gesu, followed by Dinner at the Grappolo D'oro. John Morris Esq, Casella Postale N.27, 04100 Latina, Italy; tel 00 39 773 697757.

Information

tel 01439 766797; fax 01439 788182; e-mail: francis@ampleforth.org.uk

Ampleforth OA News Web Site

<http://www.ampleforth.org.uk>

Ryedale Country Lodge, Nunnington (01439) 748246

A charming Country Lodge set in 4 acres of gardens
Seven Double En-suite Bedrooms
1998 Price £70.00 per room – including Full English Breakfast
Restaurant open – Wednesday to Sunday

THE SCHOOL

September	SCHOOL STAFF	1997
Headmaster	Fr Leo Chamberlain MA <i>History</i>	
Second Master	Mr J.F. Hampshire BED <i>Biology</i>	
Third Master	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE <i>Physics</i>	
Director of Studies & Head of Physics	Mr I.F. Lovat BSc, MInstP	
Director of Arts, Head of Sixth Form & Head of Modern Languages	Mr C.J.N. Wilding BA	
Director of Admissions & PR	Mr H.C. Codrington BED <i>History</i>	
Director of Professional Development & Head of History	Mr P.W. Galliver MA, MPhil	
School Guestmaster	Fr Adrian Convery MA	
Second Guestmaster	Fr Francis Dobson FCA, SDSS <i>Politics</i>	

HOUSEMASTERS

St Aidan's	Fr Gabriel Everitt MA, DPhil <i>Head of Religious Studies</i>
St Bede's	Fr William Wright BSc <i>Mathematics</i>
St Cuthbert's	Mr J.G. Willcox MA <i>Modern Languages</i>
St Dunstan's	Mr G.W.G. Guthrie MA <i>Business Studies, Economics</i>
St Edward's	Fr Edward Corbould MA <i>History</i>
St Hugh's	Fr Christian Shore BSc, AKC, DPhTh <i>Head of Biology</i>
St John's	Fr Cuthbert Madden MB, BS, MRCP <i>Religious Studies, Biology</i>
St Oswald's	Fr Christopher Gorst MA <i>Religious Studies</i>
St Thomas's	Fr Richard Field BSc, ACGI, AMIMEchE <i>Physics, Religious Studies</i>
St Wilfrid's	Fr James Callaghan MA <i>Modern Languages, Religious Studies</i>

MONASTIC COMMUNITY

Fr Bede Leach ARICS, MCIOB, MCIARB	<i>Procurator</i>
Fr Simon Trafford MA	<i>Classics</i>
Fr Prior LLB, BA	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Fr Kevin Hayden STB, MA	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Br Chad Boulton BA,	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Br Luke Beckett MA, MPhil,	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Fr Paulinus Walsh Cert Theol,	<i>Religious Studies</i>
Fr Raphael Jones STB,	<i>Religious Studies</i>

THE SCHOOL

LAY STAFF

111

K.R. Elliot BSc	<i>Physics</i>
*D.S. Bowman MusB, FRCO, ARMCM	<i>Music</i>
S.R. Wright FRCO, ARMCM	<i>Music</i>
G. Simpson BSc	<i>Mathematics</i>
C.G.H. Belsom BA, MPhil, CMath, FIMA	<i>Head of Mathematics</i>
J.D. Cragg-James BA, DGenLing	<i>Modern Languages</i>
A. Carter MA	<i>Head of English</i>
P.M. Brennan BSc, FRMetSoc	<i>Head of Geography</i>
Mrs B.M. Hewitt BA	<i>Head of TEFL, Modern Languages</i>
P.T. McAleenan BA, AcDipEd	<i>Head of Business Studies, Economics and Politics</i>
D.F. Billett MSc, PhD, CChem, FRSC	<i>Chemistry</i>
W. Leary	<i>Music</i>
M.J. McPartlan BA	<i>Modern Languages, Religious Studies</i>
W.M. Modley BSc	<i>Biology, Theatre Manager</i>
S. Bird BA, ATC, DipAD	<i>Acting Head of Art</i>
G.D. Thurman BED	<i>Games Master, Physical Education, History</i>
K.J. Dunne BA	<i>Modern Languages</i>
P.S. Adair BA, DLC	<i>Design</i>
M.A. Barras BSc	<i>Physics, Head of Computing</i>
I.D. Little MA, MusB, FRCO, ARCM, LRAM	<i>Director of Music</i>
D.R. Lloyd MA, BSc, DipSPLD	<i>Head of Fourth Form, English</i>
Mrs P.J. Melling BSc, BA	<i>Head of Activities, Mathematics</i>
D. Willis BED, MEd	<i>Mathematics</i>
Mrs R.M.A. Fletcher MA	<i>Head of General Studies, English</i>
A. Doe BA	<i>Classics</i>
R. Warren BSc, PhD	<i>Mathematics</i>
*Mrs R.E. Wilding BA, DipTEFL	<i>Modern Languages</i>
D.L. Allen MA, DPhil, CChem, MRSC	<i>Chemistry, Physics</i>
J.G. Allisstone BA	<i>Film /TV, English, TEFL, School Counsellor</i>
M.A. Pedroz MA	<i>English</i>
A.S. Thorpe BSc, CChem, MRSC	<i>Chemistry, Physics</i>
W.J. Dore MA, FRCO	<i>Assistant Director of Music</i>
P.J. Connor BA, MA	<i>Head of Careers, History</i>
M.R. Peterburs BA, PhD	<i>Assistant Head of Religious Studies, History</i>
B.W. Gillespie BED	<i>Head of Technology</i>
S.J. Smith BSc	<i>Biology</i>
*Ms J. Zeng MA, PhD, MLitt	<i>Chinese</i>
M. Weare MA, GRSM, ARCM, LRAM	<i>Music</i>
S.J. Howard BSc	<i>Chemistry</i>
Miss C. Houlihan BA	<i>Classics</i>
R.M. Stewart BA	<i>Religious Studies</i>
M. Torrens-Burton MA	<i>TEFL</i>
*Mrs J. Ayling BA	<i>Geography</i>

R.D. Eagles MA, DPhil *History*
 W.F. Lofthouse MA *Head of Classics*
 P.M. Gray BA *Geography*
 M.H. Cooke BA, LGSM *Music*
 *T.C. Wilding BA *Spanish*
 T Morrison MA *Art*
 *C.H. Hart BSc *Biology*
 L. Quigley MA, ATC *Art*
 V Derballa *German Assistant*
 E Louan *French Assistant*

*Part time

SCHOOL OFFICIALS

Head Monitor: R.A.J. Fraser (B)
 Deputy Head Monitor: T.R.H. de Lisle (O)

MONITORS

St Aidan's	K.O. Anakwe, T.A.H. Steuart-Feilding
St Bede's	J.J. Barnes, A.T. Christie
St Cuthbert's	S.R. Harle, J.W. Tarleton, O.P. Hurley
St Dunstan's	M.E.H. Pepper, U.G. Igboaka
St Edward's	W.H. van Cutsem, C.N.A.F. Heneage, G.A. Blackwell
St Hugh's	P.A. Rafferty, H.M. Bennetts, J.C.N. Dumbell
St Oswald's	T.H. Lyes
St Thomas's	J.J.S. Tate, R.J.C. Farr, E.C. O'Dwyer
St Wilfrid's	P.M. McKeogh, J.N. Gilbey

GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby	P.M. McKeogh (W)
Golf	A.R. Tussaud (E)
Shooting	E.M. Fitzalan-Howard (J)
Squash	P.M. Prichard (D)
Basketball	B. Herrera (J)
Librarians	J.S. Paul (J) (Senior Librarian); T.P. Detre (A), T.B. Chappell (B), K. Sinnott (J), P.C. Duncombe (O), C.J. Cowell (T), M.J. Squire (T), H.T. Brady (W), M.L. Delany (W), G.R. Murphy (D).
Bookshop	J.W. Townsend (O), T.P. Detre (A), C.M. Ogilvie (E), T.J. Menier (T), J.M. Osborne (J), P.C. Duncombe (O), R.A.J. Fraser (B), M.L. Delany (W).
Stationery Shop	E.D. Brennan (E), G.J. Villalobos (C), F.P. Dormeuil (O).

The following boys joined the School in September 1997:

E.N.R. Adlington (O), J.J.M. Bevan (B), J.B. Bilalte (C), M.C.W. Birch (T), P.J. Bodenham (D), E.W.G. Brady (W), W.M. Calvert (H), E.N. Cameron (C), E.X.S.P. Cazalaa (H), Y.-S. Choung (T), E.J.A. Clarke (E), W.B. Corder (W), G.V. Costelloe (D), M.-J. Crawford (W), A.M.J. Crichton-Stuart (E), C.E.B. Dalziel (B), C.M.G. de Gatellier (W), G.E.S.D. de Stacpoole (J), A.H. Farquharson (T), B.J.B. Fitzherbert (E), H.E. Fraser (E), A.C. Gagen (W), C.H. Goodway (H), M.P. Grant (O), J.P. Hamilton (O), H.Y. Han (E), T.I.G.A. Harrison-Topham (E), M.J. Hassett (J), O. Hec (O), M. Hegedus (T), R. Henderson (O), W.R.H. Hollins-Gibson (H), A.J.A. Hughes (E), A.P.S. Ingelheim (T), D.L. John (W), B.J. Kavanagh (T), T.P.J. Lacoeyllhe (B), B.M.H. Lallemand (O), N.J. Ledger (C), B.F. Leonard (J), H.M.F. Lesinski (J), L.A. Liszka (T), H.E.D. Lydon (T), T.O.C. Marks (O), R.A.J. Meinardi (C), R.J. MacLoughlin (C), J.M. Martinez Rodriguez (W), M.W.M. Mauritz (H), R.R. Messenger (C), F. Molinero Sanz (D), E. Moore (T), S.H. Morshead (E), P.S.G. O'Gorman (B), J.J. Paul (T), E.J. Portillo-Bustillo (A), J. Poswiata (J), O.G.C.E. Python (B), J.P. Ramirez (C), T.P.A. Ramsden (D), G.M.P.-Y. Reboul-Salze (D), M.M. Reynolds (C), J. Rutherford (T), C. Sainz de Vicuna (J), E.M. Sandys (H), B. Schneider (D), J.R.C. Scott-Williams (T), J.I. Selfa Casanova (D), P. Sharples (J), B.M. Sherbrooke (W), L.M. Sibiak (B), R. Singh (H), P.A.F. Slater (O), A.N. Spitz (H), H.J.R. Stachels (A), L.D. Suff (C), L.B. Sumner (J), D.A. Thorburn-Muirhead (O), M.F. Tung (J), A. Vaskovi (J), S. Vassallo (H), A.L.G.M. von Salis-Soglio (E), W.G. Wadsworth (B), E.R.D. Walton (O), G.F. Wardenburg (B), D.C. Welsh (D), E.G. Wilkinson (B), O.P. Williams (C), M.D.A. Wilson (B), C.S. Wright (T).

From the Junior School:

N. Arthachinda (J), B. Allerton (T), A.B. Bulger (W), W.J. Chinapha (O), T.G. Davies (H), H.R.J. Deed (W), B.J.D. Delaney (O), J.N. Dil (D), B.P. Dixon (H), C.E. Dolan (B), S.P.J. Donnelly (J), C.D.P. Donoghue (B), R.H. Furze (O), M.S. Hampton (J), R.J.K. Heathcote (J), J.R.W. Hewitt (H), B.J. McAleenan (H), E.D.M. McAndrew (W), D.St J.B. McCann (O), J.W.B. Morris (H), C.P. Murphy (E), C.J.G. Murphy (E), J.A. Prichard (D), J.S. Robertson (D), M.T. Scott (J), W.A. Strick van Linschoten (O), R.W. Taylor (D), J.A. Vickers (W), J. Wong (T), F.C.P. Wývill (E), P.-C. zu Oettingen-Wallerstein (J).

The following boys left the School in December 1997:

St Bede's	P. Kalmar, L.M. Sibiak, E.W. Williams
St Cuthbert's	J.B. Bilalte, P.M. Harrison
St Dunstan's	P.P. Cooke-Anderson
St Hugh's	Y.-W. Choung, R. Singh
St John's J.	Poswiata, P. Sharples, A. Vaskovi
St Thomas's	Y.-S. Choung, M. Hegedus, L.A. Liska, J.J. Paul
St Wilfrid's	M.-J. Crawford

MAJOR SCHOLARSHIPS

B.F. Leonard	Dulwich College Preparatory School
E.W. Brady	Farleigh School

MINOR SCHOLARSHIPS

J.R. Hewitt	Ampleforth College Junior School
J. Rutherford	St Hilda's School, Whitby
W.E. Moore	St Richard's School, Herefordshire
C.S. Wright	Farleigh School

SIXTH FORM HONORARY SCHOLARSHIP

P.M. Cruickshank	Ampleforth College
------------------	--------------------

SIXTH FORM HONORARY MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP

D.N. Halliday	Ampleforth College
---------------	--------------------

MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP MAJOR AWARD

E.R. Walton	Aysgarth School
-------------	-----------------

MUSIC SCHOLARSHIP MINOR AWARDS

J.J. Paul	The Minster School, York
R. Furze	Ampleforth College Junior School
A. Strick van Linschoten	Ampleforth College Junior School
J. Scott-Williams	King's College School
H. Lydon	Westminster Cathedral Choir School

HIGHER EDUCATION ENTRANTS OCTOBER 1997

1994 LEAVER		
Moy C.D.	(B)	Oxford University, St Hugh's Chemistry
1995 LEAVER		
van Cutsem N.P.G.	(E)	Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester Estate Management
1996 LEAVERS		
Acloque A.J.	(E)	Newcastle University Agricultural Business Management
Acton C.R.H.	(E)	Edinburgh University History
Ainscough R.J.	(O)	Leeds University Mechanical Engineering
Anderson L.A.	(E)	Herriot Watt University Estate Management
Arbuthnott J.P.	(E)	Oxford University, Jesus PPE
Bamford J.C.E.	(E)	Edinburgh University History of Architecture
Berry C.R.L.	(T)	Edinburgh University Agricultural Economics

Blackwell C.A.B.	(D)	Salford University	Business Studies
Brennan J.J.J.	(E)	West of England University	History
Brenninkmeyer B.R.	(W)	Edinburgh University	Business & Accounting
Burnett R.W.A.	(D)	Oxford University, St Benet's	PPE
Burnett Armstrong H.R.A.R.	(H)	Humberside University	Equine & Business Technology
Carter (Miss) I.C.	(O)	East Anglia University	History of Art
Chan A.O.W.	(W)	London University, St George's Hospital	Medicine
Cook J.E.G.	(E)	Newcastle University Agri-Business Economics & Management	
Crichton-Stuart N.R.R.	(E)	Reading University	Land Management
Crompton A.R.J.	(B)	Southampton University	English
Doimi de Frankopan L.G.A.	(W)	London University, King's	Theology
Doulton A.J.S.	(E)	Thames Valley University	Performing Arts
El Jundi A.J.	(T)	London University, LSE	Law
Elmer C.M.B.	(J)	Kent University	English & American Literature
Evers W.R.	(O)	Bristol University	Economics
Fane-Saunders P.B.	(W)	Oxford University, St Hugh's	Classics
Field P.	(O)	Newcastle University	Politics & Social Policy
Freeland D.B.	(J)	Newcastle University	Rural Environmental & Business Management
Gilbey J.W.	(T)	Nottingham University	Ancient History & Archaeology
Glynn J.N.H.O.	(T)	Portsmouth University	Politics
Goodall S.C.	(W)	Oxford Brookes University	Statistics & Economics
Grimshaw N.A.	(D)	Manchester Metropolitan University	History
Guest W.R.J.	(W)	Durham University	Classics
Hamilton M.A.	(O)	Manchester Metropolitan University	Humanities
Haslam-Fox A.P.	(W)	Glasgow University	History of Art & Sociology
Hemingway J.A.	(H)	West of England University	Modern Languages
Hobbs W.M.	(J)	Oxford Brookes University	French & Management
Hollier P.D.	(H)	Southampton University	Psychology
Horn J.A.	(J)	Leeds Metropolitan University	Leisure & Sports Management
Jackson D.G.	(J)	West of England University	Psychology & Health Science
Jackson R.A.	(T)	City University	Sociology & Media Studies
Lanigan-O'Keeffe A.M.A.G.	(A)	Manchester Metropolitan University	Social Studies
Leneghan E.R.A.	(A)	Newcastle University	History
Lentaigne J.J.	(H)	West of England University	Business Administration
Lomax J.K.	(O)	Edinburgh University	English & Philosophy
McManus J.R.B.	(T)	West of England University	Business Studies
McNabb S.R.O.	(T)	Manchester University	English
Milbourn G.M.	(B)	West of England University	Business Studies
Morgan W.L.	(J)	Newcastle University	Politics
O'Malley E.H.K.	(D)	Oxford University, New College	Ancient & Modern History
O'Pennington B.T.A.	(B)	Bristol University	Economics & Accounting
Pinsent T.E.	(C)	Edinburgh University	Archaeology
Quigley C.G.M.	(B)	Bristol University	Philosophy
Ribeiro R.B.L.	(T)	North London University	Management
Sherbrooke H.M.	(E)	Bristol University	History of Art
Shilton M.S.	(C)	Oxford University, Exeter	Mathematics
Simpson R.J.	(C)	Sheffield Hallam University	Business Administration
Stewart M.P.P.	(J)	Newcastle University	Agricultural Business Management
Thackray R.W.	(O)	Middlesex University	Design & Technology
Thompson P.N.	(A)	London University, University	European Studies
Thomson D.C.	(H)	Nottingham University	Philosophy
Urrutia Ybarra J.	(A)	London University, LSE	Economics
Waddingham R.G.	(A)	Bristol University	Philosophy & Mathematics
West D.J.	(H)	West of England University	HND Business & Finance

1997 LEAVERS

Adamson N.L.	(J)	Reading University	Management Studies & French
Arthur A.J.	(J)	London University, Royal Holloway	Ancient History
Artola J.A.	(C)	Madrid University	Business Studies
Asquith M.J.	(O)	St Andrews University	English Language & Literature
Ayres J.O.	(B)	Leeds University	Environmental Management
Balmer J.J.	(W)	St Andrews University	Economics
Berry J.E.A.	(T)	London University, UMDS	Medicine
Bowen Wright T.D.	(H)	Oxford University, Worcester	Maths
Bozzino J.J.	(C)	Oxford University, Oriel	History
Cahill D.E.	(W)	St Andrews University	German & Economics
Campbell-Davys R.C.	(J)	Exeter University	Theology
Cane P.S.	(A)	East Anglia University	History of Art & Architecture
Chan J.	(W)	London University, Kings	Maths & Management
Charles-Edwards L.G.	(J)	Edinburgh University	English
Cheung W.S.	(H)	London University, Kings	Law
Chung G.S.	(A)	Newcastle University	Economics & Statistics
de la Sota R.U.	(H)	Newcastle University	International Business Management
Denny G.M.	(J)	Manchester University	History
Edwards J.D.	(T)	West of England University	Valuation & Estate Management
Gallagher D.C.	(B)	London University, Imperial	Mathematics
Grahame D.A.R.	(A)	Cambridge University, Peterhouse	History
Grant-Bjorgo L.-H.	(D)	London University, Imperial	Environmental & Mining Engineering
Healy T.F.	(D)	London University, UMDS	Medicine
Ho F.Y.-W.	(C)	Warwick University	Engineering & Construction Surveying
Hobbs R.P.D.	(D)	Newcastle University	Rural Economics & Marketing
Holroyd J.A.P.M.	(E)	Manchester University	Architecture
Hormaeche D.J.	(J)	London University, LSE	History
Horth R.A.	(J)	Leeds University	Classics
Jeffrey J.R.F.	(C)	Sheffield University	History
Jenkins A.G.M.	(J)	Cambridge University, St John's	Law
Joliver R.	(H)	London University, LSE	Population Studies
Jungthirapanch P.	(W)	St Andrews University	Economics
Kelsey M.J.	(O)	East London University	Communications
Lamer P.N.	(D)	Leicester University	French & Politics
Law A.M.	(J)	Durham University	Geography
Lentaigne J.D.	(H)	Cambridge University, Gonville & Caius	Natural Sciences
Leung E.	(T)	London University, University	Information Management
Macdonald A.D.I.	(B)	West of England University	Politics & Sociology
Macfarlane B.J.A.	(W)	West of England University	Politics & Information Systems
Mackie T.W.A.	(T)	Aberdeen University	Biomedical Science
Marken C.J.	(H)	Reading University	Ancient History & Archeology
Massey D.E.	(D)	Edinburgh University	Electrical Engineering
May A.M.	(E)	Durham University	Chemistry
Mesa-Betes D.	(A)	Kingston University	Business & Finance
Molony J.E.	(J)	Newcastle University	Ancient History
Mullen D.T.	(A)	Manchester University	English & French
O'Malley J.W.	(B)	Northumbria University	History & Sociology
O'Sullivan E.R.H.	(B)	Oxford University, University	History
Peixoto Bertozzi T.	(D)	Leeds University	Mechanical Engineering
Polonietcki D.P.	(H)	Bristol University	Mathematics
Richardson T.R.C.	(W)	Cambridge University, Downing	Engineering
Riley W.D.	(J)	Oxford Brookes University	Geog. & Environmental Science
Sparke C.J.	(A)	Exeter University	Economic & Social History
Tsang T.H.-S.	(B)	Oxford University, Pembroke	Engineering Science

Wilson J.N.R.	(A)	Liverpool University	Marine Biology
Yusufi U.I.C.	(C)	Newcastle University	Applied Biology
Zoltowski N.P.J.	(H)	Edinburgh University	French & Business Studies

THE COMMON ROOM

This term we welcome several new colleagues and hope that they, and their families, will be happy at Ampleforth. Bill Lofthouse is the new Head of Classics and resident Assistant Housemaster in St Aidan's; another Oxford classicist, he joins us from St Bede's College, Manchester. Matthew Cooke was Director of Music at Cranleigh Preparatory School for five years. His move to our Music Department will enable him to broaden his experience into senior school teaching and to prepare for a diploma in organ. The Art Department has two new members of staff: Lawrence Quigley taught at secondary and tertiary levels; he is a practising artist with exhibitions in London and the provinces. Tim Morrison, also a freelance artist, has taught in adult and further education, and in art colleges. Charlie Hart joined the technical staff in the Biology Department in 1994. We congratulate him on completing an Open University PGCE part-time in the School during 1996-1997; he now combines part-time Biology teaching with his technician's responsibilities. Tom Wilding will be remembered by many as a pupil in the School (D92). He joins the Modern Languages Department part-time this year to teach Spanish, having graduated from Exeter in the summer. Our language assistants this year are Elliot Louan (French) and Volker Derballa (German). Volker is in his gap year from St Stephan's, Augsburg. Elliot is a recent graduate in English from the University of Angers; he plans to return to the University next year to study for a higher degree.

Matthew Torrens-Burton and Jo Hemming are congratulated on their engagement. Jo has recently become relief matron in the School Infirmary.

DFB

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

17th Season: 1997-1998

Friday 26 September 1997: Mr Anthony Howard 'Politics and the Press'

Mr Anthony Howard spoke of the importance of a free press, and considered the conflicts between the interests of the press and of government. Coming to Ampleforth in the aftermath of the death of Diana, Princess of Wales, he discussed the whole issue of press freedom against the context of recent events. He considered the role of the press in recent general elections and as a force used by politicians; he noted that Tony Blair had travelled half way round the world some months before the 1997 election to meet with Rupert Murdoch, and he noted the very different positions taken in the 1997 election as compared with 1992 by *The Sun* and *The Times*. Mr Howard compared the position of modern press overlords like Rupert Murdoch with the press barons of past generations, and said that the strength of the modern overlord was much more immune to government legislation or control: Rupert Murdoch's empire

crossed national boundaries in a way that made it much more difficult to control than with previous press barons. He discussed the arguments for and against a privacy law.

Anthony Howard has been Obituaries Editor of The Times since 1993 and Chief Political Book Reviewer for The Sunday Times since 1990. After Westminster School, Christ Church, Oxford (at Oxford he was President of The Union and Chairman of the University Labour Club), becoming a barrister (called to the Bar at the Inner Temple) and National Service, Anthony Howard worked with Reynolds News (1958-59, Political Correspondent), The Manchester Guardian (1959-61, Editorial Staff), The New Statesman (1961-64, Editor 1972-8, succeeding Dick Crossman), The Sunday Times (1965, Whitehall Correspondent and then Washington Correspondent), The Observer (1966-69, 1971-72), The Listener (1979-88, Assistant Editor 1981-88). He has been presenter of Panorama (1989-92) and Channel Four's Face the Press (1982-85). He is a regular contributor to Newsnight. He has presented many television political biographies (eg Jenkins, Whitelaw, Butler, Powell), and other television and radio documentaries (eg Politics by the Seaside). His books include Rab: the life of RA Butler, Crossman: the pursuit of power, The Age of Austerity. He edited the Crossman Diaries, following the death of Dick Crossman.

Wednesday 3 October 1997: Mr Michael Cudlipp 'Prejudice'

The text of this lecture was printed in full in the Ampleforth Journal Autumn 1997 Volume 102, Part II pp 127-137.

Friday 21 November 1997: Baroness Hooper of Liverpool and St James's in the City of London 'Democracy: Challenges from Europe and South America'

Baroness Hooper spoke of the democratic ideal of liberal democracy against the background of developments in recent years in the politics of Eastern Europe and of South America. She spoke of the ideals of a pluralistic society with free elections, a free media, the right to freedom of association, and a party system. In 1989 the fall of the Berlin Wall, the collapse of communism and of the Soviet Empire in Eastern Europe, and in 1990 the collapse of the Soviet Union had led to new political systems. Baroness Hooper spoke of the difficulties of these emerging democracies and the challenges ahead. In South America there had been a move away from right wing military dictatorship and the emergence of new democratic systems amidst new economic growth.

Baroness Hooper of Liverpool and St James's in the City of London was the European MP for Liverpool from 1979 to 1984 (and an EDG whip), and since 1993 has been a member of the parliamentary delegation to the Council of Europe and to the Western European Union. Between 1985 and 1992 she held government office in the Thatcher-Major Governments. At present she is a Deputy Speaker in the House of Lords. Baroness Hooper has held a graduate fellowship in Quito in Ecuador, and she is currently President of the Hispanic and Luso Brazilian Council, known as Canning House.

Friday 5 December 1997: Rev Professor Jack Mahoney SJ: 'God or Mammon? A Christian approach to business'. See text pp. 54-70.

TFD

Visiting Ampleforth College?
Stay with us in the village!!



The White Horse
Ampleforth

Comfortable en suite rooms
with tea & coffee making facilities

Good food

Fine ales

A traditional pub atmosphere
Just £46 per room bed and breakfast

West End
Ampleforth
York
YO6 4DX

Telephone
Jim and Wendy Davison
on:
01439 788378



Colts Canter Winning Team 1997

Captain Robbie Boyd. They saw the cadets training and had tea with the Officers and Senior cadets. For the first time, we entered the Land Command Orienteering Championships, ten CCF and seven ACF teams took part. We were placed sixth overall. Underofficer Tom Pembroke (E) was placed 24th out of 94 runners. Congratulations go to the Colts Canter team for winning the competition (last won in 1982).

VF McL

RAF

For both the Army and the RAF section, the winter term contains most of the year's training. With one of the largest intakes in its history, the RAF section has therefore been very active, taking advantage of the clear weather to get out as much as possible. Training covered many different aspects. During the first week, the new cadets were plunged in at the deep end, with an escape and evasion exercise, which pitted them against the senior cadets. Meanwhile, the cadets in other years completed their Part II proficiency exams, with a pleasingly large proportion of them attaining high grades. We have also had the opportunity to use a number of Cadet GP rifles, with which we did much welcome weapons training. In addition to all the activities organised at school, the section took advantage of the air experience flying available at RAF Leeming, with all the first year getting a chance to try out the controls in the RAF's Bulldog trainer. The end of last term brought a number of promotions; Kieren Gullett (O) has become the new adjutant, and attained the rank of Flight Sergeant. In addition, David Newton (D) has become the section's new Cadet Warrant Officer.

J Borritt (D)

SHOOTING

Edward Fitzalan Howard (J) was appointed Captain of Shooting. The Shooting Team had a successful term, sweeping the board at the 15 (NE) Bde Skill at Arms Meeting which took place in September at Strensall Ranges. The team consisted of E.M. Fitzalan Howard (J), A.T. Christie (B), M.E. Pepper (D), B.C.D.N. Bishop (E), J.C.C.B. Black (H), K.L.C. Westley (H), D.W.C. zu Löwenstein (C), O.C.A. Lamb (T), T.A.H. Steuart-Feilding (A), J.A. Stonehouse (W), A.G. McMahon (J) and won Match 1 (Rifle Match) with B.C.D.N. Bishop (E) winning the Champion Shot after a reshoot. In Match 2 (Section Match), Match 3 (LSW Match) M.E. Pepper (D) was placed first and O.C.A. Lamb (T) second and the A team won the Falling Plates; the B team, however, was knocked out at the semi finals stage. K.L.C. Westley (H) also won the Pool Bull Competition and the team won the overall Champion Contingent Trophy. On 12 October a team of six cadets, commanded by M.E. Pepper (D) with T.P. Pembroke (E), J.F.J. Bowes-Lyon (E), H.A.F. Pace (T), E.D.L. Hodges (W) and J.C.C.B. Black (H) won the annual 15 (NE) Bde March and Shoot Competition, Exercise Colts Canter, for the first time since 1982. The team trained hard for the competition which involved an Inspection, General Knowledge Test (map reading, weapon handling and first aid), Command Task and five mile Forced March over the Catterick Moors, followed immediately by a Section Shoot. Also in October, the 1st VIII were placed 22nd in the Staniforth .22 Competition out of 38 teams entered.

St Edward's won the Inter House Small Bore competition with 238 points. St Wilfrid's were second with 234 and St John's were third with 197. J.L. Burns (W) won the best shot with a score of 70, (highest possible score 75). All the first year cadets shot the .22 rifle over three evenings at the beginning of September and R.I.K. Heathcote (J) achieved the highest score. The 7.62mm Target Rifle is still on schedule for 1999.

RLM

JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The Society met twice. Minds and tongues were loosened by debate of the motion that *This House would rather be a cog in the machine than a spanner in the works*. After some hard-hitting speeches, a lively and imaginative floor debate explored the implications of the motion, before it was ultimately rejected. The second meeting debated the idea that *This House believes that the key to peace in the future lies in forgetting the past*. A series of thoughtful and well-illustrated speeches led into a wide-ranging discussion by the House before the motion was rejected. The society is indebted to G. Murphy (D), J. Townsend (O), J. Paul (T), M. Detre (J), P. Massey (D), P. Westmacott (T) and D. Thompson (B) who gave paper speeches in the debates.

ELB

Cicero believed the art of argument was the art of life and, as more and more people have become involved in the Senior Debating Society, his sentiment seems to have been widely recognised within the school. Particularly impressive is the large number of Middle Sixth boys that have expressed an interest in the society. We have tried in particular to debate motions based upon critical contemporary issues: the role of medicine and the family have been topics for discussion, and the issue of physician-assisted suicide supported by Marcus Wischik (O) and Hamish Farquharson (T), and opposed by Bobby Christie (H) and Luke Poloniecki (H) aroused an emotive response from the Floor. As the Christmas term drew to a close, the commercialisation of Christmas was questioned in a light-hearted debate in which two members of the English department, Mr Pedroz and Mrs Fletcher, spoke on opposite sides of the House. The ensuing debate was highly entertaining and the society is grateful to them both. The society has taken part in a number of external debating competitions. Paul Cruickshank (W), Tom Detre (A), Richard Edwards (C), Robert Hollas (T) Jamie Paul (J) and Michael Squire (T) have represented the school in the Cambridge and Oxford Union competitions as well as in the Observer Mace 1998 competition and the school will take part in the finals of the Oxford Union competition in March. Although the outcome of some of the competitions has been somewhat disappointing, the effort and standard of debating has been high and looks set to remain so for the next two terms.

Michael Squire (T)

DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S AWARD

The Award Unit has again responded to a large number of applications from the Fifth Form at Bronze level, and from more senior years to continue with a further Award, or for direct entry, at Silver and Gold levels. At the Award Ceremony in Malton in December, the only such occasion in 1997, many boys received their Commemorative Certificates and, if they had qualified since Exhibition, their National Certificates. The Chair of Ryedale District Council, Councillor Mrs Joan Taylor, with Mr Trevor Schofield, Chairman of North Yorkshire Duke of Edinburgh Award Association presented the Awards. Bronze level: T. Aylott (E), C. Banna (H), B. Collins (O), J. Perez Correa (W97), I. de la Sota (H), T. de Lisle (O), H. Foster (H), S. Harle (C), D. Higgins (C), E. Hodges (W), R. Hudson (O), M. Leach (D), C. Lerner (D), C. McDermott (D), F. McHugh (B), G. Miller (J), M. Nesbitt (H), C. Potez (O), L. Robertson (C), R. Srope (E), E. Sexton (J), A. Sherbrooke (W), M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), W. Thomson (H) and J. Troughton (C). Silver level: J. Bowes-Lyon (E), O. Byrne (D), S. Christie (B), E. King (E97), J. Lyle (B97), D. Newton (D), C. Ogilvie (E), T. Pembroke (E), C. Robertson (E97) and K. Sinnott (J). Gold level: A. Biller (A97), P. Cane (A97), E. Ho (B97), F. Ho

(C97), A. Law (J97), M. Roskill (H97), P. Sidgwick (C97) and T. Tsang (B97). Christian Banna (H) was thanked for his polished report on the activities of our Unit and then presenting individually those able to attend the ceremony. Several boys in the School have since completed all five sections of the Gold Award. Philip Slater (O), an experienced D of E participant from another Unit who joined the Middle Sixth this term, is congratulated on his Gold Award.



Although we are fortunate in having the North York Moors close at hand, Silver and Gold training also occurs further afield, in the Dales, Pennines and Lake District; the final assessments also occasionally take place on the North York Moors. For Bronze groups, however, the Moors around Bilsdale and Ryedale are ideal for assessments, which involve backpacking at least 15 miles with one overnight camp. The variety of interesting routes used represent a challenge above the minimum standard required by the Award Scheme, especially in poor weather. Mr Carter and Dr Billett have found the Sun Inn in Bilsdale, with its helpful landlord, a most reliable base for supervision and assessment purposes; Fr Francis has on many occasions used the landlord's garage or a table in the forecourt to celebrate Mass. Two Bronze groups completed their assessments successfully in September. At half-term, an energetic, closely-knit Gold group had an excellent venture in the Kettlewell-Malham-Pateley Bridge area of the Yorkshire Dales. Walking conditions were favourable overall, but the limited hours of daylight required good time management. On the final day they left their campsite at 6 am, completing the 23km leg by lunchtime. The four-man group, the minimum number permitted, comprised E. Fitzalan Howard (J), E. Higgins (C), O. Hurley (C) and D. Newton (D). Linton Youth Hostel provided a suitable base for Dr Warren and Dr Billett. The assessors were Mr L. Morgan (Bradford) and

Mr P. Kopyciok (trainee assessor). We thank Mrs Ballard for providing basic in-school training in some expedition skills for several new participants on Monday afternoons.

The wide variety of activities in the Service and Skills Sections has been sustained. In the Community Service Section, administered by Dr Allen, we have been able to resume occasional conservation work with the Forestry Commission at Pry Rigg and a placement at St Mary's RC Primary School in Malton. Within Physical Recreation, Mr Carter has conducted Physical Achievement tests, but an increasing majority of participants are making use of the range of sports available in the School.

We are indebted to the many adults in the School and outside who make the operation of a large Award Unit possible.

DFB

THE ENGLISH SOCIETY

Poetry has been manifesting itself in exciting ways around the College recently: on National Poetry Day, in early October, an informal gathering of bards and readers assembled in the Main Hall during break and, above the jarring sounds of barbarian commerce from the school shops, read aloud a variety of poems, old and new. (The Book Shop however, in the true spirit, was offering large discounts on all poetry books bought that day). The Poetry Society itself celebrated the festive season with the lady poets of the Mount School in York. After a supper of hamburgers and ice-cream, everyone adjourned to the Upper Library and contributed poems on the theme of Christmas and winter; there was again an imaginative range of readings, from the traditional to the surprising, and some original work too. Earlier in the term, the poet and actor, Leo Aylen had visited Ampleforth and delighted his audience with an exuberant and at times moving performance of his own poetry. A considerable classical scholar, he spoke the following day to the English and Classical Middle Sixth about the Greek theatre, illustrating his theories about the choreographic codes embedded in the choruses of ancient Greek tragedies with a remarkable translation of his own, done for the occasion on the train as he came north. Poetry can happen anywhere.

AC

FACE-FAW

In the Autumn Term, £4458 was raised by the boys for FACE-FAW projects. On 7 November, the Chairman of the Co-ordinating Group (COG) of FACE-FAW, Edward Molony (J) spoke at the School Assembly, saying that FACE-FAW were supporting 23 projects at this time. In the first part of the term, FACE-FAW provided 47 beehives for displaced homeless people in Bosnia-Herzegovina which provided income, occupation and security, and these funds were being channelled through the Hon Simon Scott (T57) and

Scottish European Aid. Funds had been gathered through the sale of limited edition numbered Ampleforth prints (by Christian Banna (H), Edward Hall (E), William Thomson (H)), by St Oswald's sponsored walk to Osmotherley, the marketing of tee shirts (Greg Villalobos (C)), *The Ampleforth News* Fantasy Football Competition, *El Toro* (edited by Matthew Bennetts (H)), and *Eureka* (edited by Louis Watt (D)), it won an award in the BT European Languages Newspaper Day Competition). In the latter part of the term, funds were raised for an orphanage in North Eastern Romania at Siret, in particular by a Fast Day in Advent. FACE-FAW Co-ordinating Group consists of Edward Molony (J), Raoul Fraser (B), George Blackwell (E), Tim Lyes (O), Hugh Murphy (J) and William van Cutsem (E). Old boys who assist the work of FACE-FAW include Christopher Elmer (J97) who helped at the Piarist School, Budapest and Guy Massey (D97) who helped with refugees and displaced persons in Zagreb. Five boys have come from Eastern Europe this term on FACE-FAW projects: two boys from the Piarist School, Budapest and three boys from Dabrowa Gornicza near Katowice in Poland.

George Blackwell (E)

HISTORICAL BENCH

The Historical Bench continues to flourish, and had the pleasure in Autumn 1997 of welcoming two fine speakers, Professor Sheridan Gilley from Durham University, and Dr Rosemary Sweet from St John's College, Oxford. Professor Gilley spoke on *Catholicism in Ireland*, with a strong emphasis on Irish history in the 19th and 20th centuries. Although it was unfortunate that late notice meant that the talk was attended by rather a select gathering, its exclusivity was quite made up for by the enthusiasm with which it was greeted. Dr Sweet spoke on *London Society in the 18th century*, and rapidly discovered where the major interests of her sizeable audience lay, and was flexible enough to direct her talk accordingly. The quality and quantity of gin consumed by the majority of Londoners met with particular approval, and dominated the questions. In the Lent Term the Bench is looking forward to welcoming Professor David Eastwood from the University of Wales, Swansea, and several other speakers have been invited for the following terms of 1998.

RDEE

PANASONIC ROOM

The Panasonic Room has had a complete inventory check. We now have a three-way copying facility using existing equipment, courtesy of some much appreciated repair work by Hugh Milbourn (B93). He has also given us valuable advice on purchases. During the inventory check, the Panasonic Room was effectively closed. However, the boys have been busy preparing themselves for our new film venture, an adaptation of Kipling's *Stalky & Co* which will involve setting the College in the 19th century. In order to gain

some insight, we visited the village of Helperby which had been transformed into the Victorian era for the filming of ITV's *The Life and Crimes of William Palmer*. Although our budget won't be as extensive as ITV's, our plans for *Stalky & Co* are ambitious, aiming to build upon the great success of *Ward Six*, as seen on Channel 4.

JAA

AMPLEFORTH SCIENCE FORUM

On 23 September Dr Mike Heap from Sheffield University gave a lecture on hypnosis and challenged the traditional ideas of hypnosis, as to whether the subjects really were in a hypnotic trance. He put forward the idea that the same behavioural effects could be achieved with 'positive thinking'. He is a sceptic of stage hypnosis and showed us how there was little difference between a good actor pretending to be in a trance and a genuine hypnotic subject, the only difference being that the genuine hypnotic subject could hold two logically disconnected ideas in his mind at once, whereas the actor always acted logically. Dr Heap had the audience of 45 boys acting out demonstrations of suggestions, calling on boys to use their minds to imagine that they could taste a piece of fruit in their mouths. Sadly he wasn't prepared to hypnotise anyone!

On 25 September Captain Bob Hill and Craftsman Lee Hansen came from REME to present a bridge building exercise. Three groups of six boys each had 35 minutes to draw up a plan of how to build a bridge that spanned 80cm at a height of 10cm and construct a vehicle which would carry a small load across the bridge. The groups also had to order all the pieces of equipment that they required, each of which cost one point. The first part of the exercise tested design skills and cost effectiveness. In the second part the groups had to build their bridges and vehicles. However, if you needed an extra part, it cost two points, forcing up the prices of the groups' constructions considerably. After the bridges and vehicles were built, the components were tested and marked. All the groups just about accomplished the task, and some did considerably better than others. It was a demanding and entertaining exercise.

On 4 November Dr Colin Wright, from the Pharmaceutical Department at the University of Leeds, gave a lecture on herbs in medicine. Dr Wright has a strong personal interest in malaria-prevention research, which he undertakes at Leeds with his two African students. The talk centred around the production and uses of the herbs and their compounds in the ever-growing drugs industry and included a range of herb and oil samples for students to taste or smell. Despite the accident involving the steam distillation apparatus before the talk, Dr Wright was still able to impress the 16 attendants with the magnificent colours produced from the oils of herbs.

Tom Leeming (H)

SPANISH SOCIETY

The Spanish Society, recently formed after interest from Sixth Form boys and other boys lower down the school, has been quite busy in its first year. Under the guidance of Matthew Bennetts (H) we have had talks on the regions of Spain, given by a Spanish *lectora* from York and a fascinating talk on the history of Costa Rica by Bernie Arauz, a citizen of this most beautiful country. We were also delighted to welcome, in association with the Historical Bench, Mr Bill Trythall from the University of York to talk about the bombing of Guernica, the incident made famous by Picasso's painting. The talk was held on the fiftieth anniversary of the bombing, the interpretation of which is still the cause of some controversy. In the Autumn Term we had the opportunity to gain a rare insight into the world of bullfighting from Mr Jim Verner, a former amateur *torero*. American by birth, Mr Verner explained how he got into the world of bullfighting in the United States and Mexico, and had many amusing and some rather dramatic stories to tell about his experiences. The audience's interest was increased by a wonderful array of realia from his days as a *torero*, ranging from the *traje de luces* (the distinctive suit worn by the *torero* during a *corrida*) to the *montera* (cap) and an impressive sword. We should also note the activities of the society in the production of school magazines. The Exhibition issue of *El Toro*, a magazine now in its fourth year of production, contained an exclusive interview with Jorge Gumucio, one of the hostages in the Japanese Embassy crisis in Peru last summer; the interview was featured on BBC Radio York and in the local press. Both this magazine and *Eureka*, a multi-lingual magazine produced by a group of Fifth Form boys in the Summer term, which received a Highly Commended category in a national school European newspaper competition sponsored by British Telecom, raised funds for FACE-AW. We hope to continue fund-raising in this way in the future.

KJD

HISTORY DEPARTMENT TRIP TO THE BATTLEFIELDS OF BELGIUM

On 15 October, Mr Michael Edwards, Mr Paul Connor and Dr Robin Eagles took a group of fourteen boys to the battlefields of Belgium. Although Ampleforth has organised such expeditions before, this trip was very much the result of the enthusiasm of Mr Edwards, a parent whose energy, expertise and unique sense of humour were to feature strongly throughout. Indeed, he was to prove the best possible tour guide. The main focus of the trip was the Battle of Waterloo and even before we arrived at our hotel after a lengthy rail, coach and ferry journey, we stopped off at Quatre Bras to look at where one of the decisive encounters of the battle took place. This merely added to our sense of anticipation for the next day, which was geared exclusively to an in-depth look at all aspects of the battle. We started at the battle museum, housed in what was Wellington's headquarters at Waterloo. The museum contained many

interesting displays of paintings, weapons and uniforms as well as a clear, step-by-step chronology of the battle, highlighting the fluctuating fortunes of the main combatants as the day wore on. It was graphically clear to all just how close Napoleon was to winning before Blücher's Prussians arrived. From there we visited a church across the road where we discovered that an ancestor of the Howard family (of Castle Howard) fell during the battle. After this we went to the battle site itself, visiting the museum there and watching two excellent films recounting the battle in dramatic style. We then climbed the three to four hundred steps up the mound which was built to enable visitors to see the whole battlefield from one vantage point. Once our heart rates had calmed down and feeling returned to our legs, Mr Edwards gathered us round and told the story of the battle with all the detail, anecdotes and style that only a real enthusiast has. Such was the magnetic effect of his talk that every other tourist who happened to climb up while we were there stopped to listen and were hooked. There was almost a round of applause when he finished. When we descended we visited the magnificent circular Panorama depicting all the main protagonists and events of the battle, after which the boys finished another round of souvenir hunting. The day finished with a walk to Hugemont Farm and La Haye Saint, the sites of other key parts of the battle.

The next day we concentrated more on the First World War, but not before watching the film version of Waterloo, narrated with panache by Mr Edwards as the volume controls on the coach were not working properly. First we stopped at Tyne Cot Cemetery, which was a most emotional experience, and then we visited Menin Gate at Ypres which, even though we were unable to go at 8.00 pm to hear the Last Post, was equally moving. After this, we set off to Calais, stopped for a final round of souvenir hunting, and embarked on our journey back to London.

All seemed unanimous that we had had an extremely enjoyable and worthwhile trip. Not only was much learnt about both Waterloo and the experience of the First World War, but also everyone worked hard to make the expedition fun. Behaviour was exemplary, the rapport amongst all the party was excellent and there was always something interesting to see and do. My thanks must go to Mr Galliver and Mr Edwards for organising the trip, Dr Eagles for helping ensure that everything ran smoothly and, of course, the boys for their enthusiasm and company.

PTC

SAINT ALBAN CENTRE

The Autumn term saw the return of old faces, and some new faces, using SAC facilities to the full. The ever popular children's swimming lessons began again, with extra lessons over the weekends. Indoor tennis made a welcome return to the sports hall and takes place most days and evenings, whilst 5-a-side football has seen extra regular bookings. The Ampleforth Soccer initiative continues to thrive, with over 25 local boys regularly attending each Saturday. The U11

team has made a steady start to their initial league campaign. Whilst not setting the league alight, they will nonetheless make a good challenge in Division 2 of the Ryedale Junior League. A substantial donation from Rolit Farrell & Bladon, the York solicitors, has helped boost club funds. In October SAC was host to a successful fund raising event, the NSPCC *Great Mischief Ball*, organised by Rob Fawcett (B84). This event was well publicised in the society pages of *Yorkshire Life* magazine.

An eventful year for SDO ended with the closure of Sporting Challenge, a scheme which was funded by both Muller Dairies and Sportsmatch. Over the past year Sporting Challenge has coached over 3000 inner city children in cricket and rugby. 375 lucky participants from the scheme attended SDO organised courses which culminated in a three day School of Excellence. New sponsors are currently being sought to continue with this excellent scheme. The SDO Christmas rugby and cricket courses were fully subscribed, rounding off a thoroughly exciting and entertaining year.

MD/JL

MUSIC AND THEATRE

MUSIC

We begin this report by congratulating Sholto Kynoch (T) and Timothy Robertson (O) who have won organ scholarships to Worcester College, Oxford and Selwyn College, Cambridge, respectively as well as Anthony Osborne (J97), currently singing at Wells Cathedral during his gap year, who has won a vocal scholarship to the Royal Northern College of Music. All three take up their places in September 1998.

Sunday 9 November, A Meditation for All Souls, Ampleforth Abbey Church

There have always been substantial ecumenical links between Ampleforth Abbey and York Minster and recently these links have extended to include music. Two years ago the Community was invited to sing Vespers in the Minster during the week of Christian Unity and last year the Schola took part in a service to celebrate Education Sunday. So it was a particular pleasure to welcome the choir of York Minster (boys and men) along with Philip Moore, their Master of Music, to Ampleforth to join the Schola for a performance of the *Requiem* by Maurice Duruflé. It was a unique occasion, being the first time that the two choirs had sung together in the Abbey church. Philip Moore, who conducted the performance, came to the College on the preceding Wednesday, and rehearsed the Schola to ensure that both choirs would share a single musical vision. In the space of just an hour Philip rehearsed the whole work, indicated the changes he wanted to make and, through his warm encouragement, gave the boys the confidence necessary to ensure a good performance. After singing the two Sunday morning services at the Minster, the York choristers joined the Schola trebles for lunch to enable the two groups

to begin building the important relationship which would bear musical fruits later in the day. Philip arrived suffering from a fearsome head cold which had developed during the course of the morning. But, dosed up with plenty of vitamin C and paracetamol, he bravely soldiered on, taking the afternoon rehearsal in the Abbey church as planned. Despite the gloomy autumnal weather, the Meditation was extremely well supported, with nave and gallery filled to capacity. The performance, skilfully accompanied by Simon Wright, contained some thrilling moments, particularly the *Hosanna* section of the *Sanctus*, and also some telling quiet moments in the *In Paradisum*. Timothy Lowe, a Minster chorister, sang the *Pie Jesu* solo and the cello counter-melody in this movement was played by Penelope Ferguson. It was an occasion which will last long in the memory of those who attended or took part. Despite both choirs' busy schedules it is much to be hoped that similar joint events can be arranged in the future.

16 November, St Cecilia Concert, St Alban Hall

It was reassuring to witness a sizeable audience for this concert not only because of the encouragement that this gives to the performers but also because of the beneficial effect that a large number of bodies has upon the cavernous acoustic of the St Alban Hall. With Michael Weare wielding the baton for the first time, the concert band began the evening with the March from Tchaikovsky's *2nd Symphony* ('the little Russian'), an inspired choice for the group's first performance of the year. Building from the quietest timpani notes to its inevitable climax, one admired the precision of ensemble and general quality of tone. This group promises much and the Exhibition programme will be eagerly awaited. A Mozart *divertimento* came next, performed by the Pro Musica under Bill Leary. This was rhythmically tidy playing on the whole, with only a few wayward semiquavers. The low notes were full-bodied and the performance had plenty of momentum. The slow movement was eloquently delivered – the tone was pure and the bass repeated quavers were mostly supportive and played with refinement. The final movement's opening chords had a startling *pianissimo* and a precision of ensemble that kept both the players and the audience on the end of the baton right through to the work's rollicking conclusion.

To perform a Beethoven piano concerto is a major undertaking – to perform one from memory whilst still at school is all the more impressive. This was an authoritative rendition of the *C minor* and was kept under control by the soloist, Sholto Kynoch (T), as much as by the orchestra under the accomplished direction of Simon Wright. This was particularly evident in the last movement where a deliberately stately tempo was established and maintained through the exposed triplet writing right up until the very last chord of the piece. True, there were tuning problems within the woodwind section during the slow movement, but this was more to do with the stifling heat inside the hall than to any other factor. There were also problems of balance at times. That aside, however, what was more striking was the maturity

of the interpretation, especially in the slow movement where every note was made to speak to full effect. The warmth of the strings' sound at the start of the Grieg *Holberg Suite* was as assured as the persuasively percussive pizzicati at the end. The opening of Haydn's *London Symphony* – itself a bold, rhetorical statement – then had the audience even more rapt in their attention. The horns coped admirably with the demands of the exposed chords at the end of the slow movement and the low pedal note at the start of the finale; anyone familiar with the idiosyncrasies of this beast of an instrument will know how difficult it is to tune notes in the lower registers. The strings ran away a little in the minuet but the correct speed was soon reestablished. All in all this was a most impressive evening prepared over a period of a mere two months and performed almost exclusively by the boys. There can be few schools capable of producing such a substantial programme of major works from the orchestral repertoire over such a short space of time. Such experience is undoubtedly invaluable to all the musicians involved – long may it continue!

MC

Joint concert with St Mary's, Ascot, 24 November, St John's, Smith Square

St John's, Smith Square was the prestigious venue for a memorable concert of choral music in honour of St Cecilia given by the combined forces of the Schola Cantorum, the Pro Musica and the Campion Singers of St Mary's School, Ascot. The tenors and basses of the Schola joined with the girls to sing, in the first half, Haydn's *Missa Brevis St Joannis de Deo*, Howells' *A Hymn for Saint Cecilia* and Britten's *Rejoice in the Lamb*, all conducted by Richard James and accompanied on the organ by Nigel Hutchinson. During the interval musicians and audience were able to compare notes and mingle in the attractive downstairs bar at St John's. Then the second half continued with the Pro Musica (conductor William Leary) playing Mozart's *Divertimento in D*, and the concert ended with Duruflé's *Requiem*, conducted by Ian Little and accompanied on the organ by Simon Wright. Notable solos were sung by James Arthur (D), Julia Benson, Bernice Brenninkmeyer, Paul French (J), Rory Mulchrone and Isabel de Trafford, and a fine cello solo was played by Clemmie Mauleverer.

The occasion was unique because it was the first time the two schools had undertaken such a venture together and it provided an opportunity for parents from both Catholic schools to meet in London. Although the logistics of planning such an event, given the distance between Ampleforth and Ascot, were unusually complex, the hard work of all involved was rewarded by a rapturous reception from a capacity audience. It was a wonderful opportunity for families and friends of both schools, Old Amplefordians and Old Ascotians to come together in a celebration of music, and the importance of the occasion was underlined by the number of distinguished guests, who included Cardinal Basil Hume, Abbot Timothy Wright, Sr Cecilia Goodman, (Provincial of the IBVM), Fr Leo Chamberlain, Sr Frances Orchard, Mary Breen (Headmistress elect of St Mary's), Geoffrey van Cutsem (E62) (Chairman of Governors of St Mary's), and last, but not least, the Head Monitor of Ampleforth, Raoul Fraser,

and Head Girl of Ascot, Bernice Brenninkmeyer. Several guests were entertained at a supper afterwards which was prepared and hosted by the Hon Mrs Hugh Fraser. Thanks are due to all those whose sterling efforts resulted in such a successful evening.

Sunday 21 December, Sunday Live, Leeds

With the music programme for the term almost complete, it came as a welcome surprise when the Schola was asked to take part in *Sunday Live*, a religious magazine transmitted nationwide from the Leeds studio of ITV on Sunday mornings. Despite term having finished ten days beforehand, it was still possible to get together a representative selection of the Schola to take up the offer. During the course of the programme the Schola contributed three carols sung from a specially erected awning in the studio garden. Great excitement was caused by a cage housing two large turkeys (christened Sage and Onion by Simon Wright) which offered vocal competition whenever the boys sang. The broadcast itself went well and no doubt the boys were encouraged by the additional support given in the final piece by fellow contributor Alvin Stardust and his backing group, the Corvettes.

REW

AMPLEFORTH MUSIC SOCIETY

The Society has had an eventful term with a number of new boys joining from the first year. The informal concerts included solo recitals given by some of our top music scholars. The first was given by Nicholas Wright (J) in which he played pieces by Prokofiev, Sarasate, Chausson and JS Bach. Next, came a piano recital by Sholto Kynoch (T) in which he played works by Beethoven and Chopin. The third event was a guitar recital by Edward Forsythe (T), in which he performed pieces by Walton, JS Bach and Sor. All three musicians played with confidence and musicianship, and the support from staff and friends was very pleasing. The committee hope that more occasions like this will be planned in the future. The two other Sunday morning concerts were given by various members of the school, the second being notable for being a Fourth Form concert (during the parents' weekend). The fourth form is a strong year musically, and the future of Ampleforth Music looks bright with this rising talent.

There was one concert visit: the City of York Guildhall Orchestra performed Holst's *Planets Suite*, having warmed up with Debussy's *Après-midi d'un faune* and Elgar's *Introduction and Allegro for Strings*. The Holst was an enormously vibrant rendition under Simon Wright's baton. Eamonn O'Dwyer (T), Dominic Halliday (B) and Nicholas Wright (J) all participated in this performance. At the end of term, the Ampleforth Music Society gave a Christmas party for its members, friends and staff. The Society is indebted to everyone that made this superb party possible.

The AMS Committee

THEATRE THEATRE

THE JUNIOR PLAY

Twelfth Night

Downstairs Theatre

by William Shakespeare

October 1997

'Bittersweet' is an adjective people often use about *Twelfth Night*. It has some of the most exquisite love poetry in all Shakespeare; it has rough and very funny music-hall comedy; it has songs of piercing melancholy that are laid by Shakespeare at an unnerving tangent to the plot; and it has a streak of real cruelty in the humiliation of Malvolio. All this gives it an atmosphere so particular to itself that it can be placed in a wide variety of places and periods and say much about them as well as striking an audience with its own special, mixed impact. This production was set in the poignant, moody, brittle atmosphere of a 1930s nightclub. The audience arrived to blues music, with the privileged seated at small tables at which waiters served elaborately named (non alcoholic) cocktails and (chocolate) cigarettes. Dim lights dimmed further and a stunningly sultry chanteuse (Henry Williams) began the cabaret, so that the famous opening lines of the play, Orsino's 'If music be the food of love, play on; give me excess of it' came with finely-judged ambiguity from - whom? Another cabaret performer? A nightclub habitu  ? The owner of the nightclub, sad, wry and self-indulgent, like Bogart before Bergman walks in?

The atmosphere so deftly created at the outset was sustained remarkably well for the rest of the play and was the key to the success of a production which got some excellent performances out of a young company. There was hardly a weak link in the large cast. Belch and Aguecheek, nightclub drunks down on their luck, were played with well-contrasted bravado and gloom by John Heaton-Armstrong and Hugo Madden. Fabian and Maria, the all-seeing servants so necessary to a comic plot, were given fine clarity and sharpness by Ed Hickman and Ed Brady, while the lovelorn upper-class characters, Orsino and Olivia, taught a lesson in feeling and attention by the intervention in their lives of the shipwrecked twins, one destined for each of them, were admirably played by Tom Stanley and Peter Westmacott. Hugo Deed's Sebastian and the other players of small parts contributed soundly. The most difficult acting challenges of this play always have to be met by Malvolio, Viola and Feste, and here there were, indeed, outstanding performances. Malvolio (John Black) set himself up for his fall with splendid pomposity and self-deception, but was let down by the production rather than by the play in his actual fall. To have him appear in drag rather than in the inappropriately dandyish outfit Shakespeare specifies took the pathos out of his humiliation and his rage and confused the audience. Adam Gagen's Viola, on whose self-awareness and concealed love for Orsino the pure feeling of the play turns, was beautifully played and, particularly, beautifully spoken. And James Paul's Feste, the vital connecting link between the nightclub and Illyria, was a real triumph, his singing of the final, apparently inconsequential, song, *When that I was and a little tiny boy*, a

perfect distillation of the bittersweet lessons of this masterpiece of shot-silk comedy.

The whole production – and a junior play has to be cast, rehearsed and delivered in less than six weeks – had some masterly guidance, specially in the cutting of the text and the training of the actors to speak the lines. Both together these two things, expertly done, gave a striking, funny or touching, prominence to the famous lines of the play, which were spoken as naturally as if they had been written just the other day. (Shakespeare can always do this, but to let him do it involves much skill and hard work.) The narrow spaces and full lighting and sound resources of the Downstairs Theatre were used to maximum effect throughout the evening. Green Room talents, as always, unobtrusively contributing to this resounding success (for example, a notable sofa-chair in the style of Rennie-Mackintosh built for this production). The directors (George Shepherd and Tom Detre), and the whole cast and Green Room team, have much to be proud of: *Twelfth Night* is a great play, and they made of it the best Junior Play production that I remember in my nearly twenty years of watching Ampleforth's young talent at the October half-term.

Cast: *Orsino*: T. Stanley (W); *Valentine*: A. Roberts (H); *Curio*: J. Cutler (H); *Olivia*: P. Westmacott (T); *Maria*: E. Brady (W); *Maholio*: J. Black (H); *Fabian*: E. Hickman (O); *Belch*: J. Heaton-Armstrong (E); *Aguicheek*: H. Madden (E); *Feste*: J. Paul (T); *Antonio*: A. Rowe (T); *Sebastian*: H. Deed (W); *Captain*: F. McAndrew (W); *Viola*: A. Gagen (W); *Chanteuse*: H. Williams (E); *Maitre d'*: L. Watt (D); *Waiters*: R. Hollas (T), J. Gaynor (T), B. Abbott (T), P. Benton (T).

Green Room: *Stage Manager*: T. Chappell (B); *Deputy Stage Manager*: M. Zwaans (W); *Lighting Manager*: L. Poloniecki (H); *Lighting Assistants*: L. Watt (D), L. Richardson (B); *Sound*: L. Delany (W); *Senior Carpenter*: R. Hudson (O); *Wardrobe*: P. Benton (T), B.C. Abbott (T); *ASMs*: M. Reynolds (C), R. Hollas (T), J. Eltz (B), J. Gaynor (T), H. Pearce (D), J. Paul (T), B. McAleenan (H), H. Farquharson (T); *Theatre Laureates*: T. Chappell (B), M. Zwaans (W), L. Warren (W).

LW

SIXTH FORM PLAY

Oedipus Rex
Upstairs Theatre

by Sophocles
November 1997

Learn then that mortal man must always look to his ending and none can be called happy until that day when he carries his happiness down to the grave in peace.

At an uncertain date (probably shortly after 430BC) in a city no larger than an English county town, a sexagenarian former soldier entered his latest play written with the intention of a single performance for a competition to win an ivy wreath. Two and a half millennia later an appreciative audience at a theatre

in a remote North Yorkshire valley witnessed the same gripping tale of murder, incest and retribution. The simplest explanation of this paradox is that the city was Athens, the playwright Sophocles and the play *Oedipus Rex*, for to watch a Greek tragedy is to step back in time to the birth of theatre itself and the *Oedipus Rex* is arguably the masterpiece of Greek tragedy. Certainly the numerous citations of the play by Aristotle and his commendations indicate its value to him: the story is told in such a way as to excite terror and pity by hearing without seeing; the main character, Oedipus, had been great without being pre-eminently virtuous or vicious and his reverse is the consequence of unconscious error rather than deliberate crime. Broader themes in *Oedipus Rex*, the sacredness of familial ties and the horror inspired by transgressions against these, find a familiar echo in the contemporary fascination with family relationships, whilst that of reversal of fortune is deep in the consciousness of a nation obsessed with its royal family. Greek tragedy retains its power to disturb, to shock and to challenge complacency: the closing words of the *Oedipus Rex*, quoted above, are a powerful contradiction to the narrow strictures of the modern media which urge us to attain happiness simply by the choice of our lifestyle. Oedipus's lifestyle would meet with full approval, but that, of course, is the whole point. Thus the return of Greek tragedy to the Ampleforth stage was very welcome.

This was a splendid production indeed. Working to accommodate inevitable constraints of time, the director had edited the text judiciously such that the dramatic character of the play was faithfully retained in a taut framework. The tension mounts as Oedipus's past, known already to the audience, is tortuously unwound to the other characters first before eventually to Oedipus himself. Repulsion mixed with fascination are then replaced by horror and pathos as the Messenger describes first Jocasta's suicide, then the gruesome self-mutilation of Oedipus achieved by thrusting pins into his eyes, before, in an almost unbearable final scene, Oedipus, now blind emerges from the palace wracked with guilt and stumbles off into exile guided by his faithful daughters, his fall from grace complete and irreversible.

In performance the success of this play revolves around the character of Oedipus, a rôle which demands great versatility of an actor, and in Sandy Christie the producers could hardly have made a better choice. Delivering his lines in measured tones he conveyed Oedipus's initial over-confidence and his readiness to take offence and bandy accusations at others when the first hints are dropped that he may be responsible for the plague at Thebes. Later, however, he is driven to the summit of passion by his agony of body and soul before finally returning to humility and resignation. These conflicting moods were each portrayed with conviction in an exceptional all-round performance. The supporting cast was strong: Tom Chappell's Teiresias was a menacing, ominous presence contrasting well with his strong and captivating delivery of the terrifying Messenger speech, Jamie Paul a sympathetic Creon and Michael Squire excelled in the difficult rôle of Jocasta. Peter Westmacott stepped in at the last minute to play the Corinthian Messenger and, with Felix Moreno de la

Cova as the Shepherd, helped propel the drama relentlessly forward to the final frightening dénouement. The decision to use masks was bold, but paid off handsomely: not merely an authentic touch, masks concentrate the minds of audience and actors alike on the words and it is the words which count in Greek tragedy. Excellent acoustics and the clear diction of the whole cast helped this process. Although much is familiar about the Greek Theatre, the Chorus is thoroughly alien. *Choris* is the Greek for dance and Greek drama is a complex of poetry, music, song, prayer, dance and spectacle which has no real parallel today – even those modern playwrights who have sought to integrate a chorus into their work (one thinks especially of T.S. Eliot and *Murder in the Cathedral*) have not attempted to reproduce the full effects of a Greek tragic chorus. Handling this aspect is therefore a taxing challenge to modern producers who must balance faithfulness to the original theatrical conventions with the risk of confusing an audience unfamiliar with the central rôle of the chorus. The Ampleforth producers almost pulled it off. We did hear music, see well choreographed dance and enjoy a spectacle: the chorus set an ethereal tone and their co-ordination was impressive. Even so, they almost inevitably became an interlude rather than an integral part of the play and the impact of their lines was lost amid the noise and movement. Let us not be too censorious, however, for in no sense was the production diminished.

The Green Room produced a set concomitant with the tone adopted throughout: sparse, understated and never likely to distract. There were some technical difficulties with the masks (Michael Squire in particular battled heroically to keep his in place) but the costumery could not be faulted. Firm direction was evident throughout and a rich evening's entertainment ensued. My only complaint would be that the efforts of so many people were not rewarded with full houses on each night. Still, those who did rouse themselves to attend witnessed a memorable performance and it is greatly to be hoped that Greek tragedy will soon feature on the Ampleforth dramatic menu once more.

Cast: *Oedipus*: A. Christie (B); *Jocasta*: M. Squire (T); *Teiresias*: T. Chappell (B); *Creon*: J. Paul (J); *Shepherd*: F. Moreno de la Cova (D); *Corinthian Messenger*: P. Westmacott (T); *Priest*: C. Wade (A); *Boy*: J. Paul (T); *Choris*: E. Davis (T), R. Hollas (T); J. Gaynor (T); L. Delany (W); H. Brady (W); N. Young (W).

Green Room: *Stage Manager*: M. Zwaans (W); *DSM*: T. Chappell (B); *Ceramics*: R. Hudson (O); *Masks*: L. Richardson (B); *Lighting*: L. Poloniecki (H), L. Watt (D), L. Richardson (B); *Props and Wardrobe*: B.C. Abbott (T), P. Benton (T); *ASMs*: J. Eltz (B), J. Gaynor (T), R. Hollas (T), H. Farquharson (T), L. Delany (W), B. Verner (O), B. McAleenan (H), J. Paul (T); *Publicity and programme*: L. Watt (D).

WFL

RUGBY UNION

p 12 W 7 L 4 D 1 THE FIRST XV

153-160

If the highs of this season were the victories against Bradford GS and Sedbergh, the lows lay in the inadequate way in which the XV dealt with teams whose record on paper was vastly inferior to their own. Thus narrow victories were recorded against Newcastle, Stonyhurst, Whitgift and St Peter's, while all that could be achieved at Pocklington was a draw. It was also disappointing that so strong a pack could not achieve something greater against the two very good sides of the circuit, Durham and Hymers. The School were unfortunate, perhaps, in having to play both the strongest side in Australia and the strongest side in England within four days of each other and no blame could be attached to the XV for their performance against either of those two. It is pointless offering injury as a reason for muted performance, as all sides have such problems, but it is certainly true that the XV's lack of a cutting edge was caused by injuries to at least two of the fastest boys in the School, of whom one will not be able to play games again. This was covered until half-term by the excellence of the pack, but the injury to Collins meant that the line-out ceased to function well and there was a sudden loss of genuine pace in the pack: when the vice-captain and hooker could not play for most of the King's Paramatta game and for the two tour games, one could be excused for thinking that fate was not dealing a kindly hand. That is not to deny the excellence of their two replacements, Troughton and Froggatt respectively: the latter indeed had always been excellent in training and made a big impression in the south. These then were the problems, but one was left with the impression that the side could and should have developed into a more formidable side than it actually became. It certainly lacked the killer punch and it is significant that the points for total was not only the second lowest in the last two decades, but was lower than the points against.

It was hoped that J. Dumbell's speedy incursions into the line from full back would deliver the hard edge so badly needed, but his distribution remained poor: his fierce tackling made up for this, however, and he played many a fine match in defence. It is a long time since the two Ampleforth wings scored only three tries between them. L. von Salm-Hoogstraeten was hastily brought in from the 4th XV when so many wings were injured, and a measure of his success was his finest game against Whitgift when he scored two tries. O. Hurley, on the right wing, always gave of his best and his defence, even against far faster players, was superb.

N. McAleenan, in the centre, was back to his form of two years ago and played with increasing confidence: his hands were so much better and his incisive running was not seen enough in the second half of the term when possession dried up. The other centre was originally J. Melling but it was thought that he should move to fly-half in place of the tiny J. Wetherell, to give more kicking power and more thrust. This was in many ways a pity, since the latter had never let the team down and is a balanced and clever player. P. Rafferty was thus selected in the last few games to partner McAleenan. His



Standing: C. Froggatt (E), S.T. McAleenan (H), B.J. Collins (O), O.P. Hurley (C), K. von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O), E.R. Higgins (C), M.J. Davison (O), J. Troughton (C), U.G. Igboaka (D), P.A. Rafferty (H).

Sitting: J.D. Melling (I), J.C. Dumbell (H), T.R. de Lisle (O), P.M. McKeogh (W), S.R. Harle (C), R.J. Farr (T), (N.P. McAleenan (H) not pictured.)

quick hands and eye for an opening were of instant value and it was a shame that he had been injured so early in the season. J. Melling played well throughout either at centre or at fly-half, where his kicking was of greater value. The side was constantly saved, too, by the excellence of his goal-kicking, at which he worked so hard. S. Harle had a good year at scrum-half: his passing was normally quick and fast and he was a hard tackler. He was also one of the fittest boys in the XV as he was highly competitive and set a fine example in training. Always busy, he occasionally chose wrong options but, when he learns to kick with his right foot, he will become a fine player.

The pack was a powerful one, even if handling errors constantly wrecked much of the good work done. None had poor hands but all were inclined to nudge the ball forward or knock on in excitement: this invariably happened five yards from the opponents' line. Nor did this help much when, in the second half of the term, the XV had to play against the four best sides and would have struggled for possession anyway. It was a mystery that the timing and co-ordination between the thrower, de Lisle, and the catcher, Higgins in the line-out, which had been so encouraging in the early part of the term, was suddenly lost and whatever was tried could not be rediscovered. E. Higgins had a wonderful year in the pack. He added to his huge success of last year by becoming a formidable player in the loose with a devastating tackle. Like Harle, he always did his utmost in training and became the hard man in the pack, never playing a poor game. He worried about his game and it was a source of much frustration to him that he could not dominate the line-out as he expected. His partner in the second row, S. McAleenan, was a back row man in disguise. Very fast about the field, he was always available in support and won a great deal of ball off the ground and, indeed, behind Higgins in the line-out. There was a tendency to go too far and to lose the ball, but experience will deal with that. The front row was exceptional: U. Igboaka, the tight-head prop, was powerful in the tight and the only prop, by all accounts, on the schools' circuit who could cope with the Dulwich prop. He was also fast in the loose and scored as many tries as anybody else in the team. His distribution remained poor, however, and this is something he must address if he is to go further. And further he certainly is capable of going! His fellow prop, M. Davison, was also powerful but was really too long in the back for that position. Nevertheless, he was only bested by the Durham and Dulwich props and always gave his hooker solid support: he also, perhaps because of his height, won a lot of opposition ball in the line-out whilst he was a great support to Higgins on his own ball. T. de Lisle was the hooker and vice-captain: the captain would be the first to pay tribute to his wonderfully loyal support and helpful comments in committee. Sadly, he was injured early in the Paramatta game and could not play in the Dulwich fixture which he had been so much anticipating, nor in the Whitgift game. He was an excellent hooker and, as befits an erstwhile flanker, won a great deal of ball off the floor. He shared the frustration of Higgins that the main source of line-out possession dried up as the timing between them went awry. C. Froggatt took his place on tour and played exceptionally well in both



Standing: C. Froggatt (E), S.T. McAleenan (H), B.J. Collins (O), O.P. Hurley (C), K. von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O), E.R. Higgins (C), M.J. Davison (O), J. Troughton (C), U.G. Igboaka (D), P.A. Rafferty (H).
Sitting: J.D. Melling (J), J.C. Dumbell (H), T.R. de Lisle (O), P.M. McKeogh (W), S.R. Harle (C), R.J. Farr (T),
(N.P. McAleenan (H) not pictured.)

matches. In the back row, B. Collins carried on where he left off last year and was coming into his own as a quick and powerful runner when he was injured and missed all the last five matches; his absence may well have had much to do with the indignities that were suffered in the line-out thereafter. R. Farr, at open-side, had a great year. He played many fine matches, not least against Sedbergh: he was fit and a runner most difficult to tackle. He, too, will go far if he learns when to pass and when to drive for the line. P. McKeogh, the captain, moved from the second row to no 8. He was a powerful runner from the base of the scrum and only lacked experience in distribution. He was another devastating tackler, as well as a hard and successful worker in the tight loose. He was not one to lose the ball when it was acquired.

He will, of course, be disappointed by the relatively poor results of his side. He will wonder how they reached half-term unbeaten and then lost four and drew one of the last six matches. Nobody could have done more than he did to encourage and to help every member of his team. He was a thoughtful captain and gave his all on and off the field: he can be proud of what he achieved personally in his capacity as a player and in his capacity as a captain. He will be much missed.

The team was: *J.C. Dumbell (H), *O.P. Hurley (C), *N.P. McAleenan (H), P.A. Rafferty (H), *K. von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O), *J.D. Melling (J), *S.R. Harle (C), *M.J. Davison (O), *T.R. de Lisle (O), *U.G. Igboaka (D), *E.R. Higgins (C), *S.T. McAleenan (H), *B.J. Collins (O), *R.J. Farr (T), *P.M. McKeogh.
* = colours

Also played: J. Wetherell (J), J. Troughton (C), J. Wilkie (C), C. Froggatt (E), T. Foster (H), R. Messenger (C).

The captain awarded half-colours to J. Wetherell.

HARROGATE COLTS 22 AMPLEFORTH 8

3 Sept

This was a disappointing start. True, Harrogate were a good side with plenty of pace and power, the advent of professionalism in the clubs now clearly extending into the Colts teams. But there is no question that the School backs looked out of their depth. They were hesitant, lacking pace, power and aggression. Nor did the loss through injury of Wetherell and Messenger, the two fastest players in the team, help matters. It was just as well that the forwards struggled manfully to hold their own. Indeed they achieved more than parity in the line-outs, where Higgins was at his best, and just about coped in the set scrums, but the backs tended to lose the ball behind the gain line and the forwards could not get there with sufficient force and in sufficient numbers to win it back: three of the four Harrogate tries stemmed from Ampleforth possession. The mistakes were heavily punished and at one time the School were 17-3 down. A wonderful try by Collins reduced the deficit but it was clear that the force was with Harrogate, their players generally being older, faster and heavier than the School team.

MIDDLESBROUGH COLTS 8 AMPLEFORTH 13

10 Sept

There were a number of changes for this match, both forced and unforced, and it is a pleasure to record that most of the replacements were highly successful. Again, the School were faced with a successful and powerful Colts side and if Middlesbrough were not quite as good as Harrogate had been, the XV were, on the other hand, infinitely better than they had been that night. Middlesbrough, though, started with real menace and it was some time before the School found their feet. Higgins dominated the line-out once again and Froggatt's hooking took advantage of the powerful shove engineered by the pack in the tight. The XV strung some sparkling moves together and it was not long before they won a penalty under the posts. Curiously McKeogh refused to take this, preferring to attempt to crash over from a set move. When it failed he took the penalty when he got a second chance a few moments later. But Middlesbrough equalised immediately with a penalty of their own. With the breeze behind them in the second half, the XV continued to enjoy a territorial advantage but the faster Middlesbrough backs were able to halt some exciting moves and to counter from time to time. When they did, the School's defence proved excellent, the tackling of Hurley, N. McAleenan, Wilkie and Farr being outstanding. Melling, in due course, put the School ahead with another penalty which brought about an onslaught from Middlesbrough in their efforts to win the game. But a loose pass was seized on by Melling, who ran the length of the field to score under the posts, a try which he himself converted. But, thoughtlessly, the School failed to secure the restart and Middlesbrough scored in the corner to close the gap to 13-8. The XV survived the few remaining minutes and left the field worthy victors.

AMPLEFORTH 33 BRADFORD GS 5

13 Sept

Wilkie, standing in for the injured Wetherell, recognised that a strong westerly did not make rugby easy and adopted the sensible approach of kicking for position. This soon paid dividends as Melling kicked what would have been, without the wind, an easy goal. The XV were soon back in their opponents' 22: McKeogh made the break from no 8, the pack rucked swiftly. Melling made a half-break in the centre, N. McAleenan finished it off with aplomb and Melling kicked the difficult conversion. Bradford, stung, countered strongly but the XV were winning too much line-out ball to be inconvenienced for long and they were soon back again with S. McAleenan charging through to join his brother on the scoresheet. Melling again obliged with the kick and at half-time the XV had a healthy 20-0 lead. Playing up the slope, the forwards sensibly continued to keep it tight, maintaining their mastery in all phases of the game. Igboaka went over at high speed in the pavilion corner and not long afterwards, Davison took a Bradford throw-in, as he had been doing all afternoon, burst through the line-out and fed McKeogh, who thundered over from the 22. Melling had no chance with the conversions against that wind but made no mistake with a penalty in front of the posts near the end of the game. There was time for Bradford to score a consolation try in a match notable for some superb forward play by an outstanding Ampleforth pack.

AMPLEFORTH 25 MOUNT ST MARY'S 0

17 Sept

A hot autumnal afternoon was a contrast to Saturday's strong wind and invited running rugby. But the XV were sluggish from the start, the Mount tackling was, as usual, excellent and they were yards quicker to the tackled ball. Yet, oddly, in this first period they could not dominate the game and only had one distant penalty chance. The tide began to turn in the second quarter and the XV exerted their authority in all phases, particularly in the line-out, where Higgins was continuing his successes of the previous games. Soon the pressure told and Melling kicked a penalty from in front of the posts at the time of an injury to one of the Mount props. The delay as a player was fetched from the 2nd XV meant that half-time was taken five minutes early, the arrangement being that ends would be changed again to fulfil those five minutes at the end of the game. The second half saw the ever-increasing authority of the Ampleforth forwards. Melling kicked a second penalty and, after a first Mount thrust was repulsed, good work by the centres and von Salm allowed Igboaka and McKeogh to force their way over the line. Mount now had to defend desperately as Melling's kicking turned the screw ever tighter. When McKeogh punished the Mount desire to play catch-up rugby and de Lisle won the loose ball in a flash, swift handling put N. McAleenan in for a splendid try, converted by Melling. As the teams changed round again, the Mount effort was spent and Dumbell, charging through from full-back made a try for Farr. The admirable Melling had the last word with the conversion.

RGS NEWCASTLE 10 AMPLEFORTH 14

27 Sept

The beginning of this match gave no indication of what was to follow. The XV started with power and initiative and within five minutes had won a penalty near the posts. When Melling struck one of them with his kick, Farr was on hand to grab the ball and touch down for Melling to convert. There was, of course, an element of luck about this and perhaps the XV then considered that the task would be easy, for they frittered away their chances and gave away endless penalty kicks when a score was a likely outcome. Newcastle took heart as Ampleforth confidence was eroded and kicked their own penalty to make the score 7-3 at half-time. Again the XV restarted purposefully and McKeogh crashed over for a try near the posts which Melling converted. Well on top at this point, the team could not add to their advantage despite numerous opportunities in the following quarter of an hour. Newcastle began to play catch-up rugby and to play it well, stretching the School's defences this way and that. Soon that defence cracked as a clearing kick was caught by the Newcastle wing, the ball was continually recycled and well retained and a try was scored in the corner, which a fine kick improved. With five minutes to go, the boot was very much on the other foot: only some heavy tackling kept the attacks at bay and it was a relieved Ampleforth XV who heard the final whistle.

SEDBERGH 3 AMPLEFORTH 18

4 Oct

A delayed start to this match only increased the nervous tension of the thirty players and the first half, in which the XV elected to play against the wind, was littered with personal mistakes and general inefficiency. In this period Sedbergh played, by all accounts, rather better than expected but the Ampleforth side could find no confidence or rhythm. Dropped catches and poor kicks were ten a penny so it was unsurprising when Melling missed two penalties at goal which he would normally have kicked blindfold and when Sedbergh went down to the other end and kicked a more difficult one. During this middle period, the XV's tackling had to be sharp and no better tackles were seen than those of Harle and von Salm on the speedy Sedbergh wing. In the last minutes of the half the XV began to get their collective teeth into the game: Dumbell, freed by his inside backs, made a break and cleverly chipped for the corner. Sedbergh made a mess of the resulting line-out and Igboaka got his hand to the ball first. This was a splendid time to score on the stroke of half-time and after the interval the XV's power began to tell. Most of the game took place in or around the Sedbergh 22 and only wonderful Sedbergh defence and technically ill-disciplined play leading to penalties prevented the XV from crossing the line on numerous occasions. But a score had to come and when Higgins won a line-out in one corner, Igboaka and the backs combined to put Dumbell over in the other. Melling, now in inspirational mood, kicked the goal from the edge of touch. The onslaught continued and the XV moved out of sight with two more penalties as the pressure on Sedbergh mounted. Their brave attempts to break loose in the final minutes foundered on Dumbell's rock-like defence and the collective ability of the team to tackle as well as Sedbergh.

ST PETER'S 12 AMPLEFORTH 14

11 Oct

This was the biggest disappointment of the first half of the term. Although the XV started well, they revealed once more a lack of cutting edge. They could not cross the line in spite of their pressure on St Peter's and Melling missed a penalty almost underneath the posts. It was as well that he made amends with a difficult kick minutes later, for that was the signal for a St Peter's revival. They did their share of attacking through their speedy backs, while the weak tackling of the Ampleforth threequarters was in contrast to their efforts of the week before. But they survived the onslaught and were able to kick a penalty under the posts to lead 6-0 at half-time, St Peter's having failed with a penalty a few minutes earlier. The XV, once again brimming with confidence at the start of the second half, insisted on flashing the ball wide against a quicker set of backs. Like last year, it proved their undoing as a poor pass was intercepted, the St Peter's wing running the length of the field to score under the posts. Thus stung, the XV launched attacks through their forwards which ended in a try by Harle. But further attacks were destroyed by thoughtless penalty offences and it was a relief when Melling kicked a long goal. But St Peter's had the last word, scoring a threequarter try, the conversion narrowly failing as the final whistle blew.

AMPLEFORTH 10 STONYHURST 8

1 Nov

If victory was sweet and deserved, the manner of gaining it was not. Stonyhurst had done their homework and the charges from forwards standing off the fly-half were so well marked that they became predictable. Stonyhurst were also limited in ambition and their superb half-backs committed themselves to kicking in order to prevent any momentum from the Ampleforth forwards. The XV had the better of the first half and, indeed, in the first few minutes ought to have scored after an overlap was forced on the left. However Stonyhurst opened the scoring with a beautifully struck drop goal by the fly-half, but the XV soon took the lead when Higgins won a line-out, the ball was rapidly moved for Igboaka to speed through the centre and McAleenan put von Salm over, converted superbly from the touchline by Melling. More chances were spurned before half-time but the School deserved their lead. Renewed urgency from Stonyhurst and fine kicking from their fly-half pinned the School down after half-time and it was no surprise when their fine full-back broke three tackles to score in the corner. Eight-seven down, the XV found it impossible to keep possession long enough to mount any serious attacks and the tactical kicking of the Stonyhurst half-backs made the forwards' work difficult. But as Stonyhurst tired and tried to cling to their lead, the XV found the energy to launch several attacks. Three culminated in kicks at goal: Melling missed two, but with the third and most difficult he scored the necessary points two minutes from time.

AMPLEFORTH 3 DURHAM 17

8 Nov

The XV played well and had no reason to reproach themselves for their loss against a formidable Durham side whose backs carried far too much pace and skill for their opponents. The XV chose to play up the slope in the first half and were under pressure for some time, but their tackling, never less than excellent as it had to be, kept them in the game. Melling's kicking for touch brought the XV into the Durham 22 where he then kicked a priceless penalty for offside awarded in front of the posts. The lead did not last long. The XV were on the attack again when Durham scored a wonderful try from their own 22, a fluid movement involving several pairs of hands and two swift rucks. The School hit back with a lovely break by Melling but the chance was lost when the final pass went to ground. Nevertheless the School were very much in the game as they turned to play down the hill. Indeed they dominated territorial possession but their pressure was never rewarded by clear cut chances and Durham eventually surprised them with a quickly taken penalty where swift hands and feet brought them to a 10-3 lead. If this was a bad blow, worse was to follow, as Melling missed a good penalty chance and no less than three organised penalty moves were sickeningly ruined by dreadful passing and timing. This was, frankly, incompetence and Durham rubbed salt in the wound by scoring another gem of a try when the XV again lost possession deep in their opponents' 22. The conversion from in front of the posts was a formality.

AMPLEFORTH 10 HYMERS 22

15 Nov

Once again the XV had opportunities to beat another very good side and, once again, failed to take their chances. Hymers had a big mobile pack and it was they who, in the final analysis, won the game for the visitors. Only 15-10 down at half-time, an Ampleforth victory was more than likely as they had the benefit of the slope but the Hymers pack, with their well-drilled rolling mauls and their release of strong athletic runners off the fringes, took control in the second half and scored the try which sealed the game. The XV had started the match well, rucking quickly and efficiently, and soon had the benefit of a Melling penalty. Hymers drew level with one of their own after the School had launched a series of attacks on the Hymers line without succeeding in adding to their score. So it was rather against the run of play that Hymers, on their first visit to the Ampleforth 22, scored after some ineffectual attempts to tackle their runners. The lesson seemed to have been learned when Melling frightened his opponent into a bad pass, N. McAleenan was onto it in a flash and, with a sensitive pass to the supporting Wetherell, put him over wide-out for Melling to convert with a glorious kick. The lead was deserved but short-lived as a dropped catch from an innocuous kick to touch gave the Hymers pack the chance to besiege the Ampleforth line. They did not miss their opportunity. And when Hymers moved out of sight with their second half try, panic set in and although a number of overlaps were worked, frantic hands could not control the ball and the tackling of the Hymers team was never less than excellent.

POCKLINGTON 7 AMPLEFORTH 7

29 Nov

For the third consecutive game, the XV played well below par. True, conditions were poor with a muddy, slippery pitch and continuous rain. Pocklington adjusted their tactics accordingly and kicked in the hopeful belief that their opponents would fumble the ball, and their expectations were largely fulfilled. Ampleforth had higher ambitions: laudable though these may have been, they forgot the basic tenets of rugby in the wet - to cut down the number of passes and to make the opponents field under pressure a ball like a bar of soap. One of the compelling reasons for moving Melling to fly-half was to improve that kicking weapon: he did not employ it enough in attack. That was not altogether his fault, as possession dried up almost completely in the second half as players became frustrated by their own failures and by the award of a penalty try against them. The line-out, bad enough in the first half, became ever worse and the second half belonged territorially to Pocklington. Ironically it was the XV who scored in this second period when Igboaka crashed over near the posts for Melling to convert and the latter could have won the game a few moments later when he shaved the left-hand post with a penalty. If that was the story of the second half, the first one had belonged to the School with a disallowed try and two chances brilliantly created and equally quickly thrown away. It was that sort of day!

AMPLEFORTH 0 KING'S SCHOOL, PARAMATTA 34 9 Dec
 With four Australian Schools caps and one Under 16 cap arrayed against them, as well as a lot of other beef, muscle, height, speed and skill, the XV could have done with a December afternoon of wind and rain. They did not get it! A warm and dry afternoon encouraged the visitors to give a display of running and handling in the second half which has rarely been surpassed on the match ground. Up to that point, the XV, playing against the wind, had conceded a great deal of possession and territory but only a penalty and a goal. Had they scored, as they threatened to do at the start of the second half, they might well have further rocked the confidence of a side which had been guilty of a high percentage of handling errors, and the match might have taken a different course. The wind, too, was expected to help but, as it was, the Australians increasingly dominated possession and their backs began to play with real skill, pace and flair. When the first try was scored and converted from wide out, the writing was on the wall. The King's side started to enjoy themselves and relax and although the School XV never gave up and briefly threatened here and there, the score mounted far too quickly for any comfort to be found.

DULWICH 29 AMPLEFORTH 0 13 Dec
 Brave, not to say heroic, defence was not, in the end, enough. The XV, with little ball with which to play, rarely entered their opponents' 22 in the first half and were continually under ferocious pressure themselves. They survived two kicks at goal before their defences were breached. Sadly, too, old problems resurfaced: mistakes were made when rare opportunities for attack occurred and both possession and territory were given away, Dulwich profiting from these unforced errors by crossing again just before half-time. With the amount of possession that they had had, Dulwich could not have been pleased at that juncture and it was hoped that the XV would take advantage of their frustration by tackling ever harder and winning more ball. But Dulwich scored a crucial try immediately after the break, when Ampleforth tackling was for the first time found wanting. That soft try killed the game, for Dulwich were given a confidence they had hitherto lacked and they scored twice more in quick succession. Unbowed, the XV hit back by creating two overlaps but, typical of their play this term, they could not hammer in the final nail by scoring the try there for the taking. Their proud, fierce play and wonderful defence had deserved a closer finish.

WHITGIFT 13 AMPLEFORTH 19 15 Dec
 This was yet another of those disappointing and frustrating matches that the XV have played. After their heroic and vain efforts of two days earlier, they had been determined to finish strongly against a side who had themselves suffered indignities. So, playing with the end to end wind, they attacked from the start. But the movement broke down, Whitgift kicked and chased and opened the scoring with a penalty. It was the start the XV did not want and although they continued to attack and superb handling by the centres saw von Salm score in the corner, Whitgift had been inspired. Again the XV pressed the self-destruct button and gave Whitgift another penalty chance. Down 5-6, McKeogh had had enough: after a long diagonal punt by Melling had given the pack a position a few yards from the Whitgift line, he crashed over for a try, well converted by Melling. Twelve-six at half-time was not sufficient as they turned to face the cold wind. The pack kept it tight, turned the screw, winning possession and keeping Whitgift involved in defence inside their 22. But they wasted opportunities: overlaps were unseen and thrown away, passes dropped, penalties incurred, a try was disallowed and the Whitgift defence remained defiant. Only von Salm, playing his finest match, could break through and he went over for his second try which was again beautifully converted by Melling. In the relative safety of 19-6, this XV again made things difficult. Whitgift, playing catch-up rugby with only a few minutes to go, broke the iron grip and scored wide-out and when the fine conversion was added, there were only six points in it. Whitgift attacked a rattled XV again as the School made yet another error and only a brilliant tackle by Froggatt saved the game.

JGW

P 10 W 9 L 1 2ND XV 257-130
 The 2nd XV had a good season: they had good players in all positions; all were prepared to play so that the team would prosper; and Tom Road (J) led the team by example, encouraged players, and was respected.

The season was to start at Leeds GS; however, the match was cancelled as a mark of respect to Princess Diana. We travelled to Bradford GS the following week to play our first match. An injury to the 1st XV's fly-half resulted in Ed Johnston Stewart moving from the centre to fly-half. For a first game the team played well. Good forward play allowed the backs the opportunity to move the ball and this resulted in good tries. Richard Messenger on the wing looked particularly quick and ran in a couple. Tom Foster at full back looked assured and Ed Hodges, playing on the open-side flank, was always near the ball. The team won 34-12.

Mount St Mary's came to Ampleforth with a rather weak side and were comfortably beaten 31-3. The team played well in patches, but gave away over fifty penalties! The problem arose due to the lenient approach of the referee in the first match who had let a few things go in wet and windy conditions. Unfortunately, the team thought that they could get away with the same sloppy play in ideal conditions with a society referee.

We then worked hard to correct our throwing in at line-outs, putting the ball into the scrummage and on making players aware of the offside law at the scrum, ruck and maul. This resulted in a better performance against Newcastle RGS. In George Shepherd we had found a good no 2 jumper in the line-out. Fred Dormeuil jumped at no 4 in the line-out but could not find the right timing. Greg West, at scrum-half, provided a good link to the backs. The back division outplayed their opponents and either scored themselves or linked again with the forwards. The team richly deserved their 48-13 win.

The concern surrounding the visit of Sedbergh was that we had not been put under pressure. We could rely on Sedbergh to match us up front and to give little away. Matches in the past have always been close. The game turned out to be thrilling. Ampleforth's forwards had the edge: Patrick Tolhurst came in as the new no 4 jumper and was outstanding. The Sedbergh backs caused problems and every time they got the ball their outside-centre and full-back managed to find a gap and scored on several occasions. Ampleforth managed to stay narrowly ahead and scored a spectacular try from well within their own 22. Sedbergh had their chances to win, but their backs, who had scored good tries, were guilty of not passing to players in a better position to score. Ampleforth probably deserved their narrow victory.

We knew that we had to correct errors in defence which Sedbergh had highlighted. At the same time we needed to continue to develop ball winning and retention skills. St Peter's were well drilled but unfortunate to play us on a day when the whole team played well. We went ahead early and started to attack from all positions. The players did not feel that they could do wrong. In defence the work from the previous week had been taken on board and each player knew their part. Late on St Peter's settled for a kick at goal from a penalty close to our line as they had realised that they were never going to break down Ampleforth's defence.

We travelled to Stonyhurst to play a good unbeaten team. They troubled us greatly in the first half, disrupting our scrummage and devastating our line-out. We quickly had to change our line-out to start winning ball. The changes were so successful that we not only managed to release their stranglehold but dented their confidence. Another influence was a spectacular tackle by Harry Luka: faced by a two on one situation he turned in quickly to knock the ball-carrier back several yards. Stonyhurst scored first when there was indecision in the defence of our backs. The team responded well and managed to move the ball wide to Lukas on the right wing who beat his man and managed to drive through tackles of two cover defenders. The second try resulted from a good cross-kick from Peter Rafferty which Tom Joyce on the left wing snatched out of the air before the Stonyhurst wing could field it. Mark Wilkie played well at fly-half and scored a try from close range. Michael Emerson scored the fourth try when Stonyhurst tried to run out from under their own post. A good tackle, followed by a quick collection of ball, allowed him to charge back over the line for an unopposed try. We only managed to convert one of these tries; however, this was sufficient to keep us ahead of a late Stonyhurst rally.

Ampleforth held on to win 22-21.

Then to Durham, who were not a good side and we managed to bring ourselves down to their level. We never looked like losing the game but we did not function as a team. Late in the game we managed to score a couple of good tries to end the day winning 18-0.

Our next trip was to Yarm School's 1st XV. This is always a difficult fixture for the 2nd XV as Yarm play the 1st XV's of most other schools. We were apprehensive at first and they scored early, but we rallied immediately to score a good try from a blindside break by Troughton. The forwards had managed to match them up front. In particular the front row knew that they needed to play at their best: Hugh Murphy and Derek Ikwueke, the props, played their best tight games and Charlie Froggatt, at hooker, who had been outstanding throughout the season also played his best rugby. We reached half time with a narrow lead, having had opportunities to go further ahead. At the start of the second half we lost concentration and conceded four tries in quick succession. We rallied but it was too late to save the game. We lost by 15-37.

Hymers came to Ampleforth on a day when the mist restricted vision to 20 yards. Hymers were unbeaten and came with a powerful pack. Ampleforth were subdued and struggled to find momentum. Our forwards did enough to stop the Hymers forwards making ground and therefore they had to release the ball to their backs. It was clear after a short time that they had no cutting edge in the backs. Ampleforth waited their time and managed to secure enough possession to get within sight of the Hymers line. When Hymers infringed, Ampleforth kicked their penalties. Hymers tried to fight back but in their desperation they gifted Joyce a try from an intercepted pass. Ampleforth eventually held on comfortably to win 16-12.

The last game was at Pocklington and the boys were determined to finish unbeaten by another school's 2nd XV. We were too conservative at first, but when we decided to release the backs from all positions on the field and to support the ball carrier, Pocklington were unable to cope. It was a joy to watch such skill and enthusiasm. They scored one try which started from within their own 22m. After an initial break by Ed Johnston Stewart the whole team managed to sweep the ball the length of the pitch. It was a fitting note on which to end.

All concerned can be proud of the part they played in the success of this team: it was a most enjoyable and rewarding season.

Results:		Cancelled
v Leeds GS	W	34-12
v Bradford GS	W	31-3
v Mount St Mary's	W	48-13
v Newcastle RGS	W	37-29
v Sedbergh	W	36-3
v St Peter's	W	22-21
v Stonyhurst	W	18-0
v Durham	L	15-37
v Yarm 1st XV		

v Hymers	W	16-12
v Pocklington	W	39-0

Team from: *T. Foster (H), *H. Lucas (O), *E. Johnston Stewart (D), *P. Rafferty (H), T. Joyce (A), *M. Wilkie (C), *G. West (H), *D. Ikwueke (C), *C. Froggatt (E), *H. Murphy (J), *G. Shepherd (A), *P. Tolhurst (C), *T. Road (J), *E. Hodges (W), *J. Troughton (C), R. Messenger (C), M. Emerson (W), M. Hassett (J), F. Dormeuil (O), C. Boyd (W), W. Mallory (C), M. Sheridan-Johnson (W).

* = colours

DW

P 8 W 7 L 1 3RD XV 443-54

This was another strong 3rd XV, too powerful for all schools except Sedbergh, who rather exposed our defensive frailty. Otherwise we were dominant, our speed and skill in the loose producing, at times, exceptional rugby.

The front row was again the foundation. Boyd (W) was a massive presence, destructive in the scrums, supportive in the line-outs, aggressive in the loose. Catterall (T) was a ferocious tackler and relished some bullocking runs. Mallory (C) hardly put a foot wrong and was badly missed at our one defeat. Utterly committed in open play, instinctively predatory in finding the ball, he was also calmly accurate in his line-out throwing. Bamford (E) and Heneage (E) deputised as props. Bamford was a model scrummager and Heneage's mobility and rucking were exemplary. The back five saw several combinations: Banna (H) was an unsung worker, Dormeuil (O) an LX1 refugee with fierce determination, Costello (D) hard as nails and a natural poacher. Naughten (E) dominated the front of the line and enjoyed some dashing charges in the loose. He also showed potential as a place-kicker. Pace (T) was a conscientious captain whose experience steadied the frenzied rough and tumble. Sinclair (H), tirelessly dedicated, and Maddicott (H) both made important contributions.

Behind the scrum E. Brennan (E) passed immaculately and marshalled the forwards vociferously: he also worked hard on extending his attacking game. Horsley (H) at fly-half was a gifted footballer, kicking and passing off either side. The centres kept changing. Moloney (J) was held back by niggling injuries but battled on selflessly. Mullen (O), a strong runner and a prolific finisher, enjoyed our champagne matches. Joyce (A) in attack possessed all the gifts – running with pace and balance, handling and kicking instinctively. Hassett (J) was difficult to tackle and grew in confidence. Sheridan-Johnson (W) had an outstanding season on the wing – surprising defences with his elusiveness and aggression. A. Brennan (H) settled into a bustling role on the other wing. Evans-Freke (E), a superb tackler, and Heining (W), a mazy runner, deputised admirably. Edwards (E) at full-back was ruthless in the tackle, safe under the high ball and determined on the counter.

Bradford, Stonyhurst, Allertonshire were dealt with comfortably. Durham and Mount St Mary's each conceded 100 points. The only competitive match,

played twice, was Sedbergh and both times we were surprised by the experience of defending. Away, we held on to win 14-12 as their final conversion hit the post. At home, on an unfamiliar pitch with a driving wind and a treacherous surface, we let through a couple of soft tries and the season ended with a single and bitterly disappointing defeat, 22-10.

Results:	v Bradford GS	W	64-5
	v Read	W	67-0
	v Mount St Mary's	W	104-0
	v Sedbergh	W	14-12
	v Stonyhurst	W	43-10
	v Durham	W	94-0
	v Allertonshire	W	47-5
	v Sedbergh	L	10-22

The following played regularly: *Pace (T), (capt), *Boyd (W), *Mallory (C), *Catterall (T), Banna (H), *Costello (D), *Naughten (E), E. Brennan (E), Horsley (H), *Sheridan-Johnson (W), *Mullen (O), *Moloney (J), A. Brennan (H), Edwards (E).

The following also played: Heneage (E), Bamford (E), Sinclair (H), Dormeuil (O), Maddicott (H), Tolhurst (C), Joyce (A), Hassett (J), Evans-Freke (E), Heining (W).

* = colours

BCB

P 5 W 5 4TH XV 222-5

The 4th XV highlighted the strength and depth of Ampleforth rugby with an unbeaten season in which some highly attractive rugby was played. Our first game was against Louth Corinthians who, while being a physically larger side, made no attacking headway against a fully committed XV whose tackling was superb. The front five, in particular, were tireless in their efforts to secure quality ball for the potent back line. Ten unanswered tries were run in as Louth were taken apart in all aspects of the game.

The next game was the tough away fixture against Sedbergh, the graveyard of so many Ampleforth dreams. Having weathered the early Sedbergh storm, the game proved to be remarkably one-sided as, again, the opposition found it hard to break through the sturdy defence of the 4th XV. The backs put together some outstanding rugby, the main benefactor being Heining who scored two tries. Despite the loss of Chapman Pincher early on, the forwards dominated again and both second rows scored a try apiece.

Our next game was reputed to be our toughest, against St Peter's. It was a bruising encounter in which the clever tactical play of fly-half Potez was vital. His ability to change the pace of the game gave the XV a real edge and never allowed the St Peter's side to get into a proper rhythm. With a solid platform of forwards and the discovery of a workhorse open-side in Tigg, the team was able to wear the opposition down. With three tries from Rohrmann, it was

another illustration of the willingness of the team to play open, flowing rugby.

A surprise fixture against Hymers 3rds should have been a test and a chance to show that the team could play superior opposition and have a go. It proved to be another rather one-sided affair and the XV walked away with an easy victory. Kerrison had a notable game, scoring three tries.

The final game was the return Sedbergh game, with the opposition out for revenge following our earlier walkover. The game took on a carnival feel as the XV started to run the ball from all parts of the pitch. Forwards and backs linked beautifully to produce some exhilarating rugby with no reply from the visitors. Villalobos produced another fine display at scrum-half and was rewarded with two tries.

Opposition teams found it hard to play against the XV due to the high work-rate and tackle count of certain players. Dickinson was superb in the centre and, while not getting a huge amount of glory, tackled like a demon and cut down opposition options by his physical presence alone. Tigg proved to be a real find in the back row and his ability to get to the breakdown quickly enabled ball to be re-cycled and possession to be retained. He also made a number of fine tackles on players much bigger than him. The half-back combination of Villalobos and Potez, an able captain, was vital to the flowing rugby played. Decision making was usually correct and both players can reflect on a successful year.

Results:	v Louth Corinthians	W	54-0
	v Sedbergh	W	45-0
	v St Peter's	W	27-5
	v Hymers	W	46-0
	v Sedbergh	W	50-0

Team: C. Evans-Freke (E), M. Kerrison (W), M. Dickinson (W), B. Rohrmann (C), C. Potez (C), G. Villalobos (C), J. Tarleton (C), G. Heining (W), B. von Merveldt (D), C. Heneage (E), P. Driver (A), E. Maddicott (H), R. Haywood-Farmer (C), W. Sinclair (H), J. Tigg (J).

Also played: B. Herrera (J), O. Roskill (H), E. Chapman Pincher (E), K. Gullett (O), E. Hall (E), G. Bamford (E), N. Bacon (W), C. Boyd (W), C. Williams (W), P. Edwards (E), W. Thomson (H), J. Ruckel (W).

TM

P 9 W 7 L 2

U16 COLTS

207-107

The season began with optimism as the U16 Colts were sure to have a commodity that had been lacking in the last few years, that of pace. There were several boys who were genuinely fast and the game plan was to harness this speed.

The first game was not played because of the funeral of Princess Diana, so the XV were faced with the daunting prospect of playing Bradford Grammar School in their first outing. The XV immediately showed their scoring

capacity and, as long as the forwards were able to provide possession for the three quarters, it seemed that they would score. De la Sota in particular proved to be too fast for the opposition as he collected six tries as the team raced to an impressive 51-0 victory.

The XV then had another long wait for their second game as they do not play Mount St Mary's. This lack of match practice and the late disruption to the front row on Friday after games proved vital as the Newcastle side dominated a game in which the team rarely threatened their opponents. It was only the defence of the backs that kept the team in the competition.

Sedbergh were the school who were to suffer from the lessons learnt at Newcastle. Tussaud joined the XV to fill in on the wing for the injured Hulme. The team's attitude was so different from the week earlier, as they rarely let their guests settle. The pack rucked ferociously and their ball retention was outstanding. Once again the skill and pace of the backs was too much for the Sedbergh team as the XV scored five of their six tries wide in the threequarters. De la Sota continued his prolific scoring rate as he collected another three.

St Peter's brought an accomplished side to Ampleforth and played a full part in what was an outstanding game of fast, attacking rugby. The visitors took the initiative in the first half as they moved to a 12-10 lead at half-time. The XV suffered a cruel blow early in the second half as de la Sota, who had scored a fine try in the first half, was taken off with a broken collar bone. It was at this point that the team showed its real character and dug deep into their reserves to produce a second half performance of real quality to win the game 22-10. Both sides can feel proud of the game as they entertained the sizeable crowd to an exiting spectacle of top class rugby, typified by Heneage's marvellous try where he scythed through the St Peter's defence.

More injuries caused the XV to make four changes in the backs for the Stonyhurst game, yet the XV started in sparkling form, taking an early lead through Entwistle after a wonderful break by Foster. However, the speed of the Stonyhurst team was too much for the side and, despite many raids on the Stonyhurst line, the XV were never able to add to their score. Despite a score of 5-41, the side played with spirit and pride.

Ironically the XV reversed the situation at Durham for, as they had played so well against Stonyhurst to lose, so too they played poorly at Durham to win. The performance lacked discipline and structure and, save for two good scores from Entwistle and a fine effort from Robertson, the match is one the boys were pleased to put behind them.

In stark contrast, the Hymers match was one of quality: the visitors came determined to compete. The XV, however, produced a fine display of rucking rugby. The forwards were in their pomp and continued to pressurise the opposition and finally ran out winners 18-0 thanks to tries from Burton, Barrett and Entwistle.

The XV won on both their last two journeys but were never able to find the form that had seen such fine performances against Sedbergh, Stonyhurst, St Peter's and Hymers. They beat Yarm school 17-12 and Pocklington 17-0, but

were disappointed in the style of their victories. The season finished with yet another unfortunate injury as Heneage broke his collar bone in the first half of the Pocklington match.

Despite frustrations and disruption, the XV showed resilience and spirit. They reacted positively every time they were faced with adversity. The injury list of backs amounted to a total of five by the end of the Pocklington match; this offered more boys the opportunity to play 'A' team rugby and each boy was welcomed by the rest of the team and helped in their new experience.

D. Ansell played with a niggling ankle injury which caused him to miss three games outright but also left him hindered when he came back. He is player of some class: a dependable full back whose pace on entering the line can be devastating; he is also a destructive tackler and has a good kick.

The wing position was the one with a lot of disruption. A. Hulme was lost to the squad early through injury and N. Young was only able to play in three games because of a knee injury. However, R. Tussaud established himself on the wing and played with enthusiasm. The centre combination of Heneage and de la Sota was as good a pairing as I have ever seen at this level. Heneage provided a security at inside centre, where he seldom missed a tackle, and he also has a marvellous eye for a gap and produced lots of space for de la Sota to expose with his phenomenal pace. They complemented each other beautifully and provided much entertainment for those who were lucky enough to watch them.

The half pairing of J. Entwistle and S. Phillips developed well. Rarely did the link between the two break down, such was their understanding and the accuracy of Entwistle's pass. Phillips, at fly-half, harnessed the pace he had at his disposal outside him with precession and made the most of the possession he was given by his forwards. Both Phillips and Entwistle became attacking threats to the opposition. Entwistle, particularly, ran effectively close to the scrum to score vital tries in the latter half of the term. Both boys tackled ferociously and rarely let any get the better of them.

The pack was more settled than the backs in that they suffered fewer injuries, but they did have to cover for enforced gaps in the backs. The front row of M. Benson, A. Burton and T. Anderson played almost as extra back row forwards. What they lacked in bulk they more than made up for on mobility. They worked hard on their tight play and became an effective force. Benson trained tirelessly and is fast becoming a good forward. Anderson worked and played tenaciously and was a key part of the pack. Burton had a good season and was seldom equalled in the set scrum. He is a great competitor and never gives up. He became a good line-out thrower after a lot of hard work.

P. Barrett made a huge contribution to the team: he won a lot of quality line out ball at no 2 and was forceful in the loose. He has made the transition from being a big young player to being a good player in his own right, as he has to be now that other boys have caught him up in size. He was partnered in the second row by A. Cooper, P. Kennedy and D. Higgins, who all played with passion and pride.

Higgins made a big impression, as he came to the side late, following a long absence through injury: he gave the pack solidity and quickly became its corner-stone. Cooper played in most games, but rarely in the same position any two weeks. He has become a versatile forward who has a thirst for the game. He improved his pace and became a nuisance to all of the team's opponents. His tackling is dynamic and he has good ball retention.

The back row trio were also involved in the 'position hopping' game. H. Foster was involved most as he played in the centre and on the wing as well as his favoured position of open-side. He has terrific fitness and was never far from the ball. He won a lot of ball and linked with the backs, where his slick handling skills and pace were an asset. S. Still played as the team's 'pocket-battleship'. He has pace and strength and made searing breaks against all the side's opponents. He linked well with the rest of the back row, and indeed the backs, and his improved handling skills have made him an accomplished forward.

L. O'Sullivan, at no 8, was always in the thick of the action. He has pace and skill and an appetite for the game. He won quality line-out ball and also won countless supply of loose ball as he became a thorn in the opposition's side.

The season was enjoyable as the entire team set had an unstoppable appetite for the game. Both the 'A' team and the 'B' team, who also made excellent progress, played and trained with enthusiasm and determination which made them a pleasure to watch and to train.

Results: v Bradford GS	W	51-0
v Newcastle RGS	L	0-25
v Sedbergh	W	40-5
v St Peter's	W	22-12
v Stonyhurst	L	5-41
v Durham	W	37-12
v Yarm	W	17-12
v Hymers	W	18-0
v Pocklington	W	17-0

Team: D. Ansell (O), L. Robertson (C), I. de la Sota (H), W. Heneage (E), J. Tussaud (E), S. Phillips (C), J. Entwistle (T), T. Anderson (C), A. Burton (C), M. Benson (B), P. Barrett (T), A. Cooper (B), S. Still (W), L. O'Sullivan (B), H. Foster (H).

Also played: D. Higgins (C), N. Young (W), T. Whitmarsh (W), A. Hulme (D), P. Kennedy (D), J. Whittaker (J).

GDT

P 11 W 5 L 6

U 15 COLTS

214-224

This was a modest season for the U15 Colts which began with a win against Bradford GS, followed by defeats against Mount St Mary's and close defeats against Newcastle RGS and Sedbergh. Although we played well against a strong and skilful St Peter's, nevertheless we lost by 65-0. At this stage, with the forwards rarely being outplayed, it was clear that our back division needed to be strengthened.

The forwards were well established, with M. Catterall, L. Swan and P. Dobson forming a strong and efficient front row. R. Harle and M. McAllister-Jones made a good second row. The flankers, M. Gilbert and C. Hollins, had a good season, particularly the captain, C. Hollins, who always led by a high example. The no 8 position was filled by S. Mosley, whose strong, determined play was an asset to the team.

The changes made to the backs were P. Gretton to scrum-half and M. Rotherham to fly-half. The passing and tackling of both players improved as they gained confidence. The centres provided much more of a threat, with H. Madden and R. Chidley showing good defensive tackling. At full-back W. Leslie, after his move from fly-half, was a great success as his tackling and kicking became important to the team. He also donned the mantle of captain for the remaining three games after the injury to C. Hollins.

These changes gave the team a more balanced look and they grew in confidence with a run of wins against Stonyhurst, Ashville and Durham. Unfortunately, in the first few minutes of the game against Yarm, we lost two of the more influential players, L. Swann and C. Hollins, for the remainder of the season. However, with their new found confidence, they then lost by a narrow margin of 17-19. They finished with a resounding win over Pocklington.

There is plenty of skill and enthusiasm within the team and they can look forward with confidence to the next season.

Results:	v Bradford GS	W	20-0
	v Mount St Mary's	L	12-45
	v Newcastle RGS	L	10-26
	v Sedbergh	L	0-10
	v St Peter's	L	0-65
	v Stonyhurst	W	14-5
	v Ashville	W	15-5
	v Durham	W	38-7
	v Yarm	L	17-19
	v Hymers	L	10-42
	v Pocklington	W	78-0

Team: W.A. Leslie (E), D. Fernandez Ortiz (W), M.D.A. McAllister-Jones (E), H.E.d.B. Madden (E), P.J. Wightman (D), M.T. Rotherham (T), P.M. Gretton (J), P.A. Dobson (C), L.A.E. Swann (J), M.T. Catterall (T), R.N. Harle (C), D.W.C. zu Lowenstein (C), M.J. Gilbert (J), C.T. Hollins (B), S.C. Mosey (H), R.A.H. Chidley (B).

Also played: T. Stanley (W), D. Thompson (B), C. Johnston Stewart (D), B. Villalobos (C), M. Devlin (J). R.C.

P 10 W 6 D 1 L 3

U14 COLTS

315-155

There were some notable performances from this year's U14 Colts side; any team that can secure convincing victories away from home against Bradford and Stonyhurst deserves the utmost respect. Add to this convincing wins against Yarm, Durham and Hymers in particular and it is fair to say that the side had a successful season. The team had the ability to play skilful rugby, defending stoutly and attacking with flair and pace; they scored some excellent tries through handling the ball from all over the pitch – forwards as well as backs. However, the season could have been better had the side not been prone to bouts of indifference. The lacklustre displays against Mount St Mary's and St Peter's were nothing sort of woeful; and a twenty point lead against Sedbergh was surrendered without a real fight. Ironically, but not unusually, they saved two of their best performances for games they did not win: the draw at Newcastle was earned by some outstanding tackling from all members of the side and the loss against a strong, powerful and skilful Pocklington side could have been significantly worse had it not been for the determination and quality of our play in the second half.

The scrummage was propped effectively by Murphy and Donnelly whose games in the loose progressed significantly, with Donnelly, in particular, using his pace and strength to score tries. Prichard proved an excellent striker at hooker but latterly was challenged for a place by the improving Morris. Cameron and McAleenan shared one position in the second row and both played with honest endeavour. Bulger, the other second row, had some outstanding performances and is a forward of some promise, but he will have to train harder if he is to play first team rugby at a higher level. The back row was competent: Chambers came into the side at blind-side and quickly learnt about the position; Ramsden adapted well to open-side and always gave of his best, whilst Hewitt played with skill, intelligence and commitment at no 8. Allerton added a certain dynamism when he returned from a long-term injury.

The side was unfortunate to lose Robertson, the scrum-half, with a broken collar bone but he was replaced by the combative Morshead. Moore showed some excellent touches at fly-half, using his footballing skills effectively. The real strength of the side was in the centre, where Fitzherbert proved strong in both attack and defence whilst Arthachinda was usually the best back on the field. He is a graceful but powerful player and scored some outstanding tries. He also captained the side with quiet dignity and had the respect of his teammates. Chinapha and Costello, on the wings, always gave of their best and Leonard was a solid defensive presence at full-back, often making some crucial try-saving tackles.

The ram took some time to adjust to the standards required of them both in training and in matches but, once they did so, progress was quick and they have some potential to be a side of promise.

Results:	v Bradford GS	W	68-0
	v Mount St Mary's	L	13-51
	v Newcastle RGS	D	2-12
	v Sedbergh	L	22-27
	v St Peter's	L	31-17
	v Stonyhurst	W	40-5
	v Durham	W	46-0
	v Yarm	W	28-5
	v Hymers	W	48-12
	v Pocklington	L	7-26

Team: B. Leonard (J), J. Robertson (D), N. Arthachinda (J), B. Fitzherbert (E), H. Lesinski (J), W. Moore (T), S. Morshead (E), J. Hewitt (H), T. Ramsden (D), A. Bulger (W), E. Cameron (C), C.P. Murphy (E), J. Prichard (D), S. Donnelly (J), G. Costello (D), E. Chambers (O), B. Allerton (T), J. Chinapha (O).

Also played: C.J. Murphy (E), B. Dixon (H), O. Williams (C), B. McAleenan (H), J. Morris (H).

HCC

GOLF

The new holes in the field north of the avenue and the reshaped green by the Gilling drive entrance are all in full use, so we now have a much better course: two par 5s, four par 4s and three par 3s. At the beginning of the term the Vardon Trophy (18 holes medal) was won by Matthew Camacho (C) with a 4 over par 73 – the best winning score we have yet had. John Whittaker (J) and James Faulkner (E), both second year, were next best with 12 and 13 over par respectively. Richard MacLure (J) was one stroke further back.

Of the five matches, three were halved, one won and one lost. Wetherby, Sand Moor and Barnard Castle School were halved and represent a good achievement against strong opposition. After winning the OAGS match at Ganton for the last three years we just went down by 3 to 2 this year; as always the OAGS were most kind and generous hosts. The Brough match was a much closer affair this year although in the end we won 3 to 1; they only started a junior section three years ago, but have improved steadily.

Although the results were satisfactory, the team never settled. Rupert Tussaud (E), the captain, usually played with Matthew Camacho, but was never in quite the form he showed last year. Jeffrey Hughes (C) and Oliver Python (B) are two promising players, but not keen enough to do really well. John Whittaker and James Faulkner are certainly keen and will be key members of the team in the years ahead. David Newton (D), Paul Cruickshank (W) and Dominic Crowther (D) played in some of the matches; all have ability and with increased steadiness will be good. Others who played were Ben Collins (O), Edward Johnston Stewart (D), Louis Warren (W), Peter Edwards (E) and Edward Forsythe (T).

The Golf Foundation Team Championship for Schools regional qualifying round at Brough resulted in the best position we have yet achieved: fourth out of 13 schools. This was mainly due to a 74 from Matthew Camacho which is the lowest score an Amplefordian has yet recorded; the other members of the team were Rupert Tussaud and Jeffrey Hughes.

Dick Whedbee (O44) gave another set of prizes for competition during the term. The first prize, a set of Ben Sayers M2i irons, was won by Matthew Camacho with 1 over par. Rupert Tussaud with 2 over won a graphite shafted no 1 wood, Richard MacLure (also 2 over) won a pair of Soft-Joy shoes. There was a prize, a Seve Ballesteros windcheater, for the best in years one to three; it was won by James Faulkner with 4 over par. There were also prizes of golf balls to the two best in each year. The competition over nine holes goes on all the term and boys can put in as many cards as they like; their best counts (or second best in the case of a tie). This is the tenth year that Dick has given prizes. His generosity is extraordinary because the prizes are valuable; his object is to encourage the school golf and this he has done most effectively. We are most sincerely grateful.

SPT

BARE LEANING & BARE QUANTITY SURVEYORS

Serving Ampleforth College,
Churches and Historic
Building owners throughout
the UK.

Conservation and repair
projects, alterations, new
construction.

2 BATH STREET, BATH, BA1 1SA
TEL: 01225 461704
FAX: 01225 447650

FOR SALE

*Granary House, Newton
Grange, Oswaldkirk*

Family Home 2 miles from
Ampleforth College. Converted stone
barn finished to high standard
comprising 4 bedrooms, 2 bathrooms,
cloakroom, 2 reception rooms, large
kitchen/breakfast room, dining room.

Outside: detached garage, Paddock,
2 acres of land.

Price: £250,000

Boulton & Cooper
01439 770232

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

The Academic Staff

Fr Jeremy Sierla MA	Headmaster, English, Classics, RE
Mr P. Mulvihill CertEd	Second Master, Science
Mrs J. Attar CertEd	Director of Studies, French
Fr Paul Browne BEd	English, RE
Mrs M.P. Sturges BA CertEd	Geography, English, Remedial
Mrs H.M. Dean BEd BDA Dip	History, English, Remedial/TEFL
Mr A.T. Hollins CertEd	Games Master, Maths and IT
Miss S.E.L. Nicholson CertEd	Maths and IT, Geography
Mrs M.M. Hunt DipEd	Head of Foundation Unit
Mr C.A. Sketchley MA PGCE	Classics, History
Mr A. Leslie BA DipEd(Australia)	Director of Music
Mr N.J. Howe BEd	PE and Geography

Part time staff

Fr Edgar Miller	Carpentry
Mrs F. Wragge BA, DipEdNZ, CertEdNZ	Art
Mr B.L. Hilton BA MSc	Science
Mrs M.A. Wormald BSc PGCE	Science
Br Kentigern Hagan	History

Ampleforth College Staff involved with Junior School teaching

Mr T. Morrison	Art
Mr S. Bird	Ceramics
Mr I.D. Little, Mr W. Leary,	
Mr S.R. Wright et al	Music

Students

Mr T. Peacocke, Mr A. Hardcastle, Mr S. Needham

Administration

Mrs M.M. Swift,	
then Mrs G. Skehan	School Secretary
Mrs V. Harrison	Housekeeper
Dr P.R. Ticehurst MB, BS,	
MRCS, LRCP	Medical Officer

Matron's Staff

Mrs S. Heaton RGN SCM	Matron
Mrs D. Wilson	Assistant Matron
Miss E. Holroyd	Assistant Matron
Mrs F. Wragge	Sewing Room
Mrs R. Warden	Linen Room

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

161

Staff departures and arrivals

In September we welcomed Mr Nick Howe onto the full time teaching staff to teach PE and Geography and to be Tutor to 2B. This is his first appointment. Mr Brian Hilton, after many years as part time, semi-retired Science teacher, finally left the teaching profession in order to enjoy retirement with his wife in their dream home in Wales.

We said farewell to our three student helpers from Australia and New Zealand: Simon Needham, Aaron Hardcastle and Timothy Peacocke.

After almost 20 years of excellent service, Mrs Margaret Swift decided to retire as School Secretary. There are many boys and their families and several headmasters who owe her a debt of gratitude for the cheerful and friendly efficiency of her work. Her place has been filled by Glynis Skehan.

OFFICIALS AND NEWCOMERS

Head Monitor

J.P. Stein

Monitors

P.J. Canning, T.F. O'Brien, P.R. Scully, F.H. Townsend, B. Phillips, M.G. Phillips, J.A. Tucker.

Day Dean

J. Lovat

Deans

A.T. Chamberlain, J.R. Halliwell, E. Maddicott, D.G. Berner, C.F.D. Dewe Mathews, J.E.P. Larkin, J. Ramage, S.P.P. Zwaans, J.L. Fernandez-Chivite, N.H.E. Jeffrey

Captain of Rugby

F.H. Townsend

We welcomed the following boys to the school in September 1996:

J.E.J. Adamson, I. Arotzarena, W.S. Beckett, B.J.E. Charrington, L.A. Codrington, E.M. Collinson, A.T. Connery, G.I.A. Dalziel, P. de Pablo Fernandez, D. Diaz Alen, F.D.P. Donoghue, H.D.H. Donoghue, J.A. Fernandez-Chivite, J.P.H. Frank, H.J. Goodall-Copestake, A. Hall, B.G.S. Hall, J. Haycraft, R.J.S. Johnston, N.R. Khoaz, J.E.P. Larkin, J.W. Le Gassick, J.M. McGuigan, V.M.E. Martinez, J.P. Morin, R.T. Mulcrone, R.E. Mulcrone, D.W. Phillips, V.P.S. Phillips, W.A.J. Pitt, H.M. Ramsden, N.E. Scott, T.F. Scott, F.J.A. Shepherd, B. Sinnott, J.C.W. Spence, J.M. Suarez, M.K.G. Sugrue, T. Tiyaphorn, H.A. Vickers.

The following boys left the school in the Autumn Term, 1997: M. Edwards, B. Sheridan, V. Martinez.

ACJS IN LISIEUX FOR THE CENTENARY

Our third year boys spent four days in Lisieux in early October where they attended some of the celebrations for the centenary of the death of Saint Theresa of the Holy Child Jesus. The centenary festival took place a few days before the formal proclamation of Saint Theresa as Doctor of the Universal Church by Pope John-Paul in Rome.

The weather was glorious on Sunday 5 October and we basked in warm sunshine in the square in front of the Basilica where we followed the Centenary Mass on a giant screen with hundreds of pilgrims from all over the world. We enjoyed a very good lunch that day in a retreat house next to the Carmelite Convent and the eleven members of the Schola Cantorum delighted us, and the other customers, with a spontaneous 'concert'. We visited the Basilica in the afternoon and watched the procession of the relics.

The next day began with our own Mass celebrated by Fr Paul (in English) in the beautiful blue and gold crypt of the Basilica. The Schola boys sang Fr Cyprian's Mass and Tom Gay was an impressive conductor. Les Buissonets, Saint Theresa's childhood home, was our next visit. We marvelled at the Saint's little bed and her schoolbooks and toys. We sat in her room and gazed at the statue of the Virgin which had smiled on her and restored her during a serious illness. Tuesday afternoon was spent in Deauville, now a smart seaside resort where we found a variety of caf  s for lunch and the boys were able to walk by the sea. We returned to Lisieux for souvenir shopping and a visit to the convent where we prayed at the Saint's tomb and saw the exhibition which tells of her life in the convent.

It was an unforgettable and moving four days and the boys learned so much from the experience in many ways. Theresa became 'real' for them and her message of 'doing little things well' and of seeing Christ in the beauty of nature and in all men will, I hope, remain with them for the rest of their lives.

OUTINGS DAYS

For their outings day the first year went abseiling, caving and climbing. The abseil is from a disused railway viaduct spanning an attractive secluded valley, the striking autumn colours just adding to the picture postcard effect. The caving and climbing were in disused quarries whose scars have been healed with lush regrowth of a variety of saplings. The challenges were real. The abseil is 60ft, no mean feat for those who have done some before, and daunting for beginners. It took Reggie Noel a great deal of courage to go over for the first time – then he did it again, 13 times, before we had to drag him back to school! Ryan Khoaz had a genuine fear of enclosed spaces but he steered himself to go into, and then through the cave. As he emerged, the sense of achievement was written all over his face.

The foundation outing involved a certain amount of century hopping. We began at the National Railway Museum with 45 minutes in their

interactive learning centre, 'Magician's Road'. Here boys and staff were able to experiment with various elements of railway technology past and present – the train set (part of a shunting exercise) being particularly popular. This was followed by two hours in the main halls perusing the wonderful variety of exhibits – from the opulence of the royal trains to the most humble ticket machine. The 'Mallard' was a big hit with the boys. Whilst waiting for lunch in the specially adapted school study coach the boys were given an unexpected bonus. A carriage from a demonstration branch line train of the late nineteenth century was opened up and they were allowed to sit inside. After lunch we travelled the short distance to Museum Gardens where the boys (and staff) spent an enjoyable hour among the computer delights of 'Mega-Fun'.

From there we delved into the mists of prehistory and an encounter with carnivorous dinosaurs at the Yorkshire Museum. All enjoyed the experience of seeing mechanically operated models move amid realistic tableaux, especially the nose-to-nose encounter with *Tyrannosaurus Rex*.

MR. WOODWARD ON LANGUAGES

The whole school met Mr R. Woodward, a retired headmaster, on 6 November when he came to ACJS. He demonstrated short cuts to learning many other languages. The boys were amazed at how quickly one could learn some Russian or Spanish, Italian, German or Dutch, with the Woodward's method. Many of them bought his book, *Fun with Languages*, to whet their appetite for future learning. Mr Woodward also treated us to an evening lecture about his latest journey (a trek in Tajikistan, in Central Asia). We saw wonderful images of the Pamirs, a 20,000 ft range of cold, windswept mountains which he had climbed with a 70lb rucksack on his back, a remarkable feat for anyone but even more so for a man of 78!

ADVENT CAROL SERVICE

This year for the first time the ACJS community joined together in the Abbey Church to celebrate the beginning of Advent with a service of readings and music. Nearly 50 boys took part either as musicians or readers. The ACJS Choir and the trebles of the Schola Cantorum joined forces to perform the carol *Adam lay y-bownden* by Peter Warlock and *Of one that is so fair and bright* with music by Francis Duffy.

The four readers (Peter McCann, Luke Codrington, Nick de Jasay and Henry Ramsden) all communicated the meaning of the texts with great clarity and sincerity. The readings and carols were interspersed with well known Advent hymns such as *On Jordan's bank*, *Lol He comes with clouds descending* and *O come, O come Emmanuel* which included some stirring playing by the Brass Group (Tom Gay, Chris Borrett, William Beckett, Jack Charrington, Nick Ainscough and James Larkin). The Schola boys gave an inspiring performance of Patrick Hadley's setting of the medieval carol *I sing of a maiden*.

The service was a fine way to draw the Winter Extravaganza weekend to a close. It is hoped that it will become a regular feature in the calendar.

LE BALLON ROUGE

First, second and third forms enjoyed a performance of this bilingual play when The European Theatre Company came to Ampleforth College on 31 November.

RUGBY

1st XV

P 11 W 7 L 3 D 1

The season started poorly with a lacklustre performance against King's, Tynemouth apart from two excellent individual tries from Jonathan Melling and John Paul Mulvihill – a preview of the good things to come from these two gifted runners. The Sedbergh Festival saw a huge improvement, so much so that at full time we were level 17-17 with St Mary's Hall who went on to win it after beating us in sudden death extra time. From that point on the trend was steadily upward.

The standard of fitness and the effort that has gone in to obtain it has been impressive. The outstanding scrummaging of Freddie Dewe-Matthews and Ryosuke Yamada has provided an excellent platform for the team. In one match we must have taken 20 against the head due to their efforts. Changes of positions have given the team a competitive edge: Francis Townsend has added a great deal with his performance at open side, this has been achieved with no loss of ability at scrum half where Nick Entwisle has been in great form. Jack Warrender's attacking ability has been more evident since his move to fly half and John Paul Mulvihill has enjoyed the freedom that full back has given him. Marcus Swann has been very sound in defence and strong in attack. Edgar Maddicott has joined José Fernandez to produce a good second row partnership, José being in commanding form in every aspect of the game.

The handling has not been quite as good as it might have been, so 40yd surges have not led to tries on too many occasions. However their ability to soak up pressure has been outstanding, the 0-0 draw with Mowden being the obvious example. Our inability to clear our lines put us under great pressure, which we sustained without too much difficulty. This ability to absorb pressure and the power and pace of Jonathan Melling and elusive running of John-Paul Mulvihill have given some impressive wins against Cressbrook, Choristers, Bow, Pocklington, Allertonshire and Malsis.

ATH

2nd XV

Out of ten games played, nine were won with only one loss. Over 350 points have been scored, and under 50 conceded. In five of the games, the side scored over 50 points per match, while conceding none.

The season started with a narrow 19-15 win over Kings, and ended with an exciting 17-15 victory over Woodleigh.

The strength of the side was a mobile set of forwards, who constantly secured an abundance of quality possession. The rucking was at times remarkable, while scrums and line-outs were always solid.

In the pack, five players were awarded their colours, while the other three will return next year. Tom Collinson was the corner-stone of the front row, Simon Lewis proved to be reliable under pressure. Josh Tucker and Nick de Jasay improved visibly over the season. They both were outstanding in defence, and scored their first tries for ACJS over the duration of the season. Paul Scully was dynamic as the number eight, and scored a number of tries, including four against Bow.

The side was well lead by Matthew Phillips at scrum-half, and his half-back partner Dan Brennan will have gained much confidence for next year.

Dominic Berner, Peter Spencer and Ben Phillips displayed great pace and were a constant threat in attack, while Jo Thornton and James Murphy had the contrast of power and swiftness in the centres.

NJH

U11s

The under eleven team comprised a powerful forward pack who were capable of driving a truck off the ball if necessary, followed by a slick hard-hitting back line. Special mention must go to captain and centre Ryan Khoaz, centre Luke Codrington and hooker Reggie Noel on receiving their colours this term. They thoroughly deserved them for their dedication, hard work, sportsmanship and fine rugby skills. The team went through various changes but the final team was as follows: leading up front were Gawain Jones, Reggie Noel (colours) and the 'most consistent player' Ben Ainscough. Locks of Anthony Pitt and the 'most improved forward' Harry Stein. Halves were Nick Scott and the 'most improved back' Ben Hall. Centres of Ryan Khoaz (capt, colours) and Luke Codrington (colours). Wingers were Vaughan Phillips and Leo zu Oettingen. Fullback was Henry Larkin.

AH

U9s and U10s

During the Extravaganza weekend, where both teams played their respective Bramecote counterparts, the under nines drew an exciting game 15-15, with the most promising player, John McGuigan collecting all three tries, in a real display of nippy movement.

The under tens won a very entertaining match 25-15, with Benno Hurni-Gosman charging hard and tackling even harder. Freddie Wilson joined the act, while Cameron Spence, Peter McCann and Rupert Forsyth were always challenging. Rupert and Charlie Ellis were also dynamic on defence. The passing, supporting and snaffling of loose ball set the path for victory. It was, however, the impressive textbook tackles that ensured a victory. Perhaps the most pleasing aspect of the game was the conduct shown on the field. One such incident occurred after an opposition try, when the scorer was congratulated – by an Ampleforth boy!

TP

Problem Drinking

WE CAN HELP!

Castle Craig RESIDENTIAL CLINIC

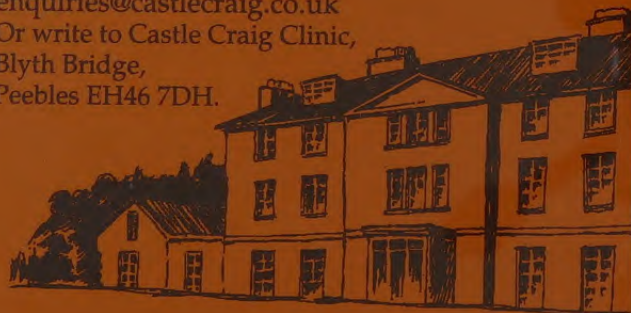
for understanding, caring treatment and recovery from alcoholism and other addictions. Private, Corporate or NHS. ISO9002 accredited. Medically directed specialist clinical programme. 47 acre private grounds.

FOR BROCHURE, PHONE

0800 731 2309

www.castlecraig.co.uk

enquiries@castlecraig.co.uk
Or write to Castle Craig Clinic,
Blyth Bridge,
Peebles EH46 7DH.

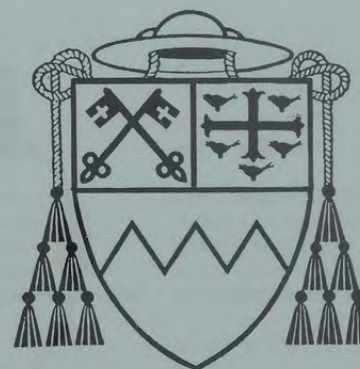


THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

AUTUMN 1998

VOLUME 103

PART II



Editor:
Rev J. FELIX STEPHENS OSB

AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

SUBSCRIPTIONS

Annual Subscription	£10.00
Single copy	£ 5.00

Back Numbers are available at the above rates

Some back numbers are available in microfiche copies

THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EY
Telephone: 01439 766867; Fax: 01439 788770

Literary communications should be sent to the Editor, Rev J. Felix Stephens OSB (H61),
St Mary's Priory, Warrington, Cheshire WA1 2NS.
Tel: 01925 635664. Fax: 01925 411830.

Business communications should be sent to Graham Sasse, Development Office,
Ampleforth College, York YO62 4EY.

Old Amplefordian News should be sent to the Secretary of the Ampleforth Society,
Rev Francis Dobson OSB, Ampleforth Abbey, York YO62 4EN.

CONTENTS

Searching for Purpose	Cardinal Basil Hume OSB.....	1
What Sort Are You? – Self-assessment and St Benedict	Laurence McTaggart OSB	14
Third World Debt	Miko Giedroyc (W76)	22
The Debts of the Poorest Countries	Luke Beckett OSB	37
Jubilee 2000	Thomas Cullinan OSB	40
The Catholic Church in Burma	David Morland OSB	45
Commitment to Christ and the Rule of St Benedict	Peter James OSB	53
Community Notes	ed Anselm Cramer OSB	57
Old Amplefordian News:	ed Francis Dobson OSB	67
Obituaries	.....	67
OA Diary	.....	96
OA Notes	.....	102
The School:		
Officials and Prizes	.....	118
Common Room	ed David Billett	118
Obituaries		
Stephan Dammann	Leo Chamberlain OSB	131
Michael Lorigan	Adrian Convery OSB	132
Frank Gamble	Dominic Milroy OSB	134
Upper Sixth Dinner	ed Leo Chamberlain OSB	139
Headmaster's Exhibition Speech	Leo Chamberlain OSB	144
Activities	ed Andrew Doe.....	154
Music and Theatre		
Sport	ed Geoffrey Thurman	
Lent Term	.....	176
Summer Term	.....	186
Ampleforth College Junior School	ed Jeremy Sierla OSB	208

PHOTOGRAPHS

OAs:		
David Birtwistle	68	
Comte Gérard Pierlot	70	
Jean, Louis, Gérard and Hubert Pierlot	71	
Anthony Webb	72	
Lt Col Patrick Barker	73	
Patrick Czajkowski	73	
Rev Thomas Hookham	75	
Quentin Holder	76	
Col Robert Bellingham Smith MBE	77	
Michael Bulleid	78	
Very Rev Philip Foster CSsR	79	
Simon Bradley	79	
Thomas Faber	81	
John Ryan	82	
Anthony Loveday	83	
Mark Fuller	84	
James Ritchie MC	87	
Old Amplefordian Rugby Club: Tour of Malta	117	
School:		
Common Room:	Stephan Dammann	131
	Michael Lorigan	132
CCF:	Annual Inspection - Guard of Honour ..	155
	Camp 1998	157
	Bisley	158
Duke of Edinburgh Award:	Award winners	161
Music:	Schola Tour - Shäftlarn	173
	Schola Tour - Ettal	175
Rugby:	1st VII	177
Cross Country:	1st VIII	180
Cricket	1st XI	187

Mouseman Visitor Centre

KILBURN NORTH YORKSHIRE

Take time to visit the Mouseman Visitor Centre in Kilburn. Full of interesting pieces, the Centre takes you on a journey from the humble beginnings of a village wheelwright to a family of furniture makers whose craftsmanship and attention to detail has become recognised the world over

VISITOR CENTRE OPENING TIMES
Easter to October
10.00 am - 5.00 pm Daily

(Closed Mondays - APRIL, MAY, OCT, except Bank Holidays)



SHOWROOM OPENING TIMES

All year round

Mon-Thur 8.00am - 5.00pm, Fri 8.00am - 3.45pm
Sat 10.00am - 12.00 noon

Robert Thompson's Craftsmen Ltd.
Mouseman Visitor Centre

Telephone: 01347 - 868 222 / 868 218

The favourite.

Come and talk to us about your business. It's odds on we'll soon become your favourite. For further information on our range of services call in to your local branch of Barclays.



BARCLAYS

SEARCHING FOR PURPOSE: GOD AND THE FUTURE OF OUR SOCIETY

CARDINAL BASIL HUME OSB

Life as it is today

What might a clear-eyed and unbiased visitor notice as she travelled through our society observing people at home, at work, and in their relationships? She would see a place of sharp contrasts. She would rejoice at some beautiful landscapes. In many affluent areas, she would find pleasant and dignified housing, often well-kept towns and villages. She would be struck by the bustle and energy in many busy town centres. But she would notice, too, some homeless people huddled on the street and more homeless families in cramped and unsatisfactory temporary accommodation. She would recoil at the bleak desolation of those inner city housing estates that in recent times have become sites of multiple deprivation. She would see that everywhere there were many people of all ages living alone.

She would find many men and women in paid employment. She would also see large numbers of men and women working unsocial hours, often for astonishingly low wages, with their children looked after by others before and after school. She would be amazed at the huge disparities in earnings. She would be sad to read the signs of stress on many faces, reflecting job insecurity and the constant struggle many people have to make ends meet and to balance the demands of work and home. She would be disturbed to see that many men over fifty had no job, and that there is a large if falling number of young people without work.

She would note the quiet dedication of those at home looking after elderly or infirm relatives, or caring for young children. Yet she might be puzzled by the emphasis given to paid work, and the apparent devaluation of unpaid caring. She would see too that very many people gave of their time and money to help in voluntary and community groups of all kinds. She would be struck by the unsung generosity of many volunteers who just got on with the job in hand, without fuss or reward. She might wonder why this work was often so little noticed or celebrated.

She would become aware that there is a widespread fear of crime, especially of violent crime. She would learn that drug and alcohol abuse is widespread, especially among the young. She would also find prisons full to overflowing, with the numbers rising by the day.

The rush and business of life would strike her. She would be amazed at the exponential growth in computer power, the global horizon opened up by satellite communications, and the collapse of distance as a barrier to business and trade. She would watch the faxes and mobile phones, the computers and the internet. She might ponder the wisdom of a society whose unrelenting demands for instant communication and bombardment through the media seemed to leave little room for personal reflection and stillness. She might wonder whether people had enough time to care for each other.

She would find that many older people were living alone, or being cared for in nursing or residential homes. She would note the large number of retired people, and the often untapped resources and experience that they could offer. She would see, too, that medical advances were enabling people to live longer and also raising ever more complex ethical questions as death approaches. She would find that some argued for the introduction of euthanasia, and would note that some countries have already allowed so-called 'mercy' killings to take place, where for the old 'the right to die' is already slowly becoming 'the duty to die'.

Looking at family life she would find much to celebrate, but also much to lament. If she had read some of the many gloomy reports on the decline of the family, she might be agreeably surprised to find that three quarters of all young children under 16 are still living with both their natural parents. She would marvel at the way so many families, including many who have suffered failure or loss, manage to function as life-giving, loving and supportive places for children to grow up.

At the same time she would be saddened to see the distress and damage, particularly to children, wrought by divorce and family breakdown. She would also detect an insecurity among many children in intact families. She might be puzzled at the growth in cohabitation, and the reluctance it revealed about the making of public commitments. She would be intrigued by the common use of the term 'partner', which in its complete ambiguity eloquently testifies to the provisional nature of many relationships today.

Beneath the changing patterns of work and family life she would observe a tension which you and I would recognise as a seismic shift in the relationships between men and women. She would note the emphasis on the relationship between one parent and the child, now considered almost in isolation from that of the couple.

She would see that there is a changed understanding of sexual relationships, with sexual involvement often being seen as separate from procreation and even from commitment. A glance at newspaper reports would reveal the increasing number of teenage pregnancies. Our visitor might be surprised at the number of magazines encouraging teenagers, some might say even pressurising them, into sex at an early age. There is an implicit reduction of sexual intercourse to a form of achievement guaranteeing a certain teenage status.

Turning to consider some of the forces shaping individual lives, our visitor would rejoice at the sheer creativity and excitement expressed in the fields of sport, leisure, art and entertainment. She would be dazzled by the sheer quantity, as well as the richness and diversity, of experience offered by the world of culture – music and literature, art and sculpture, theatre and cinema. She would find much which reflected a confused and even nihilistic approach, but also much that represented a thrilling celebration of life.

Our visitor could not fail to notice the relentless emphasis on the individual in our culture and society. On advertising hoardings everywhere, she would read the underlying message that life is about satisfying what an individual needs or wants. She would see people striving for self-fulfilment,

sometimes perhaps seeking their own happiness and pleasure to the detriment of a broader, community vision.

Our visitor would be struck by the meaning of the term 'moral' in such an approach to life. For its meaning often seems to be reduced to simply 'personal' morality, or, just sexual morality. She would find a widespread reluctance to use the words 'right' and 'wrong'; a fear of seeming to be judgemental or of 'imposing' values on other people. She would also detect the supreme value given to individual autonomy, an emphasis on the authority of lived experience, and a suspicion of traditional or institutional sources of authority, such as parents, teachers, or the churches.

She would note that science is often regarded as giving a privileged access to truth, and as the paradigm for all knowledge. She would find a paradoxical attitude to the past: on the one hand a preoccupation with heritage and the preservation of buildings and objects in museums; on the other a frequent dismissal of the relevance of history, almost as if everything old must be obsolete.

She would find many young people who are idealistic about the world and yearn to feel a sense of belonging, to have a sense of purpose and lead a life worth living. She would discover many who are passionate about protecting the environment; others who are vigorous champions of human rights and deeply committed to defending human dignity and freedom wherever these are threatened. She would be moved by the inspiring example of many young people who selflessly give of their time and energy to serve others in need. And yet she would be sad to hear many say they were profoundly pessimistic about the future – both their own, and that of society – and distrustful or even cynical about those in positions of leadership.

Our visitor might conclude she had visited a society steeped in history, rich in achievement, and blest with extraordinary potential, and yet one that is ill at ease with itself, offering so much, but full of contrasts and contradictions, a society still searching.

Religion . . . ?

What if our visitor were then to ask, 'Well, where does religion fit into all of this?' She would note that whilst a remarkably high proportion of people – seventy percent – still claim to believe in God, only around fifteen percent are active members of a Christian Church or of another faith. She would be struck by the multi-cultural and multi-faith environment, and the way in which different faiths have now come face-to-face, increasingly engaged in a tentative and exploratory dialogue. She would see Christians of different denominations increasingly aware of what they share and working more closely together. But she would note, too, the decline in regular Church attendance, and wonder what the future held for religion.

If our visitor happened to meet me at this point in her journey, she might begin with a provocative question, such as, 'Are you not presiding over the terminal decline of a bygone faith?' One might imagine her quoting Professor Hastings, who in a recent book summed up this mind-set as follows:

There remains a largely unformulated pre-supposition to much modern thought, shared by many a sociologist, historian and even now it seems, theologian, which holds that religion really belongs in principle to the past, that modernity is now in principle religionless, that a truly modern man must be an atheist, and that history should be seen in this light as a steady process of secularisation, in which human society moves inexorably from a religious age to total secularity.

My answer would be to invite our visitor in for tea. I would begin by pointing out that the naïve secularist idea is a myth. In many European countries, regular attendance at mainstream churches has declined over the last thirty years or so, but in the USA, the symbol of modernity, regular church attendance is reasonably buoyant at around fifty percent of the population. Moreover, economic development in other parts of the world shows no easy correlation between 'modernity' and loss of religious adherence, and it could well be that it is Europe that is a special case.

I would add that, for the Catholic Church in this country, we have over the last generation moved from being a religion of culture to a religion of choice. No longer do so many people worship in Catholic churches out of a residual sense that it is part of their cultural identity to do so. For the younger generations especially, adult membership of the Church is a matter of conscious and deliberate commitment.

Religious substitutes . . .

But, she might ask, are we not living in a post-Christian or even a post-religious world in which Christianity is scarcely credible anymore? At that question, I would encourage my visitor to finish her tea and to allow me to accompany her on her journey. It would be my intention to show her that, far from living in an atheistic secular society, we have found ourselves looking for substitutes for religion.

I would take her first to one of the new large shopping centres. She would see the extraordinary architecture, the massive domes and steeples, and inside halls and shops like naves and side chapels. She might well ask, 'what god is worshipped here?' We would notice that many people seemed to come simply to be there, often to gaze in the windows and to be among other people, and not necessarily just to shop. It is almost as if the only institution to which we all belong now is the market.

She would have seen that for many people, it seems, shopping has become a powerful source of meaning and fulfilment. The cult of the consumer has gone deep. There is an unnatural, and perhaps unhealthy, sense of desire and want relentlessly put before our minds. Advertising often works by first persuading people that they are inadequate as they are. We are encouraged to pursue almost religious images of personal fulfilment by a society trying to dictate every fashion and fancy, suggesting through words and images that our ultimate happiness is immediately attainable.

I would take her into a bookshop and show her the astonishing

proliferation of titles on astrology, the paranormal and New Age thinking. She would see that many people have a thirst to find out about contemplation and the disciplines of the great eastern religions. Very many people today are willing to admit to being 'spiritual', even if far fewer would call themselves 'religious'. And, I would say, this is to be expected in a post-Christian country, where for many the externals of institutional religion may at first seem alien, and who yet find within themselves desires and longings which they cannot satisfy. Many people today look to find an inner peace through counselling or psychotherapy. But as the psychologist Karl Jung pointed out, in essence it is a spiritual quest on which people seeking therapy are engaged.

Religious quest . . . a candle in the dark . . .

I believe that the human heart is naturally searching for the ultimate meaning and purpose of life. This is a religious quest. Each person is an '*anima naturaliter religiosa*' – a naturally religious being. Or, to put it another way, as Archbishop Ramsey once wrote, 'There is a space in every person which only God can fill.'

I would say to our visitor there is much that points to the truth of religion. The witness of martyrs prepared to suffer and die for their faith has been compelling in every age, including our own. I would tell her of the brutal assassination only a few weeks ago of Bishop Juan Gerardi. A tireless campaigner for human rights in Guatemala, this 75 year old priest had headed an independent investigation into 30 years of widespread human rights violations in that country, and had just reported his findings. He had had his face smashed with concrete, almost certainly just because of his fearless determination that the truth about the abuses should be known.

In eastern Europe under communism, in China today, in many other parts of the world, there has been, or still is, persecution. I would tell the visitor of the experience I had of meeting a man who had been in an Albanian prison for 43 years because he was a Catholic priest. I met him, and knelt before him, a frail bent man of 94, who by his witness had been a candle in the dark and whose spiritual and moral authority blazed in the day.

And then there are those, of all faiths and none, who by their selfless dedication to serving the needs of others challenge the way we live today. We can see people who devote themselves to the service of others in response to the call and example of Jesus. Mother Teresa of Calcutta was one such person, but in fact their numbers are countless. I would take our visitor to meet some of the people I have known bring infirm and disabled family members on a pilgrimage to Lourdes. She would see the quiet and unsung dedication of those who give themselves totally, often for many years, to the care of disabled or chronically ill parents, spouses or children. These are many of the saints of our day, living out the gospel command to love in hard, tiring and unrewarding lives in the selfless and dedicated care of others.

Some of the many other signs of the validity of religion today are to be found in Church buildings containing centuries-old works of art, and producing beautiful music inspired by religion. I would bring our visitor to

a cathedral, and show her its treasures and its history. I might reflect with her that we live in a culture which often appears to devalue the past. I would point out that on her journey through towns and villages, everywhere she went she will have seen churches and chapels. These are not just monuments of religious vision and faith that is no more. They are sermons in stone, and they speak to the present. They invite the passer-by to pause and to ask, 'what is this for?'

On her journey, our visitor has seen a society hurtling through life, reluctant to stop, unless forced to do so. I would say to her that now, more than ever, we need to slow down and be still. Especially in moments of despondency, suffering and stress we need to continue our search for God, away from the business of life. It is in silence and stillness that we hear the voice of God calling us to look for him in the world he has created, and to listen to his voice speaking deep within. An Old Testament passage springs to mind, where God is found not in the 'hurricane, nor in the earthquake, nor in the fire, but in the sound of gentle stillness' (1 Kings 19). To be silent and still is an art to be learned. It has its own discipline and difficulties, but the learning of it is essential lest we be trapped in the purely secular and the material. Experience shows that silence and stillness open us up to dimensions beyond the immediate. We have to withdraw from time to time to gain perspective, to look beyond this world to search for the origin and purpose of all.

I would show her that an awareness of this profound human need is apparent today in the expansion of retreat centres, and the growth of interest in mysticism, meditation, contemplation and the spiritual life. Many people in fact do acknowledge a spiritual hunger. I am convinced there is far more prayer going on in the world than people sometimes assume.

At this point, our visitor might turn to me and say, 'Yes, I can see that for some people a spiritual life can help. It may also be that yours is perhaps not an entirely post-Christian country, and there are still Christians living good lives with integrity, and even finding fulfilment. But what relevance has the Catholic Church to the rest of society? Isn't your faith a private matter, and should you try to impose your values on others?'

We touch here on an important point. I believe that the truths of the Christian gospel handed down by the teaching of the Catholic Church are just that: truths. Either Christianity is true, or it is not. If it is true, then we must take it seriously. We need to remind ourselves that, like Judaism, Christianity is a revealed religion. The central truths in which we believe could not have been discovered by unaided human reason. Nor, let it be said, shall we ever be able fully to understand their meaning. The question which people today should ask is, 'has God spoken?'

Relativism . . . in religion . . . in morality . . .

There is, however, an attitude towards the truths of religion which can be very undermining. It is called relativism. Relativism does not simply say that the claims of religion are false. Instead, it attempts to short-circuit any discussion about truth. The relativist says, 'There is no truth, there are only opinions. You

do your thing; and I'll do mine.' In the guise of tolerance it promotes indifference; in the guise of intellectual honesty, a radical irrationality. For there is no basis for argument and dialogue, or of explanation. Rival values, moral teachings, ideals and religions about what makes for human fulfilment and happiness are simply labelled like products on a shelf. You take your pick. Which way of life or religion you prefer becomes yet another consumer choice.

Ultimately, of course, such a total relativist attitude to truth contradicts itself. We cannot avoid making claims to objective truth: even the relativist wants to say that relativism is true, and not merely his opinion.

Our visitor, who has once again listened patiently, might interject here: 'Maybe relativism about truth in religion takes things too far, but look at European history. It is not so many centuries ago that European societies could not accept that it was possible for people of different faiths to live together in the same country at peace: *cuius regio, eius regio*' was the order of the day. Religious intolerance is still a vicious and deadly disease in many parts of the world. Clearly, she might add, 'you believe you have something of immense value to share with others, but the Church is in a pluralist world now. Surely you should just accept that you have your values and other people have theirs. Of course we should not harm each other and we should obey the law, but there's no moral authority to which everyone can appeal.'

In reply, I would say that she has now put her finger on one of the most fundamental questions our society faces: how do we escape from an attitude of relativism not just in religion but in morality? We have been living off a dwindling supply of spiritual and moral capital. In her journey through our society she has seen the price people are paying for the destruction of what the Chief Rabbi Jonathan Sacks has eloquently called our 'moral ecology', in terms of broken families, and shattered dreams.

She has seen, as we all have, what happens when moral values are turned into personal preferences and matters of opinion. 'Freedom of choice' suggests we should be free to choose the precepts and commandments to be observed, that the guiding principles are 'choice' and 'opinion'. But if there are no objective norms which constrain our choice, no duties and responsibilities which place limits on our desires, then morality seems to lose its hold, and to be no more than an outmoded form of coercion. It is almost as if to make any moral judgement is to be judgemental, to make an unwarranted imposition on another person's way of life. And the consequences are not just personal: market-forces and absolute self-interest can also be very influential in industry and international relations. All too easily, the result can be anarchy, the crushing of the weak and the supremacy of the strong. These forces will brook no 'relativist' dissent.

In what I believe will be seen as one of his greatest encyclicals, *Veritatis Splendor*, Pope John Paul fearlessly defends the necessity for human society to recognise the objectivity of moral norms. The very survival of democracy, he argues, depends on civil society being built on the basis of shared moral

convictions. He argues that genuine democracy can only exist 'on the basis of the equality of all its members, who possess common rights and duties. When it is a matter of the moral norms prohibiting intrinsic evil, there are no privileges or exceptions for anyone. It makes no difference whether one is master of the world or the poorest of the poor. . . . Before the demands of morality all are absolutely equal' (n. 96).

The Pope is clear that what is at stake in a relativist approach to morality is the truth about the human person. He says that 'if there is no transcendent truth, in obedience to which man achieves his full identity, then there is no sure principle for guaranteeing just relations between people . . . the force of power takes over, and each person tends to make full use of the means at his disposal in order to impose his own interests or his own opinion, with no regard for the rights of others. . . . As history demonstrates, a democracy without values easily turns into open or thinly disguised totalitarianism' (nn. 99, 100).

To survive we have to escape from a mentality which sees society just as a mass of individuals placed side by side without any concern or responsibility for one another. We must acknowledge that there is a common good of society, a set of conditions which promotes the wellbeing and thus the moral good of each citizen. This in turn requires us to accept that there are fundamental moral values on which all societies depend, such as respect for truth, for justice, the need for compassion, for care of the environment, and above all respect for the sacredness of human life. We must all be prepared to accept our shared responsibility for the moral values being set of championed by society.

My vision . . . revelation and morality

To this, our visitor might say, 'But what you are talking about here is more than just morality and religion. What you seem to be saying is that your society needs to find a new common anthropology.' To which I would respond by saying that is exactly the task we face. My vision would be that we rediscover a true anthropology; a new understanding of what it means to be fully human. This depends first of all upon a rediscover of revelation – the ultimate truth, which is disclosed to us of our origin and ultimate destiny. Secondly, it requires the cultivation of the life of the spirit. Third, it involves a recognition that there are objective moral norms by which we must live. And lastly, an authentic anthropology gives due weight to our social nature, and responsibility for one another. It has been well said that 'I' needs 'we' to be really 'I'. We are persons in relationship; we are better persons as those loving relationships grow. We share a common humanity. We share too a common home, and must respect the natural world and other creatures.

To this our visitor might say, 'Well, you have flagged up four requirements. You've told me a bit already about your views on two of them – revelation and morality, but what is this 'life of the spirit', and in practical terms what kind of social responsibilities do you have in mind?'

On the life of the spirit I would say this. I would urge people to look within themselves and ask searching questions. The most obvious, and the one

that haunts most cruelly is, 'what happens to me after death?' Do I end up six foot underground or in the furnaces of the crematorium, and that constitutes all that I have been? I am no more. For many of us that is an unsatisfactory situation. The thought that life is ultimately an absurdity, 'nasty, brutish and short,' as Thomas Hobbes said, is unacceptable, not to say depressing. Moreover, the will to survive speaks of something stronger.

None of this establishes definitely that we go on after death. Nor indeed does the fact that what we most desire seems to be unattainable in our present conditions. There is a longing deep within each of us for a happiness that is complete and unending, a powerful desire for the best. One of the characteristics of happiness is to love and be loved in a manner that knows no limits, and which cannot be achieved in this life. We stretch out to something or someone which is not quite within our reach, certainly beyond our grasp, the most loving and the most loveable. We have plenty of hints in the experiences of love that we have known, foretastes of what it will be like. A similar line of reasoning could be developed in respect of truths. We want to know all that can be known, and the ultimate reason for them. The mind is restless till it is finally in possession of all truth, by which I mean all that is, and the ultimate reason for everything.

Mind and heart strive to know and to love. They reach out beyond themselves for someone, whom to know and to love is what they have been searching for all their lives, albeit unknowingly. This can be the beginning of a life in which prayer plays a part. Spirituality has been discovered.

I would add that the life of the spirit must go together with social action. The commands to love God and our neighbour are in fact two aspects of a single command to love. The life of the spirit should heighten our awareness of the needs of others and our duty to them. At the same time, the lived experience of social involvement both feeds, and is nourished by, the life of the spirit.

I would remind our visitor that she had noticed on her journey that although many people were involved in voluntary and community organisations of one kind or another, their tireless work often went unremarked and unrewarded. A society that recovers a richer anthropology will seize on these many manifestations of community involvement and celebrate them as benchmarks of spiritual vitality. Far from being an optional extra, voluntary work should be seen as central to society's moral health.

Our visitor at this point looks pensive, but then returns with a challenge. 'OK,' she might say, 'suppose I were to accept your diagnosis. Suppose I were even to agree with you about the remedy – that what is needed is a new shared anthropology along the lines you have described. What is your prescription for bringing this about? How are the wellsprings of moral and spiritual renewal to be refreshed?'

To that, I would say that I do not know the whole answer, but I can see a number of sources for good. One would be the churches and religious communities. Three others would be the family, the school, and the media, and I would ask for her patience to say a word about these three.

The family . . . the school . . . the media

First, the family. The family is the first school of life and love. It is the primary instrument of socialisation, the main provider of care in society, and the principal means by which moral values are transmitted from one generation to the next. The future of society depends on the future of the family. The healthy family is resilient. It depends on and nourishes lives based on mutual respect and concern. In a healthy family children experience a shared vision of what it is to flourish and be happy, and thereby to begin to see what 'rights' and 'wrongs' are. They learn to see themselves as inhabiting a world in which other people matter as much as they do, to practise behaviour which is socially acceptable, to learn self-restraint, and to understand and to manage their emotions.

The tasks and responsibilities of parents are much harder in an age distrustful of any appeals to authority, where the prevailing culture can often seem to undermine their efforts. But most serious of all, as our visitor saw on her journey, is the effect of family breakdown on children. Restoring a more resilient family life has to be an urgent priority. We need to invest more in preparing young people for relationships, for marriage and for parenting. The evidence shows that good parenting often depends heavily on the quality of the relationship between the couple. There is a risk that marriage is coming to be seen as a private option, not necessarily to be publicly supported. Whilst it is true that many parents who are unmarried, or on their own, provide stable and loving homes for their children, nonetheless there is a clear need for society to advocate that parents make not just a conscious and public commitment to their children, but to one another.

Secondly, there is education. The role of schools in passing on values is secondary to the home, but is real nonetheless. It is striking that there is a great deal of discussion now about teaching ethics in schools. A consultation carried out recently by the former School Curriculum and Assessment Authority aimed to help teachers by establishing a set of commonly accepted moral standards, as a way of countering the relativist accusation that there are only individual preferences, and that teachers have no right to 'impose' their values. Of course, teaching moral values is not easy. Critical to it is the whole ethos of the school and the standards of behaviour practised by the staff.

Religious schools have the advantage of being able to link up moral teaching with a deeper spiritual vision of life. The need for an overarching framework in secular schools is clearly recognised in a recent lecture by Professor Michael Barber, an adviser to the present government. He says the 'the vigour and urgency with which we are seeking to modernise our education system is driven in part by the need to compete in the global market but at least as much surely by moral outrage at the rootlessness of so much modern life and by a belief that together we can and must do better if the generation currently in our schools is to find fulfilment.'

How this is done is not easy. In his lecture he draws on the work of the philosopher Peter Singer and advocates an approach to the moral life founded

on reason, based on the recognition that we find ourselves as part of a larger universe of meaning in which other people have claims on us. At a time when appeals to authority of any kind are resisted, this is a particularly valuable approach. Indeed, even when the legitimacy of authority is not questioned, an appeal to reason has great force. St Thomas Aquinas gave the following advice to fellow teachers of the church. He wrote that we must:

. . . instruct those who are listening so they will be brought to an understanding of the truth envisaged. Here one must rely on arguments which probe the root of the truth and make people know how what is said is true; otherwise, if the master decides the question simply by using sheer authorities, the hearer will certainly be left in no doubt that such and such is the case, but he will acquire no knowledge and understanding and will go away empty.

When commonly accepted sources of moral authority are unavailable we are thrown back on our reason, on our knowledge and on our capacity to reflect and to think. There can however be a fear of thinking. Fundamentalism has its root in a fear of the search for understanding. As a Christian I believe that when we argue and debate, respecting and listening to one another, we honour God who gave us the gifts of our minds to think and to draw near him. It takes courage and humility to listen to arguments with which we disagree. But we have nothing to fear from the truth. In an exploration of what is needed for human flourishing there is a profound logic and rationality to the gospel precepts. They speak of what it is to be human, and have authority for that reason alone.

I would then turn to our visitor and say to her that whatever is done in the family home, and whatever is done by the schools to cultivate spiritual and moral vitality, it is all either strongly reinforced, or seriously undermined by the media. Their influence, and therefore their responsibility, is growing all the time.

In her journey through our society, she will have perceived the immense influence of the media, with many homes boasting multiple TV sets and increasing access to the Internet. The thirst for information is almost insatiable. I would like to tell our visitor that we are aiming for a more responsible media, guided above all by the respect for truth. There are those who see the media as just another consumer good, whose function is no more than to give individuals what they want, and not necessarily to serve their needs as citizens – such as for information, for education, for shared experiences and common knowledge. In fact, precisely because it has such a powerful influence in shaping values and habits, the media – both broadcasting and the press – has a social role which requires a framework of moral values.

Those responsible for the media operate in moral space and are inevitably promoting some values or others. There is no value-free position, and they therefore have a moral responsibility for what they promote through what they say and do. By the same token, as consumers of the media, we are all affected by what we read and see, and we can influence what is produced by what we choose to buy or to watch. We too have a duty to discriminate.

Leaders . . .

Lastly, I would say to our patient visitor, that there is a heavy burden of responsibility on those in positions of leadership in our society. It is remarkable, and wholly to the good, that the language of ethics is now being talked about more often in politics, in business, and in the running of all kinds of organisations. But it is, of course, one thing to adopt the language of moral standards, and quite another to try to live up to them.

I profoundly believe that leaders in all walks of life, whether in business, politics or the media, local or national, have a role in giving an example and in articulating a vision for the people they lead and influence. They have to judge what it is in others to which they will appeal. Do they appeal to the best, the noblest in people, to their generosity and capacity for sacrifice, to their desire to be open to others? Or do they appeal to the worst in people, to their greed, their selfishness, to their fears and prejudices? Do they encourage the good in each of us or exploit the bad? The kind of society we become in large measure depends on the answers.

'Well, I see,' our visitor might say after a suitably dramatic pause. 'I can understand the importance of all these factors in the moral and spiritual regeneration of your society. But I have one last question before I leave you. You spoke of the need for leaders to have a vision. You are a religious leader. What is your vision of the future?'

An agenda for the third millennium

First, it is for a society which places the value of each human life centre stage. Life is a gift from God and as such it must be treasured. To reduce life to a commodity is to deny its true value. I would be loathe to think that our visitor might go away thinking that our society would assess her value simply on her earning power, or her usefulness to the system. Each person is unique because they have that gift of life; I would like to reassure our visitor that as a society our aim would be to protect life in all its stages. Life itself is a value.

I would then add that one of the fruits of the new anthropology I have advocated will be a deeper recognition of our common identity as human beings. Our visitor has travelled through a society undergoing extraordinary and rapid change. Insecurity and uncertainty are everywhere. At every level of society, people are asking to what do they belong, where do they find a sense of who they are. Is it in the family, or as a member of the local community, or as an employee of an organisation? Or is it in a larger setting, as an inhabitant of a town or city, a region or a country, or as a member of a larger European society? At all levels barriers are coming down, distinctions are being blurred.

I would hope we can discover a new model of citizenship which both acknowledges the importance of all these layers of loyalty and obligation, and yet makes them all subordinate to the bond we have with the other person simply as a fellow human being.

Many markets have already gone global. So must values. The Catholic

Church can and must use its universality to serve humanity by reinforcing the message of global interdependence, to give a voice to people who suffer in any part of the world, and to promote universal human rights and responsibilities. Catholicism is not defined by what it excludes. Its essence is a universal appeal that all may be one in Christ. It is therefore the implacable enemy of every attempt to define an exclusive identity for a group of people or a region or nation based on race, or creed or colour or wealth. The temptation to exclude the outsiders, to erect barriers and to forge a collective identity based on fear and discrimination may well grow in many societies if global economic transformation results in more people finding themselves living in continuing financial insecurity and uncertainty.

My vision is of a society which will nourish the spiritual, in which we each take the time to stop, to listen and to respond to that call of the Spirit in our own hearts. It is also to ask whether in fact God has ever spoken to us? And, if so, should we be heeding what he has said?

My vision is also of a society that will look out for the weak and marginalised, promote freedom and nurture an inclusive solidarity based on the dignity and worth of all its members. I am called to express my concern for the poor throughout the world, to do what I can to combat injustice, to express my solidarity with other people.

In this way, through spiritual renewal and social action, we can develop a keener and more vivid awareness that human fulfilment cannot ultimately be found in isolation from the fulfilment of others. We will see more clearly the truth – that we are bound together in this world as one family, brothers and sisters. Above all, I share that vision of the present Pope so well described in last weekend's *Sunday Telegraph*. I quote:

John Paul once declared the cornerstone of his pontificate was 'to explain the transcendental value of the human person'. For him that value is most visible in the gospel, and in the free exchange of human love in marriage; love, like that of God himself, total, faithful, and open to life. Society, he believes, exists to mirror and support such relationships, and economic life should be ordered to that end. There are worse agendas for the third millennium.

The fifteenth Arnold Goodman Charity Lecture was delivered on 28 May 1998. The lecture was hosted by the Charities Aid foundation, and its title was, 'Searching for purpose: God and the future of our society'.

There is a severe contrast between the Prologue to the Rule of St Benedict and the first chapter. The Prologue is an essay in inspiration, cast as an intimate address from abbot to would-be monks. It is full of deceptively simple insights. The first precept it contains is the basis of St Benedict's whole monastic thinking: 'make prayer the first step in anything worthwhile that you attempt.' It is an injunction not just for monks but for all Christians. It is in phrases such as these that the Rule becomes a guide to any person who wants to live a life of religious sanity: 'that through our patience we may be granted some part in Christ's own passion and thus in the end receive a share in his kingdom.' But we are brought down with a bump in the first chapter. It is about the kinds of people who might respond to God's call, and the way they do so. There is an exposition of four kinds of monk: **cenobites**, **anchorites**, **sarabaites** and **gyrovagues**. The very language is off-putting with its strange terminology. And the vision of how far things can go wrong is disturbing. What is more, a technical treatment of different kinds of monks has little wider appeal. There are reasons, however for not passing over it as a relic of ancient pre-occupations.

Perhaps the first thing to say is that most of the chapter is not original St Benedict. Much of the Rule is an abbreviation of a far longer treatise known as the Rule of the Master. There is no way of knowing who this Master was. Some people think it was Benedict as a young man. There is something in this. The Rule of the Master is a curious blend of poetic imagery and pedantic over-regulation, such as one might expect from a religious genius not yet mature. St Benedict in our Rule, takes over much of the Master's writing. There are subtle changes that reveal a different vision, and show us the traditional Benedict of human insight that we know so well. Much of the treatment of the Master is motivated by abbreviation, however, and this accounts for the rather 'bitty' feel of some of the chapters. In the case of chapter one, we have even more extensive editing of an ancient source, in the writings of St Cassian, who is himself adapting and shortening a letter of St Jerome. This prompts the question, why did St Benedict bother? He could simply have referred his monks to the passages in question, which they would have heard read out regularly in the church at Matins or before Compline or in the refectory at meals. For ancient writers, copying the work of another into your own without attribution was a sign of respect, not intellectual theft. Benedict had an immense respect for those who had gone before him. At one or two points he refers to 'this holy Rule'. But, balancing his healthy and reasonable assessment of the value of his own work is the sense of the greatness of his heritage. In the last chapter, he explains that the Rule is only an easy one for beginners, and that if we want to do better than this minimum, we should read Cassian and Basil and others. It is exactly what he demands of the abbot: to give the strong something to strive for, without giving the weak occasion for despair.

The material is there, however, only because it is important. A clue is given by the fact that this list of the four kinds of monks occurs at the start of the Rule. We have had the sublime in the Prologue. On the way to the daily details of regulating the monastic life, we pass this warning chapter. The four kinds are meant to be at the back of our minds as we read the rest of the Rule. There is cunning in this. The four kinds were largely historical; in his exaggerations, St Benedict is merely following his sources. But Benedict's intention is that, as we read the Rule, we come to see reflections of each type in ourselves. In response to the precepts found in the rule, and to the difficulties and pleasures of carrying them out the reader finds a revelation of himself, and where he stands before God. For example, if a monk receives the mention of a siesta after lunch with joy, but can only with difficulty be prised out of bed for Matins, then it tells him, and everyone else, about what he needs to work on. Or if another extols the happiness of living in a loving supportive community, but cannot be brought to love silence, a balance is not right somewhere. The aim of the first chapter is really to provide a relief map and compass to show when we are heading in the right or the wrong directions on any matter. In that light, let us give St Benedict the benefit of doubt, and look briefly, but closely, at what he sees in each of the four kinds. Quotations of the Rule are from Abbot Patrick's translation, published by the Ampleforth Abbey Press.

First, then, are the cenobites. 'These are the ones who are based in a monastery and fulfil their service of the Lord under a Rule and an abbot.' The cenobites are thus the type that St Benedict is aiming to legislate for, and are easily characterised by the twofold constraints of the Rule and its lawful interpreter. At the end of the chapter, St Benedict refers to them as the 'strongest kind', presumably because of this double stranded lifeline. The word 'cenobite' comes from two Greek terms, and means 'one who lives a common life'. The inspiration for this lifestyle comes from the accounts in the Acts of the Apostles of the primitive church in Jerusalem. 'All who shared the faith owned everything in common; they sold their goods and possessions and distributed the proceeds among themselves according to what each one needed . . . they shared their food gladly and generously.' Traditionally, there is a tension in the idea of monks living in a coenobium, because the word 'monk' comes from a Greek word meaning 'alone'. This alone-ness can refer to seeking God in solitude, or to seeking nothing but God. In either case having people around can be a severe hindrance. But it is for this reason that St Benedict called the cenobites the 'strongest kind'. Joan Chittister makes the point strongly in her commentary on the Rule: 'Holiness has something to do with the way we live our community lives and our family lives and our public lives as well as the way we say our prayers . . . living life alone is nowhere near as searing of our souls as living it with others.' (*The Rule of Benedict: Insights for the Ages*, p 31.)

The cenobite is strong therefore because on the one hand he has people to rub up against and keep him on his toes, and on the other because he has

people to serve in the spirit of Christ. As St Basil put it succinctly to a group who claimed that hermits were the only real monks, 'whose feet do you wash?' It is not always easy to see communal life as a set of God-given opportunities rather than a burden. One of the most effective strategies of survival in monastic life is to make a joke of some of the incomprehensibly daft and hurtful things that can happen by calling them 'points of growth'. As with much satire, it is actually true, but not easy to believe. In this we can see one of the ways that the coenobium can be abused in the name of good monasticism. Sometimes it seems as if the brethren really are there to test one's vocation. Cenobites can, by virtue of the fact that they live in a loving community, behave towards one another with a roughness that verges on the inhuman. This can be simply because we can get away with it, but there can sneak in an idea that 'they have to put up with me'. That is the wrong way round: *you* are there to wash *their* feet. St Benedict is after the same issue in his chapters on mutual obedience and on the good zeal. 'All members of the community should be obedient to each other in the sure knowledge that this way of obedience is the one that will take them straight to God. . . By following this path they try to be the first to show respect to one another with the greatest patience in tolerating weaknesses of body or character.' Such respect, and the confidence that it brings us all together to eternal life, is a measure of successful coenobitism. The applications in family life are obvious. The strength of a family that lives together in love and mutual respect is as obvious as the depth of the pain when it goes wrong. The faith of the monk in God's call to this particular community of, occasionally rather difficult, people and circumstances is a mirror of the act of faith contained in the marriage vows for richer and for poorer, in sickness and in health.

The second kind of monk is the anchorite, or hermit; the true solitary man of prayer. St Benedict started life as a hermit, on the edge of a monastic community whose abbot sponsored him and provided for his food. Benedict became a community man as the price of his success as a hermit; so many people wanted to live with him to learn the way to God. But one of the second-generation monks at his monastery of Monte Cassino tells us that he would regularly retreat into a solitary state for periods of time. Historically, maybe most of the first monks started out as hermits on the edge of settlements until St Antony pioneered the colonisation of the Egyptian desert and near complete solitude. Despite this fact, and the heavy praise given in monastic literature to the eremitical life, St Benedict insists that proper hermits should start life in the coenobium. The anchorite's vocation, 'is not the result of the first fervour so often experienced by those who give themselves to a monastic way of life. On the contrary, they have learnt well from everyday experience with the support of many others in a community how to fight against the devil. Thus they are well trained in the ranks of their brethren before they have the confidence to do without that support and venture into single combat in the desert relying only on their own arms and on the help of God . . .'

Such a precaution may indeed be a result of St Benedict's own experience. Not far from his first cave, there was a hermit famous for his devotion to the solitude of his cell; a devotion manifested to all by the fact that he had chained himself to the wall so that he could not get out. Legend has it that St Benedict sent a message to this paragon: 'let no chain hold you but the love of Christ'. The remark is so Benedictine that it may well be historical. The Rule's caution about hermits comes from a keen sense of the value of eremiticism, and of how this can mislead people into trying it. There are plenty of wrong reasons for becoming a hermit. A cenobite might be weary of the difficulties of his life. St Benedict makes no bones about these difficulties. The passage just quoted describes monastic life as a military struggle against the devil. The disillusioned cenobite, for whom monastic life has become a military struggle with the brethren, may well be drawn to apparently simpler solitary combat. But Benedict believes he would not be able to survive on his own, if he is already having difficulty within the protected context of a community. He is not unlike an adolescent rebel who can show his parents how grown up he is only if they still provide the love and support against which to rebel. Hence St Benedict uses some rather ambiguous terms in praise of the hermit. They have 'learnt well' and are 'well trained'. They now have 'the confidence to do without support' and can 'rely on their own arms'. To call a cenobite self-reliant is not entirely complimentary. Most monks would draw back from describing themselves as well trained or confident in their monastic integrity. What is more, the motivation for a hermit existence has to be very clear. Van Zeller expresses it finely in his commentary: 'the element of flight should be secondary; the dominant element will be pursuit.' (*The Holy Rule*, p 26.) That is, pursuit of a life of solitude with God which he alone has called them to. Simple preference for being alone, or impatience with the demands of others are irrelevant and misleading. The cenobite who makes himself a hermit within his own coenobium is in no better state. It can be done in so many ways. You can hive off your prayer, sitting in choir with the hood up, pursuing an individual path to God. One can resist the intrusion of other monks, or externs into our comfortable vicinity of stillness or repose. To deny someone the privacy of silence is the same crime as depriving them of companionship when that is needed. Or individuals can be pushed away by the community; a particular irritating habit, or even a notorious set of faults can lead to involuntary isolation. It is rare for any particular pair of monks never to speak to each other, and generally wise when they don't! The most damaging way to force another monk into eremiticism is by refusing to take them seriously as brethren, as monks, as Christians. So-and-so never comes to Matins, another never signs up for jobs; he always hogs the newspapers, while that one is always telling tales to the abbot. St Benedict's warning about the true kind of hermitage is the other side of his praise of coenobitism. It is, after all, those with the dirtiest feet who need most encouragement to come to the water.

It is worth dwelling on this ambiguity because here there are close points

of contact with life in a modern state. There are many hermits in the western world today. Esther de Waal puts it thus: 'Because of old age and the greater length of life, or because of divorce, marriage break-up, financial failure, economic dislocation, more and more people are alone today. It is then above all that we need this assurance that we can stand on our own feet yet also simultaneously be reminded that we can do nothing without God's help.' (*A Life-giving Way*, p 15.) Such a way of life differs from the life of the hermit because by and large it is not chosen. But it can be accepted in the spirit of the Rule, as a blessed path to God. Every vocation requires an act of faith that the life-situation which comes upon us is indeed a way to God for us. The suffering of a bereaved spouse or the children of a broken marriage cannot be underestimated any more than St Benedict underestimates the difficulty of the monk's single combat with the devil. Nor can it, or should it, be alleviated by religious 'consolation'. There is, however, no reason to see such hardship as a curse; God is still with us, fighting for us. To think of oneself as called to a lonely, broken existence for a time is not to sweep away the pain, but is the way to keep hoping against hope.

Another class of involuntary eremiticism is forced upon nearly all of us by the conditions of modern life. Once upon a time, you could go into a shop, pick what you wanted, pay for it and have a chat. This is in contrast to the new, efficient, pleasing but utterly dead facility of visiting virtual shops on the Internet and receiving goods by next day delivery. We become hermits of the wrong sort when the rich varieties of human interaction become no different from an interface between machines. You can see it very clearly in supermarkets. Nobody is remotely interested in the checkout girl as a person, and she is not interested in you. There is nothing human in the exchange of goods and money. Her part could be taken by a robot with no difference except in efficiency. Your part could be taken by a motorised trolley. Each of you is merely a means, and not an end. She is your way of getting goods out of the shop without being arrested. Examples multiply: bus drivers, train guards, even teachers and doctors easily become dispensers not people. This is the sealing off of each other into non-intrusive, highly efficient, self-sufficiencies that St Benedict so dreads for his monks. What a difference it might make if we have the courage to live as cenobites in all our relationships.

Having dealt with the two approved versions of monasticism, St Benedict moves on to the two **aberrations**. The first of these are given the name '**sarabaites**'. There are almost as many theories as to what language this word comes from, and what it means in that language, as there are commentaries on the Rule. Perhaps it is derived from the Aramaic 'sarab', meaning rebellious. But it is clear what the sarabaites are, despite the mysterious name. They 'have been through no period of trial under a Rule with the experienced guidance of a teacher . . . Their standards are still those of the secular world . . . their tonsure is a lie before God himself . . . Any precept they think up for themselves and then decide to adopt they do not hesitate to call holy. Anything

they dislike they call inadmissible.' This is strong condemnation indeed. It is important to limit its scope, however. Benedict does not expect his monks to become black clothed machines, following a path preordained by the abbot and the rule. There are plenty of provisions for monks to speak out, or to question the orders they are given. Perhaps the most remarkable of these is the instruction that comments offered by visiting monks on the community and its faults are to be welcomed and, if sensible, implemented. The whole community is to be summoned to give advice on important or difficult matters, because 'it often happens that the Lord makes the best course clear to one of the youngest.' In other words, the source of decision, the abbot, is also constrained not to be a sarabait, not to be arbitrary, but to listen to his disciples just as they must listen to him. That goes for anyone with any kind of task or authority in a community or family or workplace. This then establishes the context in which grievances or injustices or simple idiocies can be raised and dealt with in the spirit of humble and mutual obedience.

The criticism of the sarabait is not so much what he does as why he does it. In the words of Thomas Becket in T.S. Eliot's play, 'those who serve the greater cause may make the cause serve them, still doing right.' (*Murder in the Cathedral*, Faber, p 47.) Or as the St Meinrad monk Kurt Stasiak puts it, 'where there is a will, it is theirs.' (*American Benedictine Review*, No 47, p 304.) There is, or course, nothing wrong in doing something right because you enjoy doing it. But there is much wrong in selecting what to do on the sole grounds of what you like. Such leads inevitably to an unstable existence, and the using of people and things to serve our own ends. Those ends are probably good: good for us. Another monastic writer gives a good example: 'Wouldn't you like to call the office and tell them you're sick today? Sick of work. Wouldn't you like to pack your bags and get away from the screaming kids and the house that needs cleaning or the lawn that needs cutting? Oh for the life of a sarabait!' (Tvedten: *A Share in the Kingdom*, p 19.) It is a confusion of freedoms. There is a kind of freedom which is great for me, but which encroaches on other people's freedom. Suiting oneself may be a good option in the short run, but in taking it we impoverish our community or family of the very things that we actually need to keep us going. In a selfish world, no-one ends up happy for long. There is, however, another kind of freedom which finds its expression in mutual obedience, in washing feet. This is a freedom from the immediate needs of our own and a realisation in faith of the presence of Christ in the brethren. It is this kind of freedom that enables parents to make, out of love and often without thought, such sacrifices for their children.

The most dangerous kind of sarabait is the religious variety. It is hard to spot such tendencies in oneself, though often more easy with others. In his book *Tuning Into Grace*, Andre Louf speaks effectively about the 'hardened righteous' who are in an even worse situation than hardened sinners. Do you follow Christ because he will lead you to heaven, or because you love him? Do you go to church because that is what you must do, in your eyes and that of the parish, or because you know that without participating in Christ's sacrifice you

are nothing? It is usually straightforward to see that talk of the spirit rather than the letter of the Rule can become sarabaitical, but less obvious that the letter can obliterate the spirit and become an end in itself. The virtue of obedience is not found in doing the action that is ordered, but in how we receive the order. The same goes for the every day constraints upon us, demands of family, friends and colleagues. Done willingly out of love, they are full of grace. Done for ourselves, they are sometimes even destructive.

The last kind of monks, the *gyrovagues*, are so loathsome to St Benedict that he does not dwell long on them, and nor shall we. These people 'are always on the move, they never settle to put down the roots of stability.' *Gyrovagues*, in the ancient world, were not easy to distinguish from ordinary travellers. For a long period of history, monasteries were the only places along a journey where one could stay, and large numbers of guests would come and go. Among these were a kind of 'holy tramps' who could profess total poverty by sponging on the open hospitality of the community until such time as it looked as though they would have to do some work. The normal custom was that after about three days one was expected to give a hand. Then they up sticks off to the next free meal and lodging. One can see how this type of person would be so irritating to a stable monk such as St Benedict. Nor is it hard to see the applications today. The refusal to contribute to a family or community, the abuse of home as a base for going to more interesting places, the overlooking of inconvenient duties or tasks, are all features of the *gyrovague*. So is any tendency to put members of a 'wider community' before the immediate needs of the actual community, to put friends before family, and self before friends. Joan Chittister, once again, paints the picture vividly: 'they talk high virtue and demand it from everybody but themselves . . . they live off a community but they are never available when the work of maintaining it is necessary.' (*The Rule of Benedict: Insights for the Ages*, p 35.) Perhaps, like me, you can come up quite quickly with a list of '*gyrovagues* I know'. But that is to be a *gyrovague* yourself!

Such a point brings us back to the purpose of the chapter on the kinds of monks. It is a set of blueprints for our own lives. If we just list rules and criteria that tell us we are good monks, or good Christians, like Nissan cars on a production quality checklist, then we lose the human element of the Rule. To do such assessments is itself a sign of sarabaitism, manifested in 'a bitter spirit . . . which creates a barrier to God's grace and opens the way to the evil of hell' (*RSB*, ch 72.) Again and again, St Benedict makes allowance for created individuality, from a refusal to regulate for private prayer to the provision of an alternative for those who dislike fish. The first chapter is meant to prompt the question, 'What sort am I?' Everyone is part *cenobite*, part *anchorite*, part *sarabait* and part *gyrovague*. And this is not limited to monks; the descriptions hold true of anyone who responds to the call of Christ in baptism. The different kinds of monks describe different human characteristics which are present in differing measures in different people. Just as important as 'Do I do

it?' is 'Why do I do it?' and 'What does doing it for that reason do to me and to the others?' Armed with St Benedict's simple fourfold taxonomy, we can apply a flexible and balanced set of judgements to our observance of the Rule, that sets one rule in the context of another.

As a simple demonstration of this in action, I offer here a brief examination of conscience based on the four kinds of monks.

KINDS OF MONKS – KINDS OF CHRISTIANS

Cenobites

Am I grateful for the life God has given me?

Do I try to see him working in all circumstances, however small?

Do I remember his love each moment?

In what ways do I fail to contribute to my family, parish or local community?

Do I expect too much of other people?

Hermits

Do I rely on my own strength too much?

Do I make good use of God's help in prayer and the sacraments?

Do I cut myself off from people in need?

Are there people I fail to try to get on with, or have written off?

Do I treat everyone I encounter as another human person, a child of God?

Sarabaites

Are there any moral duties that I know I draw back from?

Are there any teachings of the church I prefer to ignore?

In what ways do I suit myself rather than others?

Is my religion really part of my life? Is it for the sake of God?

What am I prepared to sacrifice in order to be holy?

Gyrovagues

Do I get discouraged by the difficulties of Christian life?

Do I fail to take others as they are?

**St Benedict says, 'and finally, never lose hope
in God's mercy.'**

WOULD DEBT RELIEF MAKE THE WORLD'S POOR RICHER? AND ITS RICH POORER?

MIKO GIEDROYC (W76)

On October 17/18, Jonathan Ruffer (Ruffer Investment Management), Philip Parham (FCO, Washington), Gregory Kronsten (Economist for Africa, WestLB) and I (European Equity Research, Deutsche Bank) gave a private seminar for the Ampleforth Community on the subject of poor country debt forgiveness, at the invitation of Abbot Timothy Wright. The purpose of the seminar was to provide the information and technical knowledge to analyse the question whether rich creditor countries should try to reduce poverty in poor debtor countries by writing off part or all of their external debt. What follow are my own views on the subject and not necessarily those of my three colleagues or indeed my employer.

For the last eighteen years I have been an investment analyst. We investment analysts are the General Practitioners of capitalism. Drawing on our theoretical training and our experience, and usually more on the latter than the former, we should be able to look at any asset, be it company, car, licence to broadcast or sporting talent, and on the basis of questioning and technical testing to provide both a view of its future economic health and a remedy to improve it.

While my experience is wide, both geographically and in terms of asset type, I am not a poor country debt expert and my knowledge of African politics, history and culture is superficial. Furthermore the question of poor country debt relief is the most complex I have ever encountered in financial analysis. I am therefore painfully aware of my inadequacy in this area. If the reader is well informed about the subject he should move on and read more weighty analysis. If, like myself four months ago, the reader is only slightly acquainted with the issues, then this article may at least serve as a primer.

I make no apologies for jargon, which is a necessary evil in any discussion of real world economics. Likewise I make no apologies for conducting my argument in purely mammonistic terms, whereby more money income is better and less worse. 'Reducing Poverty' is simply a polite way of saying 'Getting Richer', and reducing poverty is what everyone in the debt forgiveness debate, hawk and dove alike, wants to do.

The Poor Country Debt Fiasco

A large proportion of the world's population suffers from very low income. In plain English, it is poor. In the world today there is a staggering dispersion of income between nations. A country is classified by the World Bank (WB) as high income (HI, or rich) if its GNP (annual gross national product, or total income) per head exceeds \$10,000 or so. It is classified as low income (LI, or poor) if its GNP per head falls short of a level just below \$1000 and as middle income (MI) if it falls between the two. This means that income per head for an average rich country (HIC) is some 40 times higher than that for an average poor country (LIC). Currently super-rich Switzerland's is around 400 times

higher than that of super-poor Mozambique's, and I have read somewhere that 200 years ago the corresponding multiple between the income of the world's richest and poorest nation might have been closer to 5 times. Because of a number of technical issues to do with national income accounting, most notably the fact that the foreign exchange rates of poor countries tend to be depressed, the statement that a Swiss earns 400 times more than a Mozambicano does not translate directly into as many bowls of rice, to use Maoist imagery. But as an order of magnitude it is not misleading.

The dispersion of incomes within nations, rich and poor, is even greater than that between nations, and although I have never seen it statistically proved, I would bet that income dispersion is greater within poor countries than within rich (the fact that many leaders of poor countries figure among the world's mega rich strongly suggests that this is the case).

All this means that to be poor in a poor country at the end of the second millennium is to be very, very poor indeed. The WB's simplest measures of poverty are its 'International Poverty Lines', the percentages of countries' populations with income of less than \$2 and less than \$1 per day respectively. To take some examples from the WB's recent World Development Report, 85% of Zambia exists below the \$1 line, 69% of Uganda, and 63% of Niger, and these are not the worst cases. According to CAFOD, a Zambian teacher's salary does not even meet half the cost of the food requirements for an average family. Christian Aid says that there are more than 400,000 people with AIDS in Tanzania, and by the year 2000 there will be more than 2 million who are HIV-positive. In Mozambique fewer than 40% of the population have access to any kind of health care at all. Oxfam estimates that in Africa as a whole one out of every two children doesn't go to school. As a wise man has put it, 'poverty statistics are people with the tears wiped off'.

Most of the world's LICs are severely indebted and are to be found in sub-Saharan Africa, and most of sub-Saharan Africa, with the notable exception of South Africa and members of its customs union, is severely indebted. To discuss debt forgiveness and the economic outlook for SSA is to a very great extent to discuss the same thing. At the risk of exhausting the reader with more acronyms, I will henceforth refer to sub-Saharan Africa without South Africa and its customs union members as SSAX.

The IMF/WB's current framework for addressing the finances and economies of severely indebted LICs is called the HIPC (Highly Indebted Poor Countries) Initiative. The total GNP for all 41 countries embraced by the HIPC programme is around \$200bn, with total exports at about half that level. The total present value of their debt obligations is around \$220bn. By my calculations their annual actual debt service is around \$10bn, as opposed to their scheduled debt service which is around \$20bn. \$10bn may not at first sight appear a crushing burden, but it should be remembered that most of these economies are so depressed as not to be able to provide basic services for their populations. For example, for all HIPC countries taken together actual debt service payments are of the same order of magnitude as state expenditure on

health and education combined. Or, to take a country example, actual debt service in Tanzania is a staggering 30% of total government expenditure. In short, 5% of not enough is a lot.

Why it Exists

How has this extraordinary situation, whereby the world's poorest countries are also the most indebted in relative terms, come about? There are three possible explanations: either too much money was lent to them in the first place, or the interest on the debt proved more onerous than expected, or the countries' subsequent economic performance fell below expectations. The latter reason is by far the most important, but let us review them each in turn.

It is fashionable among doves (those who wish to take a lenient attitude towards **SILICs** and forgive their debt) to invoke the first reason, and then to blame the commercial bankers of the oil crisis era for leading the charge to lend money to poor countries. After the first oil price hike of 1973 and the subsequent recession (say the doves), a home had to be found for the oil producers' savings surplus and with no demand in the industrialised world, bankers cruised the Third World like drug pushers, offering lethally addictive debt at apparently low rates of interest to naïve takers.

While there is a grain of truth in this story, it is no more than a grain. The fact is that as recently as the late 1970s there was still faith in the whole idea of state-driven development in the Third World, funded by debt and aid. Bankers were hopping onto a bandwagon already well populated with multilateral institutions (the IMF, the World Bank, the regional development banks), academics and consultants, rich country governments and indeed private corporations. To this consensus the banks added their own misguided idea, that international lending was underwritten by the fact that countries can never go bankrupt (an amazing idea to espouse given that 3000 years of recorded human history is full of infamous instances of kingdoms, empires and republics defaulting on debt). Anyhow all parties lent and gave together, all believing that the developing countries of **SSAx** would live up to their name and develop. Relative to the universal consensus of sustained growth in **SSAx** which prevailed in the later 1970s and early 1980s, I am not convinced that these countries were lent too much money when the money was being dished out.

The second point is also frequently invoked: that the huge rises in dollar and world interest rates in the early 1980s and the strength of the dollar in the mid 1980s were both to blame. Clearly they did not help, given that much poor country debt was and is denominated in dollars. But by my calculations they cannot have added more than a few percentage points of debt burden to a problem which is now measured in hundreds of percent.

No, the reason for **SSAx's** rampant poverty and its debt mess in particular is the huge extent to which economies have underperformed expectations in the last twenty years. Many of **SSAx's** economies have shrunk in real terms in the last fifteen years, and given population growth of several percentage points per annum that implies catastrophic falls in real per head income. Reasons:

economic mismanagement, commodity price weakness, the debt-depression vicious circle and the side-effects of IMF/WB structural adjustment programmes. Let us also review these in turn.

Political miscarriage and economic mismanagement in **SSAx** is a very well aired topic. It is possible to describe this in clinical economic terms, and talk of oversized public sectors, lax monetary policies, excessively high trade barriers, underinvestment in key areas for productivity (infrastructure, health care, education), and so forth. However these are all manifestations of deeper social and political factors, and less abstract expositions tend to trace **SSAx's** economic woes to a gravitation towards retrograde styles of government following independence (centralisation of power often in the hands of one man, expansion of the state for its own sake, cronyism and nepotism, tribal racism, massive investment in projects to glorify the regime – especially military investment – and consequent starvation of social investment and beggaring of government finances, warmongering, corruption, excessive bureaucracy . . . all culminating in the flight of domestic savings and a pitiful share of the global private investment budget directed towards the developing world).

Hawks (those who argue against debt relief for poor countries) are fond of using these terms to emphasise the regression of African government in the last thirty years and often associate that regression with the growth of socialism in Africa. For some nations this seems fair. But for most this seems a partial explanation at best.

The fact that commodity prices of key foodstuffs (eg coffee, cocoa) and non-ferrous metals (eg copper) are much, much lower in real terms now than in the late 1970s has greatly contributed to **SSAx's** impoverishment. The economies of **LICs** are more closely linked to commodity prices than those of their **MI** and **HI** counterparts, because by definition the **LI** economies are adding less value to those commodities before consuming or exporting them. It is in the nature of commodity prices that over the long term they fall slowly and steadily, reflecting technological progress, but the falls of the 1980s and 1990s have been much more severe. The **HIPC** countries' terms of trade have more than halved in the last 15 years. Furthermore it is wrong to think of this as sheer bad luck. A key aspect of 1960s and 1970s development thinking was that countries should concentrate on their areas of competitive advantage, thus Germans on machine tools and Zambians on copper. Another misguided and tragic idea, a perfect prison for the country trying to develop! As all the **LICs** furiously invested in the production of their respective commodities, egged on by development banks, rich countries' aid agencies, bankers and all the rest of them, they guaranteed the future glut which would kill prices.

Let us now turn to the debt-depression vicious circle. Debt can be nasty stuff if left unserviced. Ten seconds with a decent calculator will show that a debt doubles in size every seven years if its interest rate is 10%pa and unpaid interest is allowed to accrue. As **SSAx** debt started to default on interest payments in the early 1980s and unpaid interest started to accrue, the overall burden of debt started to swell.

Doves usually argue that the growing debt itself became a cause of economic underperformance by becoming one half of a vicious circle (higher interest payments thus lower vital investment and more poverty thus more debt default thus even higher interest payments etc.). This is clearly a valid point; an external debt burden not only diverts funds from vital investment areas (health, education, infrastructure), but of itself is a deterrent to potential investors and ties up key government personnel, who in smaller countries particularly are in short supply, in debt negotiations. Whether the debt burden itself is a cause of economic underperformance is clearly a critical question to address in deciding whether debt relief is a good thing, and we shall return to this in the last section. For the moment, I would merely observe that the vicious circle requires the HIPC countries' actual interest payments of around \$10bn to be growing and by my reckoning this has not been the case in real terms in the 1990s.

This implies, by the way, that most of the HIPC's debt has effectively been written off already. The figure of total indebtedness quoted above, \$220bn, is net of relief already officially granted by creditors; if all unpaid interest had been allowed simply to accrue then the figure might be as high as \$300bn (a pure guess as I've never seen that figure officially released). The HIPC's currently pay about \$10bn a year in servicing. The market value of their entire stock of outstanding external debt could be as high as \$100bn but would probably be closer to \$50bn. De facto, around three-quarters of the HIPC countries debt has already been forgiven – or perhaps it would be more accurate to say lost – by the richer lending countries. This fact in no way weakens the case for forgiving the remaining quarter as well. It merely puts the HIPC debt fiasco, and the claims of brutal exploitation by the richer world, in a bit of perspective.

Finally it is argued that the doses of economic medicine, the structural adjustment programs which the IMF/WB have been meting out in SSAX since 1981, have added to the economic woes of the countries involved, and this is of course true. Any economic change involves dislocation and thus cost. In Eastern Europe it has been quite typical for economies to have two or three years of negative growth after swallowing their economic medicine before starting to grow. Many analysts go further and argue that the medicine is too strong to be given to the poorest countries, as opposed to those of Eastern Europe, and has been more harmful than the underlying condition. I have had conversations with relief agency (NGO) analysts who testify that IMF/WB structural adjustment programs, which hitherto have focused austere upon 'neo-classical' economic and financial objectives (low inflation, low trade barriers, balanced budgets, state expenditure cuts, privatisation, etc), have literally shredded the fibre of government in SSAX, and that as a result many countries which twenty years ago could point proudly to workable infrastructure and universal basic health care and education can no longer do so. To my mind the validity of this charge against structural adjustment programmes, that the medicine is more harmful than the disease, is the single

most important issue in the debt relief debate and we shall return to it in the last section too.

In summary, the HIPC countries' debt burden and poverty are principally the result of massive economic underperformance in the last twenty years. This is partly the fault of local government, but the rich nations of the world have played no small part by egging the poor countries on to overproduce commodities, by allowing the debt burden to grow to unmanageable proportions and by forcing the countries to swallow medicine that they were too weak to absorb.

How to Reduce Poverty

Your income can be raised in two ways: you can be given money by others, or you can generate it yourself. This is as true for countries as it is for individuals. A country's income can be raised by external aid, or by economic growth.

The NGOs (British examples are CAFOD, Oxfam, etc), the unsung heroes of poverty alleviation, have shown that in the very short term aid can be used to alleviate poverty by marshalling and distributing necessities (food, medicine, etc) in a way that intelligently negotiates the institutional terrain of the local economy and gets those necessities to the needy. They have also shown themselves responsible and creative users of public money: for example, there are plenty examples of successful education and health programs in LICs managed on an ongoing basis by NGOs. An experienced Tanzanian businessman recently told me that the best run local business he'd seen in his country was a hospital which had been built and managed by an American NGO.

In most other contexts, however, aid has become an increasingly dirty word. A growing body of research shows that cash transferred to LIC states, even if nominally earmarked for specific purposes, is substantially wasted. This should not be too surprising. Economics is merely the generalisation of individual behaviour, and we all know that a person whose income is enhanced by another will eventually take the increment for granted. The proportion of rich country GDP devoted to aid has been falling consistently for over a decade, and general cynicism about its efficacy has encouraged this. In addition, however, the desire of rich country electorates to raise personal income via tax cuts has played a role as has the end of the Cold War, in which aid was used as a political bargaining chip. Meanwhile donor countries have tended to target an increasing proportion of aid through NGOs and into specific and separately accounted projects.

Thus in any context other than the short term, it would seem that the only way to address poverty (ie get richer) is to grow the economy, and hope that the overall increase in national income will be sufficiently widely distributed to benefit the poor as well as the rich. Unfortunately this is not always so in the short run, as economic growth is led by enterprise growth which in poorer countries usually showers the owners of those enterprises with excess profits. In the medium term, however, it is unusual in any but the largest

economies, which are effectively groups of separate country-type economies (eg Brazil), for the benefits of growth not to be dispersed throughout the economy. To say that economic growth is the only way to reduce poverty in the medium and long term is almost tautologous, because economic growth means raising income. And yet the replacement of the question 'how do we help the LIC poor?' by 'how do we assist LIC economic growth?' is by no means universal in the debt relief debate.

How a poor country becomes richer is no secret any more. In the modern world, where such a large part of it is rich, it can take as little as fifteen years for a LIC to become convincingly middle income. The history of Everest ascents is a vivid parable. The first nation to achieve industrial status (the UK), like the first successful Everest expedition, did it very slowly and haltingly, nervously edging up into terrifying new territory. The next (Germany and the US) were able to follow in the UK's footsteps and it took them 50 years instead of 100. Now, with the pins already knocked into the mountainside you can run effortlessly up. Extending the Everest parallel to the ridiculous, it is as if all the previous ascenders of Everest were still at the summit, calling down advice and sending down ropes to the latest climbers.

To move from low income to middle income status quickly all a country has to do is make itself attractive for foreign (inward) investment. All it has to do is create the right local business environment and capital, always well informed and always willing to take risks to get good returns, will find its way to the country. There is a tendency to think of foreign investment in terms of Ford, Unilever or Sony building flagship plants. Actually there are at least two other kinds of foreign investment and, normally speaking, they will have found their way to the country years before the major multinationals build new plants. The first kind is repatriated savings, capital owned by citizens or ex-citizens of the country who have taken their savings out of the country in response to bad times (this is called 'capital flight'). For obvious reasons it is very difficult to know exactly how much money has fled the HIPC but it is almost certainly of the same order of magnitude of the foreign indebtedness of those countries. The best current example of repatriating previously flown savings is in Uganda, where the Asian community which was hounded out by Amin in the early 1970s is returning and reinvesting fast. For example, the two largest Asian-owned conglomerates have returned to their original owners and are investing in scale. The second kind is so-called portfolio investment, whereby foreign investment funds (pension funds, mutual funds, insurance funds, etc etc) buy securities (bonds and equities) in the target country, be they quoted or unquoted shares in local companies or private debt issued by them. Although this is technically a less direct route to investment than paying local contractors to build plant and equipment, it is actually a much quicker way to get money invested. And given that one Western investment institution alone, Fidelity, has funds under management amounting to 2-3 times the total debt and GDP of all the HIPC countries together, it can be seen that, as for capital repatriation, portfolio investment alone has enough muscle to rebuild SSAX. In

the wake of capital repatriation and portfolio investment will come Ford, Unilever and Sony, but not alone; a whole host of medium-sized multinationals, their suppliers among them, will come too.

The beauty of inward investment is that it comes from a savings pool which utterly dwarfs the countries which it addresses – and this is true if one takes the entire developing world, of which the HIPC nations are only a very small part (China alone has an income 2-3 times the size of that of the HIPC countries). The developed world needs to take only a slight fancy to a developing country for inward investment to flow. And when it starts to flow the investment itself is like a rocket booster to the economy because most of it has to be met in the local market. For example, let us say hypothetically that Zambia, with a GNP of \$3bn or so, were to convince a foreign multinational to invest, say, \$300m in buying and modernising its state-owned copper businesses over two years. That alone would be an incremental 5% of GDP each year. Knock-on (or 'multiplier') effects could take that to 10%. Zambia hasn't grown at 10% for a great many years.

This hypothetical example, by the way, illustrates the true significance of privatisation in LICs. It not only reduces the size of government and thus the opportunities for state corruption. It not only re-energises state-owned enterprises with new management and technology. It is above all the most elegant way of attracting foreign direct investment, by offering an existing company with an existing market position (see, for example, the acquisition of the largest Tanzanian state-owned brewer by South African brewer SAB – the Tanzanian government is reported to be pleased with its revenue stream from the company now, with SAB happy with its profits after turning the company around).

So, how to attract inward investment? How to get this honey to flow? By providing the environment for private business to make sustainable and growing profits, or, more correctly, by eliminating all the enemies of profit. This an aspiring LIC does by balancing its state budget and thus killing inflation, shrinking its government and thus reducing the overall tax burden and the weight of an inefficient state on productivity, upholding the rule of law and in particular its protection of private property, attacking bureaucracy and corruption at their roots, ensuring the uninterrupted play of competition in the markets for labour, goods and services (in particular by keeping trade barriers to the minimum) and investing in the key productive areas of health care, education/training and infrastructure (in SSAX the water supply is an emphasis). A democratically accountable government usually helps to see that the state holds to these objectives, but note that in the developing world as a whole democracy is not of itself a necessary condition for inward investment and growth. After all, China has a twenty year record of double digit growth and is hardly a model democracy. Similarly it usually helps for a developing country to pursue a peaceful foreign policy, because this cuts military expenditure, war disruption and political risk. China again shows, however, that pursuing a peaceful foreign policy is not a necessary condition for inward

investment and growth into a low income/middle income economy.

Note that our checklist above contains five 'thou shalt nots' and one 'thou shalt', the requirement for investment in the key productive areas. This is an important point in the debate concerning structural adjustment programmes, to which we shall return.

In summary, if a nation collectively obeys the Seventh Commandment and exercises financial prudence in a way intelligible to any sensible household anywhere in the world, international capital, which is in my experience the meekest, smartest and most willing agent for economic change in the world, will find its way. Eighteen months ago, before the Thai Baht started to fall and thus herald the 'Asian Crisis', I could have written this without any fear of cynical laughter from any reader. At that point the virtuous circle of foreign investment-local growth had lifted South East Asia to all-time highs of prosperity and there seemed to be no limit to growth. Unfortunately foreign investment, like the human nature that drives it, is cyclical; it can be overdone and when it is, there comes a setback. But for South East Asia to have two or three years of poor growth after twenty of massive growth is merely that, a setback. SSAX would be happy to have South East Asia's problems.

SSAX has about 8% of the world's population, 1% of its GNP and manages to attract less than 1% of the global direct investment budget aimed at developing countries, with over half of that going into oil projects (which are usually less integrated into the local economies and thus less beneficial for growth). If it's so easy to climb the Everest of development, why has SSAX failed so miserably to attract foreign capital?

All the reasons quoted at the end of the previous section for SSAX's economic underperformance are also explanations for foreign capital's cold shoulder towards SSAX. But behind the economic mismanagement of SSAX countries by their own governments lie deep social and cultural factors. It is these which tend to make historians unsurprised at SSAX's economic mess.

So the economist says that growth in LICs is easy and that MI status can be reached on a 10-15 year view if a short checklist of policies are pursued. The historian, meanwhile, shakes his head, mutters about culture and political consciousness, fears that no amount of external interference can accelerate the natural process of political development and wonders whether a generation or two isn't a more realistic prognosis.

The fate of Africa's poor depends on who's right.

Debt Relief so Far

In the previous section we have argued that there are only two ways to help the HIPC poor – via NGOs for short term relief (and perhaps for assistance in social resource management – schools, hospitals, etc), and by encouraging economic growth. Debt relief, like any other policy towards the LIC poor, has to do one or the other or be a waste of time and money.

The element of debt relief in the HIPC programme is nothing new, but merely a continuation of a fifteen-year process of handling the SILICs

crumbling finances. We have already observed that enormous quantities of these countries' debt has already been written off, lost or both, *de jure* and *de facto*. Since the early 1980s, when things started to go wrong for lenders to developing countries (1982 is always quoted as the year when Mexico first triggered international debt rescheduling processes by reneging on its debt obligations), two interlinked processes have been at work. On the one hand, the Paris Club, an informal grouping of lending countries addressing debt default which for almost all debtors encompasses the majority of their bilateral loans (loans from countries) and which has existed since the 1950s, has provided the framework for those bilaterals to negotiate with debtor countries, postponing interest payments on debt for debtors in difficulty and reducing the stock of debt outstanding by straight cancellation, payment postponement or below-market interest rates. There is also a London Club for private sector creditors. Meanwhile, the multilaterals, especially the IMF and the WB, have worked with the countries falling into debt difficulties, devising and imposing the already-mentioned structural adjustment programs, menus of government policy, to get those countries' finances back on an even keel and their economies back on a growth path. Multilaterals have also been major lenders to poor countries in difficulty, much of their loans being at low rates of interest (this is also a form of debt relief, and these 'soft' loans have often been used to pay back debt with higher rates of interest). Paris Club agreements to reduce the burden of debt and multilateral adjustment programs have thus gone hand in hand.

Very roughly, bilateral debt has accounted for half or more of the burden of debt on HIPC countries, multilateral debt a quarter or more and private debt less than a quarter, now very much less as private debt has been replaced with public (especially multilateral) debt. Since the early 1980s when poor countries first fell into arrears, there has been an almost continuous process of renegotiation, relief and policy prescription. For over ten years the Paris Club has been coming up with progressively revised sets of terms for debt rescheduling, each more lenient than the last and each named after the City in which the negotiations took place ('Naples Terms', 'Toronto Terms', etc). In parallel the multilaterals have tended to get ever deeper involved in policy prescription and in extending cheap credit, in structural adjustment plans in other words. And as we have already seen, this has all been very painful for the debtors.

The IMF's and World Bank's HIPC programme is thus merely the latest phase in a long drawn out and painful process of debt default, rescheduling/relief and policy medicine, with the forgiveness being handed out in small and slowly growing tranches. To be sure the HIPC programme, which promises sufficient forgiveness on the external debt of low income countries to bring the burden of that debt down to what are considered to be sustainable levels in relation to the debtors' economies in return for six years of strict adherence to IMF/WB structural adjustment prescriptions, does break new ground versus previous phases of the process. Most importantly it encompasses multilateral debt as well as all other external debt, it appears to be a little more socially

oriented than previous programmes and there is a degree of flexibility built into the terms. For example, Uganda, which qualified earlier this year for its HIPC debt relief, was able to point to previous good behaviour *vis à vis* structural adjustment programmes and thus not to have to wait until 2002, the full six years from the Program's inception. Mozambique has been granted HIPC forgiveness on account of its excessive war damage. However, in one key respect the HIPC programme continues the tradition of providing forgiveness in very small increments: it is not particularly generous. By its own admission, the total cost of the programme is not expected to be more than \$10bn, which is not much in comparison with the \$220bn of HIPC debt outstanding.

So, is there a case for the world's richer creditor nations waiving the debt of the HIPCs any more quickly than the HIPC programme already envisages? To put it more precisely, does the HIPC Program, the latest in a string of programs of debt forgiveness conditional upon certain economic, political and social targets being met, represent the most we rich creditors can do to reduce poverty in those indebted LICs? Or is there more we could do, in terms of debt forgiveness or in any other terms, to encourage economic growth in poor countries?

To dismiss a simple point first, the cost to us in the richer world of writing off the debt tomorrow is negligible. We have seen that the HIPCs pay some \$10bn annually in interest. The GDP of the creditor nations together is approximately \$20,000bn, depending who is included in that group. Thus our income would be hit by about 0.05% if we were to stop receiving the HIPCs' interest payments. Not even a flea bite. In a typical G7 country GDP can fluctuate by ten times as much in a single three month period.

Relative to aid budgets, however, HIPC interest payments are considerably more than a flea bite. The UN estimates that officially defined aid to all developing countries (not just HIPC countries) is a mere 0.22% of donor countries' GNP, versus the UNDP recommended level of 0.7%, a level which only Holland and Norway hit, I believe. Although the two figures – 0.05% and 0.22% – probably cannot be compared directly because of definitional problems, it is clear that the former is a notable fraction of the latter. This highlights a clear practical danger of debt forgiveness, namely that it will tend to encourage rich countries to chip away at their aid budgets even more quickly than they already have.

This leads to the point that the HIPC countries, far from being soaked by creditor countries as the more sensationalist doves would have us believe, receive twice as much cash annually in the form of grants and concessional loans as they pay back in debt service. Given that most external assistance is carefully targetted at specific projects or via NGOs, it is possible to imagine the worst of all worlds following debt forgiveness: the effective replacement of carefully targetted aid with cash straight into debtor governments' back pockets.

To forgive or not to Forgive?

Let us now address the arguments for and against debt relief.

- The cons of the debt from the point of view of the HIPC societies at large (as opposed to their ruling elites) are the fact that interest servicing diverts resources which could potentially be used for beneficial social purposes, that the presence of the debt burden of itself deters inward investment (the 'overhang' theory) and that debt negotiations tie up valuable government time. A dove would further argue that the HIPC Program is merely the latest phase in a series of rescheduling initiatives whose very existence demonstrates that each successive phase has been too short-sighted and stingy, that in other parts of the developing world (eg Latin America, Eastern Europe) of greater strategic significance to the West than SSAX there has been greater debt forgiveness and greater economic recovery, that structural adjustment medicine has signally failed and that for SSAX economies which are flat on their backs, some initial investment must be made now in social programs especially to make them even slightly attractive to inward investors and debt forgiveness would provide the resources for that ('pump priming'). Most doves then conclude by saying that the HIPC programme may be the right general framework, but that the extent of forgiveness, the time taken to qualify (nominally six years), the broadmindedness and method of negotiation of the structural adjustment plans (eg including explicitly social criteria, using new means to get civil society to buy into the plans) and the degree of transparency on the part of the creditors, should all be increased.
- The pros of the debt are that its existence gives the multilaterals potential leverage over the debtors' governments to get their houses in order and start attracting inward investment, and that debt servicing diverts resources which could otherwise be used against the interests of society ('... [to] squander on corruption, military expenditure or grandiose projects...'), to use the inflammatory language from one of the IMF's recent bulletins on the HIPC programme). Hawks argue that structural adjustment medicine takes longest to work in the hardest cases, but that it is now starting to work in SSAX and that to backtrack would be to waste over ten years of economic hardship endured while taking the medicine and to encourage moral hazard. They argue that financial rectitude and the supremacy of the rule of law are above all what give rise to economic growth, and that when inward investment flows even slightly pumps do not need to be primed.

Anyone who claims that the answer to the poor country debt problem is obvious is a charlatan, and I shrink from taking one view or the other. Nevertheless I am on balance inclined to the hawkish position and here's why.

The existence of a debt burden is obviously a talking point for a potential inward investor, but I do not believe that the overhang theory, which says that an inward investor will think twice before plunging into a SILIC because the burden of debt will make it likely that the government will somehow have to

expropriate private property in future to meet the debt obligations, is a significant factor. The fact is that HIPC countries simply do not pay more than they can currently afford in debt service, and inward investors know that. For what it's worth there seems to be little if any econometric support for it, and interviews with businessmen, in person and as reported in newspapers, don't highlight it either.

The possibility that debt forgiveness would free up resources currently tied up in servicing the debt for useful social ends is what drives a lot of the NGOs arguments for forgiveness. For example, CAFOD shows in an elegantly argued paper that if all the HIPC forgiveness targets were multiplied by about five times (ie the total cost of the programme in terms of debt relief granted to HIPCs were pitched at \$50bn rather than \$10bn), enough would be made available for HIPCs to hit sensible minimum per head spending targets on education and health care. My problem is that everyone that I've talked to or read on this subject who deals professionally with HIPC governments, apart from NGO officials, is convinced that the majority of such freed resources would not get through to the deserving poor. A government that is set up to handle unexpectedly received cash aid – for that is what debt forgiveness is – is a government that is already providing a good environment for inward investment, in which case it won't need the aid anyway. Meanwhile, even if the IMF language above is somewhat inflammatory, the point is well made, it seems to me. It is not just that the freed resources could be wasted, it is that they could be used against society's interest by reinforcing corruption and funding military ends.

The point about pump priming is stressed by many doves, not just NGOs. The point that inward investment requires the bare minimum in terms of a healthy and basically educated workforce and a functioning infrastructure, a bare minimum which is often not available, is clearly a strong one. But much infrastructure can be built with foreign capital, or indeed by privatising existing facilities to foreign buyers having negotiated the terms of new investment. With a little imagination this could even be extended into some areas of health care and education. It could be that more creative advice from the rich countries is required here. Clearly there are some areas of social investment which are just not suitable for foreign private capital to address (eg. disease programmes), but rather than cancelling debt and hoping that local governments address them it may make more sense for them to be addressed within the existing context of aid, maybe even by increasing that aid.

To point to debt forgiveness and subsequent economic recovery in Latin America and Eastern Europe certainly raises questions of fair treatment of debtor countries by their creditors, but as an argument for debt forgiveness in SSAX to promote growth it seems a long shot to me. As the doves themselves claim, SSAX is not a good comparison with these middle income regions when it comes to structural adjustment medicine. Furthermore, there are many other possible reasons for economic recovery in those regions, not least the one that neo-classical economic policies, such as the IMF tries to promote in SSAX, have actually worked there.

The fact that previous levels of debt relief granted have subsequently proved to be insufficient is no argument of itself for writing off debt more quickly, being similar in nature to the argument for treating someone as dead just because they have got progressively iller. It is however a very salutary reminder that the HIPC programme's claims to be the solution to SSAX's economic woes are very strong indeed, given the failure of previous gradualist approaches.

Which brings us to what to my mind is the single most important hawk argument, the point about leverage. Does the debt stock give the multilaterals any additional leverage which they can then use to bring about change and inward investment? It seems to me that the existence of the debt makes the debtor countries beholden to their creditors in a way which will persuade the debtors to go a very long way indeed to please the creditors, as they already do. If the debt were not there, then leverage would diminish: there would still be aid as a lever, but my feeling is that it would be much more difficult to tie conditions to aid which is already targetted away from governments and often explicitly humanitarian. If, however, the HIPC programme had a rather higher level of relief built into it, say CAFOD's \$50bn rather than the existing \$10bn, it does not seem to me that much leverage would be lost. Indeed, it may be gained if the potential rewards to the debtor countries are increased.

The real question is not whether we have the leverage but whether we are able to use this leverage to achieve policy aims within the debtor countries. Here the doves have their strongest criticisms of the multilaterals, it seems to me. If aid has become a dirty word, so has conditionality. One development guru, I forget which, has put it rather graphically: 'the IMF is like a dentist who still has the patient in the chair after twelve years'. The structural adjustment programs in SSAX have in their various shapes and forms been in place for more than ten years in most countries, and as we have seen economic performance has been dismal, SSA's share of the global investment budget for developing countries has fallen consistently and poverty there has been on the rise. One study concludes that three out of every four structural adjustment programs for poor countries have ended in failure.

My hunch is that after many years of extreme pain SSAX may be on the verge of harvesting some of the gain of structural adjustment. Ghana has been an early and consistent subscriber to structural adjustment, and has a reasonable record of growth to show for it. Between 1979 and 1988 real growth averaged a paltry 1%pa, and since 1989 it has averaged 4-5%pa, still not high enough but much better than SSAX as a whole. And while the last 18-24 months have been hampered by a shortage of water for hydroelectric production, private conversations with businessmen suggest to me that Ghana may be about to attract more inward investment. More spectacular is Uganda, which first swallowed IMF medicine in 1986 and which has grown at about 7%pa for 8 years now and is starting to attract serious inward investment from the expatriated Ugandan Asians. Although war and a recent censure by the WB for lack of transparency in privatisation are a worry for investors at present, many analysts expect Uganda's growth to accelerate even from current levels. In

Francophone SSAX, there is also some cause for optimism. Cote d'Ivoire, SSAX's fourth largest economy, is lined up for HIPC relief in 2001, has had a good deal from the London Club, has been an exemplary adherent to structural adjustment (especially in the area of privatisation) and has grown at 6%pa for four years now. It could well be that the patient had to spend ten years in the chair, that what takes two to three years in, say, a middle income Eastern European country, takes ten in SSAX, and that having invested most of those ten years it makes no sense to back away now.

Where the doves clearly have a strong point is that traditional IMF medicine needs an upgrade to increase its chances of efficacy in poor countries. Most importantly, programmes for economic reform need to be bought into by civil society as a whole to increase their chances of being adhered to by politicians and tolerated by citizens. One NGO analyst pointed out to me that Uganda, the hawks' star player at present, has been able to do what it's done partly because its current political configuration involves a great deal of democratic accountability. Thus governance points within current structural adjustments, which cover issues like the independence of the judiciary, the rule of law, the regional decentralisation of power, might need to be extended to address issues of democracy directly. Representatives of civil society need somehow to be included in the negotiations which give rise to the specifics of reform programmes. It goes without saying that civil society cannot be involved unless adjustment programmes become considerably less opaque in general. Similarly social targets, encompassing infrastructure, health and education need to be more of a priority even if it is difficult in some instances to formulate concrete targets. There is plenty of constructive thinking out there as to how to improve structural adjustment programmes and it would be as well to pay attention to it.

To summarise, it seems to me that the HIPC poor's best chance lies in economic growth led by inward investment. This needs the right business environment, and the structural adjustment plan is the best instrument we have for bringing this environment into being. We should therefore ensure that the creditor world keeps all the leverage it can to make structural adjustment a success, which means not cancelling all poor country debt at once. There is, however, a case for deeper debt relief than the HIPC programme currently envisages because it would not entail loss of leverage, particularly if it can be demonstrated that resources freed up by debt relief really can get through to the poor (if conditionality can be made to work for economic reform, presumably ways can be found to make it work for poverty relief). The doves' arguments for an upgrade to the standard, somewhat narrowly-based IMF/WB structural adjustment model seem very strong, as does their case for a bolder attitude to targetted aid for those areas of social investment not compatible with private capital investment.

But it is private foreign capital which in my opinion will ultimately prove the poor's best friend. Thus any policy *vis à vis* the indebted poor countries should be judged on its chances of making them more attractive to inward investment.

I

We're delighted to

Gardner Merchant has over 50 years experience of catering for

provide catering and

education. Our business with schools and colleges is growing

support services at

every year. To find out more telephone Jim Brewster

Ampleforth

on 01793 512112.

College.

★ ★ ★
**Gardner
 Merchant**
We make a world of difference

WRIGLEYS SOLICITORS

Specialist private client charity and trustee soliditors

We aim to provide the highest quality of personal advice to private clients and trustees. These include the trustees of private trusts formed to protect family assets, as well as the trustees of charities and pension funds.

5 Butts Court, LEEDS LS1 5JS

Tel no: 0113 244 6100 Fax: 0113 244 6101



Ryedale Travel
Agency Ltd

1997 TRAVEL AGENT OF THE YEAR

Yorkshire and North East England

For a first class travel service, at a competitive price, talk to one of the UK's top independent travel agents. Business or pleasure, with over 33 years experience, we are truly

The Only Travel Agent You Should Ever Need

3 Church Street, Helmsley, York, YO6 5BT Tel: 01439 770771
Helmsley, Malton, Pickering, Thirsk, Pocklington, Ripon, Knaresborough

THE DEBTS OF THE POOREST COUNTRIES

LUKE BECKETT OSB

One of the moral issues on which all the churches are united is the question of Third World debt. CAFOD and Christian Aid are focussing their educational efforts on the question, and are strongly promoting the idea that the debts of poor countries should be written off, or 'forgiven'. Their campaign is being linked with the approaching millennium and with one of the visionary ideas in the Old Testament, according to which the debts the Israelites owed to each other would be cancelled every 50 years, all land transactions would be reversed so that everyone could return to their family property and a general renewal and return to God would take place throughout society. It's a simple and powerful message, and it seems intuitively right: we are vastly better off than the poor countries of the world. Why should they have to spend large proportions (often more than a quarter) of the money generated by their economies on paying interest on debts to Western banks? Surely the money would be better spent on health care and education.

The argument is a powerful one, yet bankers and others in positions of power and influence seem to disagree. Are they simply being callous and unfeeling, or, to put it in the Biblical terms in which the debate is often framed, 'hard of heart'? The Community was fortunate enough to enjoy a weekend of study on the question recently, led by Miko Giedroyc (W76). We looked at the complexities of the arguments, both economic and moral, and were able to form more considered views of this important current question.

For me, such matters as debt to export ratios were entirely unknown, and even Gross Domestic Product was something that only rang distant bells from schooldays. We were introduced to these ideas in the context of examining the problems of the poorest countries, the so-called HIPC's (Highly Indebted Poor Countries). These countries are mostly in sub-Saharan Africa. The level of poverty in them is frightening. Tanzania, perhaps Africa's poorest country, has a Gross Domestic Product per head of \$170 (roughly £100). What this means is that the value of all the goods and services produced in the economy in a year averages out at £100 per head. Since this includes food, it is obvious that this is a desperate level of poverty. Yet Tanzania owes foreign banks about \$7,500 million, a vast sum, and has to spend nearly a quarter of its precious export earnings on servicing that debt. The case for action seems even stronger when confronted with such statistics as these, and there are plenty of similar stories to be told about other African countries.

What became clear to me as we looked at the issues was that the real problem is not really that of debt. Although important, debt is secondary. The real question is about what can be done to make the poor people in countries like Tanzania better off. That is what needs to happen. Like many other countries, Tanzania experimented with socialist economics in the years after it gained independence. The disastrous results of this are now clear, as they are in so many other parts of the world. The International Monetary Fund and the

World Bank, the organisations which have responsibility for helping the poorest countries, recognise the problems and attempt to help to guide them towards economic policies which will lead to growth, making everyone better off. These policies demand sacrifices in the early years. High proportions of a country's income need to be ploughed straight back into investment so that growth can continue. The experts suggest that at least a quarter of all income needs to be re-invested. This is already austere (imagine if you had to save a quarter of your income!) Moreover, economic policies need to be part of a general national outlook. If I may quote a quip of Miko's, if countries are to grow economically they need to observe the fifth and the seventh commandments. Wars and corruption are still major problems in this area of the world.

All this, you may be thinking, is pretty elementary, and serves only to make it even more obvious that we ought just to say 'forget the debts' to these poor countries. This all the more so since the sums involved, though large to the poor countries of sub-Saharan Africa, are relative peanuts to us. The economic effects on the creditor countries of the West would scarcely be noticeable. So why don't we do it? It is clear that if the poorest countries simply repudiated their debts they would be in trouble. No-one would lend them any more money in the future (or at least, not for a number of years) and they may still need loan aid as their economies grow. More seriously, they may find that economic sanctions of various sorts are applied. Aid might be cut off, controls might be placed on imports from that country. Repudiation is not a practicable option. But why should forgiveness of debts by the creditor not take place?

Forgiveness is obviously a highly charged word. We all want and need to be forgiven. One of the reasons that St Benedict puts the Our Father in a prominent position in the prayer of a monastic community is that it reminds them of the need to forgive and be forgiven. But what does forgiveness mean? It is a common experience of mine that, when I am teaching, boys attempt to divert me from punishing them for various misdeeds by reminding me that I ought to forgive them. And so I ought, but does this mean that they don't get punished? This reflection is not irrelevant to the question of Third World debt. The view of forgiveness that lies behind the campaign for forgiveness called Jubilee 2000 being run by the churches suggests that forgiveness should simply be given by the forgiver, irrespective of the mindset of the one being forgiven. After all, Christ died for us while we were still sinners. We did nothing to deserve the forgiveness we obtained in baptism, and which is renewed whenever we go to confession. Such a view of forgiveness looks at the debts of the Third World and sees the suffering that is being caused by the need to service them. It sees the corruption of the regimes that borrowed them, and notices that much of the money was salted away by political leaders into secret Swiss bank accounts. It remembers that the problem of indebtedness began when Western banks were falling over themselves to lend money to the Third World to do something with the money that was flooding in from oil producing countries. It remembers too that the socialist economics which now seem to be one of the reasons for the current dire situation were enthusiastically

put forward by Western experts from the World Bank – the same agency that is now calling for austerity measures. The forgiveness that is offered in a spirit of Jubilee will, it is hoped, lead to a change of heart on the part of foreign leaders, who will commit themselves more deeply to the service of their people.

There are other ways of looking at forgiveness, though. To return to the example of the classroom, you may think that the recreant boy needs to be punished so that he can learn how he ought to behave, and that he should only be forgiven if he is really sorry for what he has done and intends not to do it again in the future. An older style of theology used to talk about the need for a 'firm purpose of amendment' and the need to 'avoid the occasions of sin'. Parallel to this, a great modern German theologian, Dietrich Bonhoeffer, warned against what he called 'cheap grace'. We needed to remember that all grace was won for us by Christ's suffering, and so we should not lightly presume forgiveness but should only accept it if we are willing to accept being a follower of the forgiving Christ with all that entails. If we transpose this into economic terms, we go along with the World Bank's policy of only granting remission of debts (and at this point, to be fair to the World Bank, it is worth stressing that there is a scheme for the HIPC's to obtain remission of debt) under rigorous conditions. The poor countries have to follow economic policies which are approved by the World Bank, and will lead them to economic growth and to the ability to solve their own economic problems. They need to have pacific governments free from corruption. The reason why we should not forgive the debts of these countries in their entirety immediately is that their debt obligations give the World Bank the leverage it needs to keep the governments of the poor countries on the straight and narrow. No-one likes austerity measures, and it is easier for governments to keep them in place if there are incentives for them to do so and penalties if they don't. So if you follow this view of forgiveness you will take the view that the World Bank are acting in a reasonable manner, not being harsh and hard hearted. You will think this even if you take the view that details of their policy might be adjusted to make things easier for the poor countries, making it easier for them to qualify for remission, and extending remission to cover more of their debts. (You will, I hope, think the same of a teacher who puts your son in detention for failing to complete some work, telling him to do it in the detention class.) Forgiveness is here seen as part of a process by which poor countries and their leaders are helped to a better future; part, but not the whole, and needing careful co-ordination with other elements of the process.

This short sketch has not done justice to the quality of the talks we were given by Miko and the others who kindly came up with him. The material that is produced by aid agencies can seem to be either vastly oversimplified or to bristle with technical terms and jargon and to be utterly inaccessible. One of the most valuable results of the weekend was that we were introduced to these technical terms, and went through a number of exercises which enabled us to see how they might apply in real life.

JUBILEE 2000
A scriptural introduction

THOMAS CULLINAN OSB

Naim Ateek is an Anglican priest at St George's Cathedral in Jerusalem. He came to Liverpool a few years ago to share his experience of the Israeli-Palestinian conflict. Afterwards I was naive enough to say that many parts of the Old Testament could easily make one sympathise with the most right wing rabbis. The Promised Land donated in perpetuity by God to be occupied by his Chosen People.

Naim gently said that such a reading missed the whole point of why God chose Israel at all. That God never chooses a people to be a privileged elite occupying land possessively and exclusively. He chooses a people to be an instrument of his justice and compassion. They are more, not less, under his judgment as a result of being chosen. And the real test of whether they occupy the Promise faithfully is their care of the vulnerable (the poor, the widows and the orphans) and their treatment of strangers in their midst.

His remarks were salutary. Especially as shortly afterwards the Pope's letter 'The Coming of the Third Millennium' was published calling on us all to make the year 2000 a truly Jubilee Year. The scriptural origins of Jubilee are all to do with God's justice and compassion in the way land is occupied and administered.

Earth and Land

The Hebrew word *eret* translates into English either as *earth* or as *land*, depending on context. Earth is communal, undifferentiated territory. Land is territory owned, administered, divided, the subject of history and human affairs. In Scripture, if land is to be administered faithfully it is essential to see it in the context of earth. These two meanings of *eret* are two orders of reality. So it can be said 'You shall not buy or sell land in perpetuity because the earth is the Lord's and all that dwells in it.'

The same distinction appears in recent Papal Encyclicals, reviving ancient Christian teaching on the nature of ownership. Since all created gifts come from God (however mediated through evolution, human endeavour, markets etc), they are ordered to the common good. That is the underlying reality in which their particular ownership and administration must always be seen. (Not a teaching we often teach or preach or struggle with in our affairs.)

When the people of Israel entered the Promised Land they did so with a conscious intent to be faithful to God's covenant by owning and administering the land in a just and compassionate way. It was a social revolution consciously other than what they had seen in Egypt and knew of in the other nations. Indeed their fidelity to their one God, Yahweh, demanded a social order which maintained one people, without the severe class distinctions, slavery and injustice of the other nations.

The danger period for any such social revolutions, if they work, is in the second and third generations when the memory of the suffering, endeavour

and conscious intent of the pioneers has faded. That is why in the book of Deuteronomy there is a number of pre-entry warnings. And if we now recognise that these warnings were probably written up in the light of later experience, that only gives them added weight.

When you have eaten your fill and have built fine houses and live in them, and when your herds and flocks have multiplied, and your silver and gold multiplied, then do not exalt yourself, forgetting the Lord God who brought you out of the land of Egypt, out of slavery . . . Do not say to yourself: my power and the might of my own hand got me this wealth. Remember the Lord your God, for it is he who gives you power to get wealth, that he may confirm his covenant which he made with your ancestors (Deut. 8)

Keeping alive the memory of how and why they came in to the Promise was crucial to retaining the just social order which embodied their covenant with God. Without that lively memory they would be tempted to become more and more like the other nations.

Jubilee

History of course proved more complex than theory anticipated. A farmer would have a bad year and either have to sell some land or get into debt or find himself and family in bonded labour. Or forms of slavery would grow up and start being taken as normal (perhaps as a result of wars or in order to work the mines). Or powerful landowners would seek to 'add field to field'. If such divisive processes become the norm ('like the other nations') how is the memory of the original intent to be recovered?

They came up with the brilliant idea that once every generation a year would be set aside. Throughout the land a ram's horn would be blown to open the year, a year of the Lord's favour. (The ram's horn, the *jobal*, gives us our word *jubilee*.)

In the course of the year people would be required to realise, in practice, three social demands of justice. Land reform, debt release, and the emancipation of slaves. Land reform meant returning land to its original owners (and in fact the price of land was set by the number of harvests remaining until the next Jubilee year). Debt release meant freeing people from the permanent crippling burden of indebtedness. (The sin of usury, named in all the world's religions as one of the greatest sins before God, is not simply a question of taking undue interest on loans but rather the keeping of powerless people in forms of economic bondage.) The emancipation of slaves meant finding ways of setting up people who had fallen into, or inherited, a life of bonded labour, with a life they could call their own.

It is alarming how widespread is the relevance of all three of these in our modern world. Without forms of land reform most of the poorest countries will never find sustainable, indigenous, development. International debt, incurred especially during the seventies and eighties when monied countries were frantically trying to lend money, cripples the endeavours of the world's

poorest. And slavery today takes many forms, from that of girls and young women for sexual favours to the sweat shops and bonded labour which produce many goods in our shops.

The idea of the Jubilee year took up the theology and social wisdom of the Sabbath. In fact every seven years was to be a Sabbath year – a time to recover the memory of God's sovereignty, justice and peace, a time to let the land recover heart by leaving it fallow. Then every seventh Sabbath year would be a Jubilee. Once a generation, more or less. And part of its genius was that some things can be done on a once-in-a-lifetime way which cannot easily be done regularly. Especially the release of debts.

To what extent the Jubilee was ever kept we do not know. It is not wise to argue from silence. But there came a moment in their history when people got fed up trying to be special. They sent a delegation to the ageing prophet Samuel to say that things were not going well and they wanted to have a king, a royal domain, like the other nations. Samuel consulted the Lord, and the Lord said he would have to follow the people's wish, but to warn them: If you have a king and a royal domain your young men will be taken into the armed forces, your menfolk into the military complex and armaments factories, your daughters taken into the royal service. You will lose your fields and vineyards. Your harvests and flocks will be tithed (1 Sam 8). In other words the whole country will become a centre-periphery society, prosperity at the centre and servility in the peripheries.

Saul was followed by David. It was during the reign of David's son, Solomon, that Samuel's forecast became true. A highly successful producer-consumer economy grew up, with a sophisticated bureaucracy and full participation in the contemporary arms race. It was the sort of social order in which religion is assigned the role of carer of personal and domestic virtue, but must keep out of social and national virtue. Solomon is remembered for wisdom literature.

He is also remembered for the Temple, built within his royal domain. Effectively the Temple, in all its glory, domesticated the abrasive and liberating God, Yahweh, making him much like the God of the Pharaohs and other royal domestic gods – there to keep the social order in order.

It is hardly likely that a Jubilee year could be kept in Solomon's time. Perhaps if it had it could have saved him from his pathetic end, offering worship to foreign gods on the hilltops.

But the Jubilee memory survived, and passed into the prophetic language and outlook. It became a model for the prophets' imagination of what a social order would look like if truly faithful to the covenant. In the prophet Isaiah, for instance, is the famous passage which in Luke's gospel Jesus makes his own in the synagogue at Nazareth:

The spirit of the Lord God is upon me,
because the Lord has anointed me;
he has sent me to bring good news
to the oppressed

to bind up the brokenhearted,
to proclaim liberty to the captives
and release to the prisoners;
to proclaim the year of the Lord's favour
(Isaiah 61)

That was originally written after the people had been in exile following the final collapse of Solomon's empire. The exile was in many ways a second desert period for the people, acting, at least in the prophets' perception, as a time of purgation and renewing the memory of what it was to be a covenant people. So it is not surprising that when the return and rebuilding happen, Nehemiah and the priest Esdras take the people through a long re-reading of their foundation documents. And this includes reviving the Sabbath year, if not the Jubilee as such.

Jesus our Jubilee

Jesus recalled the Jubilee memory and saw his own presence as the realisation of the Year of the Lord's Favour.

In particular he knew from his experience of peoples' lives what a crushing burden is the burden of unpayable debt. Indeed he often used it as a model in his preaching about God, his Abba, to free people from seeing God as an arch-usurer. Religion often sets God up as one to whom we owe an unpayable debt of sin and guilt, and God retains power over us by playing on that impossibility of our buying our redemption. But for Jesus God is not like that, he is not a usurer, and to discover this liberation in our own regard is to discover a wholly new way of relating to each other in our social affairs. It is no accident that the word for 'sin' in the Our Father is the word for 'debt'.

The focus of our Christian faith, however, is not on Jesus as a great prophetic teacher but on the mystery of his passover, the mystery of the Cross. But today we cannot afford any longer to isolate the Cross from the context of his stance during his life. His death was an act of total love and obedience precisely because it was the final statement of what he lived for. If we understand what lies at the heart of Jubilee as good news for the poor, we understand why Jesus was such a threat to the powers of his day.

So Jesus' jubilee manifesto at the beginning of his ministry finds its full revelation in the Risen Victim. It is in learning to live in communion with the Risen Christ – but always as the Risen Victim – that we discover a wholly new way for human beings to relate to each other. To this we as Church are called to be a living sacrament, but we can hardly do so unless we learn to read history and economics and the social order from the standpoint of the victims. One's standpoint is one's viewpoint.

Jubilee 2000

The Jubilee year tradition passed into Christian practice when, in the 14th century, the popes revived it as The Holy Year. Originally to be every 50 years, later every 25. But it was, as many readers may remember, a time for

pilgrimage and the Jubilee indulgence. It had none of the social demands of its scriptural model.

So when the present Pope published in 1994 his apostolic letter *The Coming of the Third Millennium* it was momentous. I still remember the expansive delight in Julian Filochowski, CAFOD's director, as he came over and said 'It is all there! It's all in it.' 'What's all there?' 'The whole Jubilee theme for the year 2000.'

The Pope's letter had been prepared over a long time by Cardinal Etchegaray of the Justice and Peace Commission in Rome. In the process it had gathered more and more to itself from many sources. The final document is almost too much of a good thing. But running through it is a powerful sense that to celebrate, in Jewish-Christian tradition, to celebrate anything, is always in the context of what we are doing with the rest of life. And Jubilee is only Jubilee, as celebration, if it is Jubilee as justice.

If we recall that Jesus came to preach good news to the poor, how can we fail to lay greater emphasis on the Church's preferential option for the poor and the outcast? Indeed it has to be said that a commitment to justice and peace in a world, like ours, marked by so many conflicts and intolerable social and economic injustices, is a necessary condition for the preparation and celebration of the Jubilee. Thus, in the spirit of the book of Leviticus (Ch 25) Christians will have to raise their voice in appropriate time to give thought, among other things, to reducing substantially, if not cancelling outright, the international debt which seriously threatens the future of many nations . . .

(paragraph 51 of the Pope's letter)

The purpose of this present article is simply to trace the scriptural background to naming AD 2000 a Jubilee Year. But it is worth saying that since 1994 many initiatives from the churches and development agencies have been pressing politicians and financiers to act in the remission of unpayable international debt. And this country has been at the forefront of that pressure.

There have been times of creative dialogue. There have been times of anger and misunderstanding. For instance at the Lambeth Conference, with 800 Anglican bishops many from African and poorer countries, they had one session showing a half-hour video from Christian Aid on the causes and crippling effects of debt. It was followed by the head of the World Bank, who had flown over specially, and he spent half an hour slinging the naivety of the video before giving his hour long address to an audience he had mostly lost already.

That mutual suspicion between church bodies and political/financial bodies is common. The former can be seen to be unaware of the technical complexities of debt remission in a way that would really benefit people, the latter can appear hard headed and incapable of imaginative leaps.

But some progress has been made and there is still hope that such a unique moment will not be lost.

A Caring Service for the Elderly by a Professional Nursing Team with a Family Concern



We have available Superior single rooms in our private wing at competitive prices for Long Stay, Short Stay or for Holidays. A varied choice of menu offering tasty, nutritional food prepared by our team of qualified cooks is served in our dining rooms. Equally room service is available with personal tea making facilities and fridge, colour television and telephone are also available on request. We are situated a quarter of a mile from the town centre in the premier residential area of Keighley.

A regular Hopper Bus service stops at our main entrance.

For further information and colour brochure please contact Mrs Vivienne Birch, Director of Nursing, and she will be pleased to give you her personal attention and show you our facilities.

Herncliffe

Private Nursing Home

Established 1981

SPRING GARDENS LANE, KEIGHLEY

Tel: 01535 681484 (4 Lines) Fax: 01535 691693

REAL TENNIS

DO YOU PLAY REAL TENNIS TO A REASONABLE STANDARD?

You might like to represent Ampleforth in the "Henry Leaf Cup". This is the inter-school old boys real tennis competition, similar to the Halford Hewitt and the Cricketer Cup. The competition is held in January, and those interested should contact:

Mark Railing,
73 Winchedon Road,
London,
SW6 5DH.

ARE YOU INTERESTED IN REAL TENNIS?

Would you like to know more about the game? Would you play the game if you knew where the nearest court is to your home or place of work? Further details can be obtained from:

Michael Hattrell,
3 Stomp Road,
Burnham,
Buckinghamshire,
SL1 7LW.

Tel: 01628 664041.



IONriver DESIGN

IMAGINEERING

vb: the ability to engineer imaginative solutions for business

- corporate identity
- corporate literature
- annual reports
- exhibitions
- multimedia
- internet

t. 0171 379 8122

f. 0171 497 3122

isdn: 0171 836 2660

email: ionriver@online.rednet.co.uk



THE CATHOLIC CHURCH IN BURMA

Report for the Bishops' Conference January 1998

DAVID MORLAND OSB

I spent three months in Burma from December 1997 to February 1998. I was engaged in giving retreats and talks in various parts of the country and was asked by the Chairman of the Bishops' Conference, Bp Matthias U Shwe of Taunggyi diocese to write a paper on the Catholic Church in Burma and present it to the January meeting of the Conference. There are 12 dioceses in Burma with around half a million Catholics out of a population of c45 million, the vast majority of whom are Buddhist. The Church does not suffer overt persecution from the oppressive military regime, but its activities are greatly restricted in common with all other private organisations so that it might be said to enjoy freedom of worship rather than freedom of religion.

Evaluation

Coming from the West, one's first impression of the Catholic Church here is of vitality and piety. There is an abundance of vocations to the religious life and the priesthood, both in sharp contrast to the West. The quality of prayer and liturgy is strikingly powerful and lively and the work of bishops, priests, religious, especially sisters, catechists, zetamen (young lay missionaries) and laypeople is impressive. This is particularly true in the care of those in need – lepers, orphans, handicapped, children's homes, medical care – a work that embraces not only Catholic Christians but many others besides.

Next one is struck by the diversity and variety in the Church in different parts of the country and indeed within a single diocese and even parish; differences, that is, in ethnic origin, language and culture. This can be a source of richness and vitality or may create tensions in the Church. At the same time it is clear that the majority Burman population have remained with few exceptions solidly Buddhist and are scarcely touched by Christianity. Another strong impression one receives is that the Catholic Church is the only institution in the country apart from the government which provides a network of communication and support which is nationwide. Since all other bodies (legal, social, economic, media, political except the NLD*) are under direct government control, only the Catholic Church possess a measure of independence and country-wide structures and communications which despite many restrictions, eg on publications, is an asset.

With regard to the relation of the Church to the surrounding society, one is struck by much contact and even co-operation as well as tensions (eg on land and property ownership) on the local and on occasion diocesan level, but little presence on the national stage. The Church here, as a marginal group in a largely alien culture and under a totalitarian regime, has opted in general for a

* NLD – the National League for Democracy, led by Aung San Su Kyi, which won the election in 1990 but was not recognised by the military.

low profile for fear of bringing greater restrictions and even reprisals if it were to take a more active or critical line. One gets the impression that for the sake of carrying on its pastoral work for Catholics and others whom it serves, the leaders of the Church, consciously or unconsciously, have decided to restrict their activities to the internal life of the Church and have remained, with few exceptions, politically unengaged. Thus in the ten years since 1988 and the emergence of Aung San Su Kyi and the NLD and the 1990 elections, the Church has not been active in terms of human rights, witness for justice or democratic change in the way it has in other parts of the world (eg El Salvador, South Africa, East Timor). The Lenten pastoral letter of 1997 on conditions of work does represent a tentative move in this direction but its language and cope are limited. This stance has occasioned criticism both inside and outside Burma and certainly Aung San Su Kyi, when I spoke to her last January, was disappointed at what she regarded as the failure of the leadership of the Church to offer any coherent criticism of the regime or moral support for those working under extremely difficult and dangerous conditions for a more just society. She felt in short there was a lack of courage and of readiness to witness to the truth. Now I am aware that this is a sensitive and difficult area where prudence as well as fortitude is required and that it is easy for one coming from a safe and comfortable haven in western Europe to preach resolute action to those living in different and potentially dangerous circumstances, but at the same time a careful and thorough re-examination of Church policy in this regard would seem necessary and opportune. I am convinced that over the next few years radical political and social change will occur in Burma and it is vital for the Church, for the sake of its mission and standing in the country, to be actively involved.

A visitor to Burma from the west is immediately struck by the *isolation* of the country from the surrounding world. This was particularly true ten years ago but still remains largely the case today (travel restrictions, control of the media, financial limitations), though access is somewhat easier. This isolation applies to the Catholic Church as well as to the country as a whole and affects its recent history. In particular the clampdown on external contacts and the expulsion of many foreign missionaries from 1962 onwards coincided with sessions of the Second Vatican Council which has had such a profound effect on the thinking and practice of the Church over the last 30 years. While some of these changes have been effected in the Burmese Church, in other respects the Church has maintained many of the characteristics of the pre-Vatican II church in its outlook and structures due chiefly, I believe, to lack of communication with the broader Catholic Church. This affects many areas of the Church's life, its internal structures, the role of the laity, the attitude to other religions, concerns for justice and human rights in society, theological development, catechetics, forms of religious life, inculturation, liturgical change and many other areas. Now it is true that each national church has to develop according to its own proper values and tradition and there is no simple model which can be or should be imposed from outside; nevertheless exchange and communication between different parts of the Church universal is vital for

the development of the whole and of every local church. This has, it seems to me, been lacking in the case of the Church here over the last 30 years.

There is one particular domain where such a review is especially needed, namely the internal structures of the Church. The key concepts of Vatican II ecclesiology are the people of God, co-responsibility, accountability, subsidiarity and communication. This has led to many new structures and bodies in the Church or the revivification of old ones, the Bishops' Conference, the Senate of priests, national and diocesan bodies concerned with different areas of the Church's life, finance, mission, formation, liturgy ecumenism etc. A key principle here has been co-operation and subsidiarity. Each level in the Church should have responsibility for its own life and not subsume lower levels unless this is vital for the unity of the whole. Further what can be done in co-operation should not be done separately. Now I have the impression that in many areas here the old hierarchical and individualist pattern has been maintained, running down from Bishop to priests to religious to laity. Bishops in particular seem somewhat jealously to guard their own position both with regard to others in their diocese and in respect to other Bishops. I do not get a sense of collective responsibility or leadership, nor does the Bishops' Conference seem to play a very important role in the life of the Church. I have not heard, for example, of regular pastoral letters issuing from the Conference after its meetings as is customary in most parts of the world. Again within the diocese there seems a lack of subordinate bodies which exercise genuine shared responsibility with the Bishop in matters of finance, appointments, training, mission etc. Further the position of the laity seems much as it was 50 years ago in many cases: parish pastoral councils do not seem to be the norm nor are there any lay deacons or eucharistic ministers. I know there are exceptions in all these areas and I do not mean to underestimate the valuable work and witness of every level in the Church here, but I do get the impression that structurally the Church has not responded overall to the demands of Vatican II. I believe this is damaging and retards positive growth in the Church. It leads to fragmentation, duplication of effort, wasteful use of resources, lack of clear policy and leadership, the danger of the arbitrary use or abuse of power, frustration and mistrust on the part of those subject to higher authority, lack of accountability and transparency in the use of resources especially money, the creation of cliques of those in favour which excludes others and a general sense of secrecy and uncertainty. Now I realise that conditions in Burma are peculiar and impose their own restrictions so that the 'open government' possible in the West would be hazardous and unwise here, but nevertheless I believe that the present system could be made more open and accountable to the benefit of all. Indeed I know that in some areas such changes are taking place and it is a matter of applying good practice more generally.

I would not wish to end this account on too critical a note and I would repeat that I have found a striking quality of faith and vitality, of goodness and charitable zeal which is impressive in the Catholic Church in Burma and which in many ways is more encouraging and lively than in the Church in my

own country. But at the same time there are weaknesses of structure and outlook which hold back this vitality from achieving its full effect.

Suggestions

It will be clear from the above evaluation what are the areas which need review and alteration. For the sake of clarity I will divide them into two groups: 'ecclesia ad intra' and 'ecclesia ad extra'.

THE INNER LIFE OF THE CHURCH

1. The Bishops' Conference

As a body this does not seem as effective as it should be. It needs a more effective secretariat, a clear agenda published in advance with accompanying documents and made more generally known insofar as this is prudently possible, at least to the priests in the country. The results and decisions of each meeting should also be clearly promulgated unless matters of confidence are being dealt with. It might also be an advance if some major topic, eg the stance of the Church on human rights or the relation to Buddhism were considered once a year and a pastoral letter issued to the Church giving the mind of the Bishops. Agreement is never easy in these matters but such leadership is really of crucial importance for the good of the Church. It is also a sign of genuine co-operation and co-responsibility among the hierarchy so that it is clear that each bishop feels and acts as a bishop of Burma and not just of his own diocese.

2. Formation and Training

The Church here is fortunate in having a rich harvest of vocations to the priesthood and obviously their proper formation is vital for the future of the Church. This means choosing the best people as rectors and professors and spiritual guides in the seminaries, never an easy task when it means that a given bishop has to sacrifice one of his best men for the position. It also means granting the rectors proper authority and resources to perform his role effectively. I feel at the moment that the proper structures are not in place to ensure that this happens. Further planning is needed nationally to ensure that young men receive the right theological and pastoral training to act as professors and are granted the freedom to do so. Also given the scarcity of resources in the country, it is vital that training schemes and material are shared and co-ordinated throughout the country to avoid wasted time and effort.

3. A National Conference of Priests

This is a common feature of most parts of the Catholic Church and I believe it would have a value here, also to create a sense of solidarity, communication and co-operation among the priests of the country. It also generates a greater feeling of shared responsibility for the life of the Church overall. It should be seen of course as acting in co-operation with the hierarchy and not in opposition while at the same time not being afraid to raise critical questions where necessary. Certainly tensions may arise at times but the value of such a body as

a witness to mutual trust and sense of a common mission for the whole church is considerable. It might in time lead to the arrangement of a national synod for the whole Church in the country. Given the travel and logistical problems of Burma it might be advisable to hold a conference nationally every two years with a regional conference based on the two archdioceses on the alternate years.

4. The Local Diocese

Obviously the relation between priests and bishop is the crucial issue here and this will naturally vary according to the difference personalities and situations, but structural weaknesses can be improved so that better relations and a more united ministry is achieved. Having talked to a fair number of priests since I have been in Burma, this is the subject which is most frequently mentioned. It seems a matter of sharing more knowledge, involvement in decision-making and greater accountability. The establishment and effective working of a priests' senate or council is one evident need. The clear and fair treatment of every priest in the diocese is another, especially where ethnic differences play a role. Another problem lies in the raising, allocation and use of money where mistrust and grievance can be created if the distribution of funds is not seen to be just and equitable. As great a degree of accountability and transparency is essential if individuals or groups are not to feel unfairly treated. I know well that given the complications and restrictions of the Burmese economy certain discretion and confidence must be maintained but in dealing, say, with funds received from abroad it is vital that as high a level of integrity and openness as possible is guaranteed. It is clear that unless proper planning, accounts and professional standards are maintained both the good will of donors and the trust of priests and lay people will be lost.

5. The Role of Religious Orders

As I understand it, Italian, French and Irish missionaries played a vital role in the missionary work in Burma, but since 1962 the work at least of male religious has been greatly reduced. This is an evident weakness for the whole Church and all encouragement would appear an obvious necessity for the re-establishment of such orders today. Certainly, in line with the Holy Father's instruction at the *ad limina* visit of 1996 the founding of contemplative communities, both male and female, would clearly benefit the spiritual life and mission of the Church, especially in regard to the Buddhist tradition where monasteries play such a central role. Here again co-operation is vital whether at the national or diocesan level so that religious and diocesan clergy and bishops are part of an overall missionary strategy for the Church and are not in competition with each other.

6. The Role of the Laity

The devotion and practical charity of the Burmese lay-people is a striking feature of the Church here, but it is not so evident that their role has been enhanced over the last 30 years in line with the teaching of Vatican II.

Obviously the particular circumstances and culture of Burma has to be taken into account. There is no such professional middle class here as there is in Europe or the USA. Nevertheless it would seem that there is a certain passivity and acceptance of an entirely subordinate role which does not bring out their potential to exercise responsibility in the Church. Parish pastoral councils and eucharistic ministers, especially in areas where priests are scarce, would seem a move worth investigating.

7. *Smaller Items*

- A. A more regular and accurate Directory of the Catholic Church.
- B. A satisfactory translation of the Bible into Burmese is an obvious need.
- C. The history of the Church in Burma is fascinating and instructive. To write a good and professional account of this would be a benefit.
- D. The standard of music in Burmese liturgy appears to be second rate. Capable musicians composing good music and hymns would enhance the liturgy.

THE MISSION OF THE CHURCH

1. *Use of Outside Expertise*

Isolation over the years has been, I believe, a source of weakness to the Church in Burma, and any effort to overcome it will be of value. Contact now is somewhat easier but I get the impression that the use of outside experts whether in spiritual, theological or practical matters is unco-ordinated and fragmented. A concerted policy on the national level under the auspices of the Bishops' Conference to pool ideas and resources, identify needs, seek for funding and plan strategy would be a benefit. Similarly the training and formation of people outside the country, both clerical and lay, would be more effective if there were greater exchange and co-operation between the dioceses which would also involve the religious orders. This would avoid duplication of effort and be a practical way of bringing the dioceses together and integrating more effectively the work of religious orders.

2. *Funding from Abroad*

A good deal of money comes to the Burmese Church from abroad from a variety of agencies, some religious, some secular and much of this is effectively and wisely used. There is no doubt that Catholics and others in richer countries are ready to assist with generosity (I myself raised £35,000 over the last year or so), but if this goodwill is to be sustained, then the planning, co-ordination and accounting needs to be professional and transparent. Otherwise donors will get a sense of unreliability or even dishonesty and the sources will dry up. It would be a help if there were some central body under the auspices of the Bishops' Conference which provided information and guidance about different agencies – how to apply, how to budget and provide proper accounts. Naturally care and discretion have to be maintained, but greater professionalism and accountability will certainly ensure a higher level of funding. Donors need to be assured that money raised goes to support a well thought out and

properly budgeted project and is used for the purpose for which it was given.

3. *Justice and Human Rights*

The political and social situation here is difficult and even dangerous and wisdom as well as courage is needed for the Church to act and witness for justice and human rights. However it is the clear teaching of the Council and subsequent papal documents that the Church does have a responsibility as part of its evangelical mission to do whatever possible to further justice and human rights. This does not mean espousing any particular political programme, but it does mean being ready to criticise the clear abuse of power and support efforts to improve the political system. How this is best achieved is a matter for the Church and its leaders to decide, but a policy of 'wait and do nothing' does not seem worthy of the challenge facing the country or the responsibility laid on the Church by the gospel and the consistent social teaching of the Church. Three points spring to mind: evil regimes rule by fear and by dividing the opposition. The Catholic Church does have a clear structure of authority, communication and support both in the country and to the outside world. This means that if there were any concerted and united statement or action supported by the whole hierarchy and widely publicised both here (as far as this could be done) and even more abroad, it would be much more difficult for the government to suppress it or take reprisals against individuals. Naturally any such action involves risk but the gravity of abuses in the present system would seem to warrant an element of risk and the consequent possibility of persecution. Secondly there is a great international interest in Burma at the moment in many foreign countries, especially the European Union and the USA as well as the UN. The Church here with its national network of parishes and lay workers and religious is in a unique position to provide accurate information about the real state of the country, especially in 'black' areas where foreigners are not allowed to go. To gather such information and transmit it abroad to the appropriate agencies, eg the UN human rights agency, would be to perform a considerable service. Again this is a risky business but not with forethought and care impossible to achieve. Thirdly I feel some measure of dialogue and support needs to be established between the Church and Aung San Su Kyi and the NLD. Both she and members of her party have behaved with enormous courage over the last ten years and have suffered greatly as a consequence for a cause which is entirely in line with the Church's own teaching on justice and political change. She herself has a strong sense of the power of prayer as well as action (and suffering) as a source of hope and ultimate assurance that justice and truth will prevail however daunting the opposition may seem. There is too the brute fact that she and her party won an overwhelming victory in the 1990 elections which means that in a real sense the SLORC* is an illegitimate government which according to traditional

SLORC – State Law and Order Restoration Council, renamed SPDC (State Peace and Development Council) in November 1997.

Thomist teaching does not merit obedience as citizens. How such dialogue and support can best be achieved is a matter which the Church here has to consider and work out, but to do nothing would seem a grave act of omission.

4. *The Buddhist Mission*

I believe that the early French missionaries regarded it as central to their work to plant the faith squarely in the centre of the Buddhist world which forms the dominant religious culture of the country. It is evident that this task remains to be done since the majority of the population here are largely untouched by the Gospel. This is a daunting challenge which has no quick solution. It is partly a matter of practical good works, eg caring for orphans or the sick whether Christian or Buddhist, so that the witness of charity opens the hearts of non-Christians. It is partly a matter of well-informed and open dialogue so that the common values of spirituality and compassion are discovered and deepened. It is also a matter of discerning what elements in the Buddhist tradition and practice can be adopted or adapted for Catholic use. It will also involve, I believe, the establishment of Christian contemplative communities here in Burma both as spiritual centres for the Church and as a means of practical dialogue with the powerful Buddhist monastic tradition. At the moment most Burmese regard Christianity as foreign and western. If they were to see living Catholic monasteries, similar yet different to their own, this would go some way to showing that Christianity can be an indigenous Burmese reality. This inter-faith dialogue based on a theological re-assessment of the value of other religious and their role in the history of salvation has been taking place elsewhere in the world and it would be fruitful if some Burmese priests or religious had the opportunity seriously to study such theological and practical advances and use this knowledge to apply to the situation here. This is a long-term enterprise but at the moment the Christian and Buddhist worlds in Burma seem isolated from each other and this is not profitable either for the Church's mission or the good of the country.

White Swan, Ampleforth

(01439) 788239

A pleasant walk from the Monastery and College, this re-styled village inn with its top chef offers the highest standards of traditional comfort and fare. Every night, the restaurant presents the finest cuisine and the bar is open daily for meals.

COMMITMENT TO CHRIST IN THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT

PETER JAMES OSB

St Benedict's teaching on commitment echoes Christ's Gospel injunction: 'If anyone wants to be a follower of mine, let him renounce himself and take up his cross every day and follow me' (Lk 9:23). The Rule is littered with quotations from the Gospels: St Benedict constantly points us away from himself and towards Christ: 'And so to prepare ourselves for the journey before us let us renew our faith and set ourselves high standards by which to lead our lives. The Gospel should be our guide . . .' (Prologue).

His advice to those who are considering entry into monastic life emphasises the cost of commitment so much that we might think he is trying to discourage recruits. The reality is otherwise: in Ch 5 on obedience St Benedict quotes Mt 7:13-14:

Enter by the narrow gate, since the road that leads to perdition is wide and spacious, and many take it; but it is a narrow gate and a hard road that leads to life, and only a few find it.

St Benedict tells the novice that it is through the hardships rather than the easier times that he will journey to God. Chapter 58 describes a rigorous entry procedure: 'After two months . . . those who still remain firm . . . should be led back to the novitiate so that their patience may be further tested.' St Benedict wants the newcomer to be under no illusion as to what lies ahead. 'In the Rule, St Benedict is giving us practical help towards creating space for the presence of Christ in our lives' (Esther de Waal: *Living with contradiction – reflections on the Rule of St Benedict*, p. 49). The old Adam must go, so that Christ can enter in: this is a life-long, and, at times, very painful process.

St Benedict does not spell out the trials for which the novice should be eager. He describes human faults and their appropriate remedies: this reveals his deep understanding of human nature, derived from his experience of presiding over a community made unruly by the standards he set, so much so that on one occasion they tried to poison him. But about the difficulties themselves he says less. What he does say, however, is perceptive. In the Prologue, he refers to the labour and battle of obedience, and in Ch 5 on obedience, to grumbling. He had obviously met this in himself and in his monks, and he mentions it often throughout the Rule. A monk who obeys while grumbling in his heart is offending against the spirit of the Rule. The fourth step of humility (Ch 7) is a particularly demanding precept:

The fourth step of humility is to go even further than this by readily accepting in patient and silent endurance, without thought of giving up or avoiding the issue, any hard or demanding things that may come our way in the course of that obedience, even if they include harsh impositions which are unjust.

A monk may be commanded to do the impossible (Ch 68), and although he is permitted to explain his burden humbly to the Abbot, the Abbot is permitted

to insist that he persevere. And finally the Prologue:

Then we shall never think of deserting his guidance; we shall persevere in fidelity to his teaching in the monastery until death so that through our patience we may be granted some part in Christ's own passion and thus in the end receive a share in his kingdom.

It must give a monk a sense of privilege, but also deep awe, when he realises that his vocation is summoning him to share in the sufferings of Christ Himself.

In *Searching for God* Cardinal Basil Hume deals with the painful question of the departure of a monk in Solemn Vows. In giving his reasons for this event, the Cardinal spells out what, for him, monastic commitment is. He lists the contributory factors as first, the uncertainty of the times; secondly, the difficulties and contradictions of the monastic life; thirdly, the failure on the part of young monks to appreciate the gravity of the step they take when they make their Solemn Profession (St Benedict makes frequent reference to the yoke and discipline of the Rule); and fourthly, the failure to understand the part which difficulties play in the religious life.

Such is a cursory glance at monastic commitment. There are those in the world who look askance at commitment. Commitment was not easy in St Benedict's day and is no easier now. It is a question of becoming committed, remaining committed and becoming more committed: it is a life of love the monk pursues, and love, if it is true, grows deeper constantly. But today that which is instant is all the rage. Some expect to acquire happiness itself at the touch of a button, with no effort on their part. They have no sense of responsibility and give no loyalty (though they expect loyalty to be given to them). Tragedy can easily ensue from this approach because it is a blind alley. We are not dealing here with a problem that is restricted to the 20th century. St Benedict was himself no stranger to this phenomenon. Ch 1 of the Rule deals with four different kinds of monks, and is scathing about both the *sarabaites* ('For a rule of life they have only the satisfaction of their own desires. Any precept that they think up for themselves and then decide to adopt they do not hesitate to call holy. Anything they dislike they consider inadmissible.') and the *gyrovagues* ('It is their own wills that they serve as they seek the satisfaction of their own gross appetites.'). Once again, it is the opposite of commitment that helps us to identify the genuine article.

Benedictine monks take three vows, the first of which, stability, includes fidelity to (and perseverance in) the community and its works, so it does not necessarily involve geographic stability: the monastery may have parishes and/or foundations abroad. Conversely, a monk who is persevering in his prayer life and his work (although he may not get much reward from either) is also living out his vow of stability, though perhaps in a less spectacular fashion – at least, to the casual and outside observer.

The next vow to be considered is Conversion of Manners. With this vow, the would-be novice promises to terminate whatever work he is engaged in

when he joins the monastery, but the vow, like stability, also works on more than one level. Implicit in this vow are poverty and chastity. In years gone by the majority of entrants were of school-leaving age, but the situation is different nowadays: older men with broader experience are joining. This can require a greater adjustment and a more keenly-felt renunciation, but whatever his age, the newcomer meets demands. Conversion of manners also involves an interior response to the love of Christ which can show itself, in the course of a monastic life, in an improvement in the individual as monk and Christian. The Prologue outlines this process: 'But, as we progress in this monastic way of life and faith, our hearts will warm to its vision and with eager love and delight that defies expression we shall go forward on the way of God's commandments.' This change can be more noticeable to the community than to the individual.

Finally, there is obedience. With this vow, the monk promises to obey the Abbot who represents Christ and whose voice is the will of God for the individual monk. Just as commitment is demanding, so is obedience: for example, the Abbot cannot always match the work to the monk – this is particularly true of a large community; the Abbot sometimes has to move a monk from work he knows the monk is enjoying to work which he suspects the monk will find less to his taste; and the Abbot is responsible for moving a monk from the mother house onto its parishes/foundations, which can for the monk feel like an exile from home. But the monk has to realise that the Abbot is trying to give him appropriate work and that he (the monk) never stays in a place for its own sake. The monks should also give obedience to each other. The word 'obedience' comes from the Latin 'obedire' which means to *listen* (St Benedict emphasises the importance of this concept by making it the first word in the Rule), and the monks should listen to their daily needs both spoken and unspoken. The monk may also find that in the execution of his daily tasks he is required to give obedience to one who joined the monastery after him. This can be difficult if he does not share the views of his immediate superior, but, true to the spirit of the Rule, he can state his case but ultimately he must be prepared to obey.

We now conclude by giving attention to the man Jesus Christ and the personal qualities he had. A reading of the Gospels will tell us that he possessed moral authority, perception, compassion, justice and wisdom. The evangelists also portray him as teacher, healer and prophet. This does not pretend to be a complete list. We should also note that St Benedict expected to find all the aforementioned qualities in the Abbot, and also in every member of the community.

Perception is arguably the most important of these virtues, for it is the gateway to wisdom. Another word for perception is awareness, a notion central to the Rule. For example, St Benedict says that when the brethren come together to discuss the monastery's affairs (Ch 3), all should be summoned, 'because it often happens that the Lord makes the best course clear to the youngest.' An elderly monk was once heart to comment on that: 'I've never known that happen.' The Prologue quotes St Paul to the Romans: 'The time has come for us to arouse ourselves from sleep.' (Rom 13:11). It is clear from the context that this sleep is not bed-rest but dullness and lack of perception.

which both Jesus and St Benedict encountered in so many in the course of their ministry.

If our commitment is genuine, some of these qualities should at least be partially reflected in our own manner of living. It is also clear from Scripture, especially the New Testament and the Psalms, that we are meant to seek them. After all, Christ did say: 'I came so that you may have life and have it to the full'.

The most important fruit of our commitment is that we should want to hand on to others what we ourselves have received, in the same way that St Benedict did. When Christ called the apostles (Mt 4:19) he said: 'Come with me, and I will make you fishers of men.' Our task is to 'contemplata aliis tradere' (St Thomas Aquinas) – 'to hand on to others the things which have been contemplated'. That is what Benedictine monks in this country have been trying to do ever since Augustine and his followers arrived in 597 to begin their work of conversion. The work of the English Benedictines in modern times has been in education (schools, parishes and pastoral centres), trying to help the commitment of others to grow, and in doing so, helping – we trust – their own commitment to remain fresh. Mistakes are made: in the field of perception, human beings can hit the nail on the head or they can be wide of the mark. Consider Caesarea Philippi: Christ commended Peter ('You are the Christ, the son of the living God') for his perception ('Blessed are you, Simon bar Jona, for it was not flesh and blood that revealed this to your but my Father in Heaven'). Then Peter questioned the Passion and Jesus retorted: 'Get behind me, Satan, for the way you think is not God's way but man's.'

'St Benedict offers us the opportunity of following Christ, of experiencing his love' (Esther de Waal, *ibid.*, p. 49). Fr Jock Dalrymple (*Costing not less than everything*, p. 39) echoes this thought:

The theme of this book so far has been the call to surrender ourselves to the Father in the depths of our hearts. The language people use to talk about this varies: conversion, abandonment, surrender, commitment, adoration, obedience, interior life . . . each word has a nuance which expresses a certain spiritual reality. But the important thing is the reality beneath all those other realities, the reality of God the Father present to us and making demands upon us. To recognise that and respond to it is the beginning of holiness. What follows afterwards is really not our business! The direction that obedience and abandonment take in our lives is God's business, and has in the past taken all sorts of different forms, like living in the desert as a hermit, caring for the poor in big cities, being Lord Chancellor of England . . . for each reader of this book it will take a different form, but for all it will have the same starting point: facing up to God and doing what he wants. The conviction that God is a person with a will for each of us is where we all start. We cannot dodge away from that. There is no Christian holiness without it.

That reveals why St Benedict wrote the Rule: he wanted to provide a vehicle for this search for all these spiritual values and ultimately, a vehicle for the search for God.



Market Place, Helmsley, York YO62 5BH
Telephone 01439 770275



THE FEATHERS HOTEL
MARKET PLACE, HELMSLEY, YORK YO62 5BH
Tel: 01439 770275 / Fax: 01439 771101
★ ★ AA & RAC ★ ★

The 
White Swan

AMPLEFORTH
Tel: (01439) 788 239



The Carpenters Arms

Felixkirk, Thirsk, North Yorkshire YO7 2DP
Telephone 01845 537369

*Reserve a table in one of our intimate restaurants
and enjoy a warm welcome, some of the best,
fresh-cooked meals in Yorkshire
and a wide choice of wines, beers, lagers and ciders*



The Fairfax Arms

Gilling East, York, YO62 4JH
Tel/Fax 01439 788212 • e-mail FairfaxA@aol.com

Opening hours for Fine Ales are
11:00am - 3:00pm & 6:00pm - 11:00pm daily
All day Saturday 11:00am - 11:00pm &
All day Sunday 12:00 noon - 10:30pm

Home-made food served every day from
11:30am - 2:00pm & 6:30pm - 9:00pm
Sunday from 12:00 noon - 2:00pm & 6:30pm - 9:00pm

Parties of up to 28 can be catered for in our separate Dining Room

Two self-catering cottages each sleeping four/five people
are available for rent from Easter till New Year -
Prices vary according to season

The Fairfax now also has 3 newly decorated B&B rooms -
Double/Twin/Single
Prices are £19.50 per person per night

The Black Swan Helmsley

Tel: 01439 770466

When you are visiting Ampleforth College, whether it be to visit the boys or attend a reunion or a conference make the Black Swan Hotel your preferred location for

Lunch or Dinner in our Restaurant

We welcome residents and non residents alike, but please make your reservations in advance to avoid disappointment

Overnight Accommodation
all our rooms have ensuite facilities and are very well appointed

A lunchtime bar snack

Heritage
HOTELS

INDIVIDUAL HOTELS FOR
EVERY INDIVIDUAL

COMMUNITY NOTES

We give below a complete list of the Community. We have given new positions where known, but some appointments may not take effect till the New Year.

Rt Rev TIMOTHY WRIGHT (T60),
Abbot
His Eminence Cardinal Basil Hume
(D41) *Archbishop of Westminster*
Bishop Ambrose Griffiths (A46)
Bishop of Hexham & Newcastle
Very Rev Fr George Corrie Prior
Rt Rev Abbot Patrick Barry (W35)
Abbot of Lindisfarne
Fr Benedict Webb (A38) *Sub Prior*
Very Rev Fr Benet Perceval (W34)
Cathedral Prior of Durham
Very Rev Fr Dominic Milroy (W50)
Cathedral Prior of Chester
Fr Wilfrid Mackenzie (O30) *Leyland*
Fr Vincent Wace (B33)
Fr Leonard Jackson (W36) *Parbold*
Fr Raymond Davies *Brownedge*
Fr Maurus Green (W38)
Fr Francis Vidal (C38) *Brownedge*
Fr Philip Holdsworth (C39)
Fr Martin Haigh (E40)
Fr Theodore Young (D40)
Grassendale
Fr Edmund Hatton (O40) *Warwick*
Bridge
Fr Justin Caldwell (B47) *Workington*
Fr Simon Trafford (O44)
Fr Nicholas Walford
Fr Augustine Measures (W45)
Fr Aidan Gilman (A45) *Plantation*
House
Fr Geoffrey Lynch (D44)
Very Rev Fr Adrian Convery (O49)
Episcopal Vicar for Religious
Fr Gregory O'Brien
Fr Herbert O'Brien
Fr Rupert Everest (E50)
Fr Charles Macauley (D50)
Easingwold
Fr Mark Butlin (O49)

Fr Michael Phillips (E52) *Workington*
Fr Gerald Hughes (C47) *Grassendale*
Fr Edward Corbould (E51)
Fr Cyril Brooks *Leyland*
Fr Dunstan Adams
Fr Henry Wansbrough (W53)
St Benet's
Fr Anselm Cramer (O54)
The Hon Fr Piers Grant Ferris (O51)
Osmotherley
Fr Alban Crossley *Zimbabwe*
Fr Stephen Wright (T56) *Brownedge*
Fr Gregory Carroll *Workington*
Fr Gordon Beattie (D59)
Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49)
Fr Aelred Burrows *Brownedge*
Fr Leo Chamberlain (A58)
Fr David Morland (H61) *Grassendale*
Fr Jonathan Cotton (H60) *Leyland*
Fr Felix Stephens (H61) *Warrington*
Fr Bonaventure Knollys (C53)
Brownedge, Prior
Fr Matthew Burns (W58) *Brownedge*
Fr Edgar Miller (O61) *Gilling*
Fr Richard Field (A59)
Fr Francis Dobson (D57)
Fr Christopher Gorst (O65)
Zimbabwe, Prior
Fr Justin Price *Grassendale*
Fr Alexander McCabe
Fr Christian Shore
Fr Peter James (H69)
Fr Cyprian Smith
Fr Bernard Green *St Benet's*
Fr Terence Richardson (J72)
Osmotherley, Prior
Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas *St Benet's*
Fr Bede Leach *Brownedge*
Fr Jeremy Sierla *Gilling*
Fr Cuthbert Madden
Fr James Callaghan

Fr Barnabas Pham <i>Zimbabwe</i>	Br Julian Baker <i>University of Passau</i>
Fr Paul Browne <i>Grange</i>	Br Colin Battell <i>Zimbabwe</i>
Fr Andrew McCaffrey <i>Knaresborough</i>	Br Paschal Tran
Fr William Wright (A82)	Br Sigebert Stamp
Fr Raphael Jones	Br Kieran Moynahan
Fr Kentigern Hagan <i>Gilling</i>	Br Edwin Cook
Fr Robert Igo <i>Zimbabwe</i>	Br Sebastian Jobbins
Fr Oliver Holmes <i>Brounedge</i>	Fr John Fairhurst
Fr Gabriel Everitt	Br Nathanael Black
Fr Cassian Dickie	<i>Novices</i>
Fr Xavier Ho <i>Osmotherley</i>	Br Rainer Verborg
Fr Anthony Marett-Crosby (O87)	Br Daniel Wales
Br Boniface Huddleston <i>St Benet's</i>	Br Wulstan Peterburs
Fr Luke Beckett	Br Maximilian Rhodes
Br Laurence McTaggart	Br Joseph Venables
Br Oswald McBride <i>Rome</i>	Br Cosmas Wilson
Br Bruno Ta <i>Zimbabwe</i>	Br Samuel Fallowfield
Fr Chad Boulton	

We began the new year, very properly, in the company of our Bishop, Kevin his Assistant, and all the clergy: that is, we celebrated, in a slightly less formal manner than before, the annual lunch for the diocese. Bishop Kevin, who has come often for confirmation or ordination has now retired, but his company remains as cheerful as before.

Two unusual features about the school terms made themselves apparent in 1998, for the school reassembled on 5 January, and thus found themselves with an immediate holiday of obligation. This was more complex than it need have been, since we were without electricity all day, and this made the task of readers and preachers even harder than usual (though organists had the day off), and severely stretched the resources of the kitchens. Even in the days of yore, when there was no such thing as going home at Christmas, at least not as a norm (say up to about 1880), the Christmas holiday very properly went on till St Benet Biscop (12 January): never before (we think) has the school reassembled for study so early. But we made up for it: the summer break (a little over ten weeks, 26 June to 8 September) was probably the longest since the school started.

Fr Maurus Green was taken to hospital for an emergency operation in mid January, and was for a time very ill. He is now resident in the infirmary in the monastery, but getting about quite a lot. There was a meeting of the heads of Catholic Independent Schools in the same month, for which the principal speaker (engaged some time before) had recently been elected President of Ireland, so there was a certain amount of security, police etc. They all came to the conventual Mass, which was augmented for the occasion by the boys' Schola.

The large copper beech tree behind the monastery was cut down during February, since it was considered to be now diseased and a potential danger to cars or people over a large part of the approaches to the monastery and church. It was sad to see so fine a tree go, but the resulting light, and supplementary views go a long way to balance it.

Anthony Boynton Wood, a frequent visitor to the monastery, died suddenly at his home near Ripon. Some months ago he spent two or three weeks in our infirmary after a hospital visit, since he had no one to look after him at home. About the same time, Fr *Rupert Everest* dislocated his replaced hip while vesting in the village church. Those who like coincidences may note that the surgeon who operated on him was a pupil of the surgeon in Preston who did the job the first time.

Fr *Abbot* went on a visit to Zimbabwe with Fr *Mark Butlin*: while they were there they and Fr *Robert Igo*, the Prior, went to Inkamana Abbey, South Africa, for a meeting of all the monasteries in Africa-south-of-the-Sahara. Fr Mark, also a well-travelled man, spent most of March and April touring monasteries, both nuns and monks, in India and Sri Lanka. He has also made several visits to Paris, and Rome, on behalf of A.I.M., *Alliance Inter-Monastères*, and in the summer visited the USA – Collegeville St Bede, Peru IL, St Procopius and St Louis – and in Italy Como, Aosta, Rome.

Br *Bruno Ta* visited Ireland to learn more about candle-making, and Fr *Anselm Cramer* went to Curzon Park, Chester (to which our nuns at Talacre moved about ten years ago) to introduce them to computers. Br *Chad Boulton* preached at Sunday Evensong in Clare College, Cambridge. Fr *Gregory O'Brien* went to York District Hospital for some treatment: he has not been very well lately, but is still going out to RAF Leeming on Sundays whenever he can. (He died on 12 November as the Editor was finalising this text.) On the last day of February, a snow shower neatly covered newly mown grass: daffodils (some in flower) were a bit surprised. Fr *Prior* and Fr *Adrian Convery* went to Bishop Gordon Wheeler's funeral in Leeds in early March: he was co-adjutor bishop in Middlesbrough for a couple of years in the mid-sixties, before he became Bishop of Leeds.

Our new CD, *Spirit of Peace*, was released on 9 March to a public we hope will be eager. The BBC filmed part of conventual Mass, and other aspects of the monastery, for a *Look North* commentary the same night. Like the previous recording, the CD includes a card you can send back for the booklet of texts and prayers.

We had a visit in the spring from the First Counsellor at the Vatican Nunciature in Holland. He had interesting things to say. We tried to catch him out by suggesting a place which could not conceivably have Vatican representation: was there, for example, anyone in Ulan Bator? We lost, because, as he said, 'I was sent there to start it up there, when I was based in Korea.' In late March the Dean and Chapter of Durham assembled in the Grange to give themselves the chance of detached discussion.

Just before Easter, Fr *Dominic Milroy* went to Moscow to give advice to

Russian animators on how to make a film about Christ. For Holy Week there were the usual number of guests (near 400), with enough visitors to fill the church comfortably on Thursday and Friday, and a little uncomfortably on Saturday night and Sunday morning. Fr *Martin Haigh* gave the main talks. It snowed from time to time, and the Vigil was held in the main Hall, the fire being visible through the glass on the north side: it was distinctly cold.

In this unusual year the School returned on 15 April, the weather being both cold and wet. Br *Anthony Marett-Crosby* and Fr *Anselm Cramer* attended the annual EBC History Symposium, this year at Ealing, where they were joined by Fr *Terence Richardson*. They heard papers (among other things) on Allanson's *History* and on the mission in Mauritius started by Bede Slater, our first Novice Master (also responsible for the invention of titular Abbots.)

On 21 April Br *Boniface Huddleston* made his Solemn Profession, in the presence of many members of his family. On 24 April Fr John Baptist McBride, former Prior of Fort Augustus, who has been living in our infirmary since September, died. He was buried at Fort Augustus on 1 May.

There have been some partings. Fr *Kevin Hayden* decided earlier in the year not to proceed to Solemn Vows, and has returned to the Archdiocese of Dublin. So also have we said farewell (and *au revoir*) to Fr *Paulinus Walsh*, who has returned to Liverpool Archdiocese, to Br *Joseph Bowden* who is continuing his Theology course at Heythrop as a layman. More recently Br *Columba Todd* has returned to lay life.

In April Fr *Anselm Cramer* joined a number of monks and European Community officers, who meet annually to discuss issues like tax, safety, trademarks as they affect monasteries in the different parts of the EU. This meeting was held at Bec in Normandy, St Anselm's old monastery, although nothing of his monastery remains (it was destroyed by the English in the Hundred Years' War). He also visited the Abbey of Kergonan in Brittany, where Jimmy Buzaré, who worked in the French department in 1994-5, is now a novice, and was also able to visit the remains of the former English monastery in St Malo, founded by Laurentians in 1611.

On 13 May the small cricket pavilion (built some time between 1876 and 1890) was destroyed by fire, and the Fire Squad joined the Helmsley brigade in dealing with it, which took from midnight till 3 am, since by the time the alarm was given (by an alert sixth-former in St Dunstan's), the fire was both big and hot. Unfortunately, so much water was taken from our own water supply that air got into the pipes, and it was four days before the Estate department, working more or less round the clock, were able to soothe the water system's feelings and bring water supplies back to Bolton House (which is at the top). The pavilion is now being rebuilt.

Fr *Nicholas Walford* had an eye operation for cataract: he says that the vision is much improved in consequence. Fr *Dominic Milroy* spent time in the USA and Canada, giving talks and retreats at Collegeville, the Canadian Munster, St Louis and St Anselm's, New Hampshire. Fr *Justin Price* has been in America for several months. He is helping in the preparation of course material for

formation. Sadly, while he was there, his American brother-in-law died after long illness: but it was a help for him to be with his sister. Fr *Cyprian Smith* also gave retreats in the States in June. Fr *Alban Crossley* spent June and July in Zimbabwe: Fr *David O'Brien* looked after Kirbymoorside. Fr *Alban* wrote so enthusiastically about his time there that we were not unduly surprised to find that he was more recently invited to take up residence there.

The Bishops of north-east England, Catholic and Anglican, together with Methodist leaders, met at the Abbey in July. In the evening there assembled a convention of school music teachers, so that there was a very large number of persons in or near the choir at Vespers: not a few sampled Lauds also the following morning.

Br *Oswald McBride* has been in Rome, where he is working for a Licence in Liturgy at Sant'Anselmo. Br *Julian Baker* is studying Spanish and German at Thames Valley University. This is a European course; next year he will spend at the University of Passau, and his third year will be at the University of Granada. After that he will finish at Ealing. For practice, he took in the Schola tour to Austria and Bavaria.

On 21 June Cardinal Basil ordained Fr *Kentigern Hagan*, Fr *Oliver Holmes*, Fr *Xavier Ho*, Fr *Anthony Marett-Crosby*, Fr *Luke Beckett* and Fr *Chad Boulton*. There were many guests, and it was found at the start that 62 priests were taking part: by the end of Mass, of course, the number was 68. Shortly afterwards the Juniors (Brothers *Paschal Tran*, *Sigebert Stamp*, *Kieran Monahan*, *Columba Todd*, *Edwin Cook*) set out with Fr *Cassian Dickie* to Aviemore. Fr *Abbot* was with the Ampleforth Pilgrimage in Lourdes during July, and Fr *Anthony Marett-Crosby* returned to Oxford for a time, in the hope (or expectation) of completing his doctoral thesis on Aquinas.

The Community retreat was led by Fr *Columba Stewart* of Collegeville (and a past member of St Benet's Hall), who teaches monastic theology in the University attached to his monastery at Collegeville. He gave us much material on the monastic founders before St Benedict (Anthony, Pachomius, Gregory, Augustine, Cassian), thus placing him within a tradition often overlooked. At the end of the retreat, on St Laurence's day, our own Bishop John ordained Br *Damian Humphries* to the diaconate. He has spent the year studying the theology of spirituality at Collegeville.

Chapter agreed in principle to the development of a pastoral monastery in the South Ribblesdale area, and in a separate discussion to its being started experimentally at Brownedge. It also agreed to encourage further investigation of better science facilities and a new school house, with a view to extending the monastery to St Cuthbert's. After Chapter it was announced that Fr *Alban Crossley* is to go to Zimbabwe, Fr *Geoffrey Lynch* will return to the Abbot's office, and Fr *Hugh Lewis-Vinas* moves to St Benet's as Domestic Bursar.

On August 15 Br *Julian Baker* made his Solemn Profession at a midday Mass: the Assumption being celebrated on the following day, being a Sunday. Fr *Prior* has taken over as Novice-Master, with Fr *Dunstan Adams* and Fr *Anthony Marett-Crosby* as Assistant. Fr *Prior* has also taken over as Director of

Hospitality, assisted by Mrs Fitzalan-Howard in the administration (her son has just left St John's House).

On 29 August Br Sebastian Jobbins, Fr John Fairhurst and Br Nathanael Black made their Simple Profession. Among the guests were some Salford priests, and a number of deaf persons, including two Jesuits (one of them Fr Paul Fletcher D78), with whom Br Nathanael had worked. There was a good deal of sign language in simultaneous translation, for example of the homily.

On Bank Holiday Monday new arrangements were made in the *monastery kitchen*: the food is now sent down from the Upper Building, cooked, in a little van. We may perhaps presume that it is the first time that daily cooking on the old house site has ceased for 215 years, when Fr Bolton first moved in.

At the end of August Fr Abbot instituted a number of new Confraters: David Carter, Barbara Codrington, Pat and Thyra Gaynor, David and Morwenna Goodall, Una Heathcote, Kitty Hurley, Clare Jennings, Madeleine Judd, Pauline Mathias, Desmond Mangham, Peter Reid, Gerard Joseph Smith, Bill and Joan Spence, David and Pauline Tate, Marie Wall, Bernard Walker and Ted Wright. This is a special relationship of prayer which lies in the gift of Fr Abbot, and is his and our recognition of much help or long service. They stayed two nights, were suitably entertained, and were admitted during Mass with a specially devised rite.

In September Mrs Warrack resumed her lectures with a talk on Shakespeare. Originally it was planned to fit the whole series, describing different manifestations of *the glory of the Lord* – the concept is taken from von Hildebrand – into last year, but progress was variously delayed in the early spring. In time, these talks may become a book.

On 4 September Fr Christopher Gorst and Br Bruno Ta set out for Zimbabwe in mid-morning, 'largely attended by their brethren', to use an old monastic expression. They, and those already there, have the fullest support and prayers, but it has brought home to us how to make a foundation is to involve all of us in sacrifice. Fr Christopher will take over as Prior in the New Year. Fr Gabriel Everitt has taken over St Oswald's House, and Mr William Lofthouse has followed him in St Aidan's.

On 11 September seven novices were clothed, and Fr Abbot read out a list of many moves on the parishes. We give the new names in italics: Stephan Rainer Verborg, a doctor, originally from Germany; Gerard Daniel Wales (T85), who was a novice for six months two years ago; Michael Wilstan Peterburs, who has taught Christian Theology in the school for four years; Damian Maximilian Rhodes, from London; John Joseph Venables, Sutton Coldfield; Robert Cosmas Wilson of Milwaukee; and Guy Samuel Fallowfield (O97), who is the son of an Oblate.

HOSPITALITY

The number of guests and visitors to Ampleforth continues to increase. They have been looked after by those working with Ampleforth Pastoral Services,

namely Fr Kevin Hayden, Fr Peter James, Fr Adrian Convery, Fr Francis Dobson, and Kit and Caroline Dollard. Their daily care of guests has been in the spirit of traditional Benedictine hospitality, which is strengthened by Prayer with the community.

Guests continue to come in the 'traditional' manner, that is, with a regular Grange group, as individuals seeking a period of time for prayer and reflection, relatives of the community, old boys, priests making retreats, and seminarians preparing for Ordination to Diaconate and Priesthood. However, more people are coming here for the first time wishing to have an individually guided retreat. There are others who have visited here on one of the Quiet Days offered at the Grange, and seek a return visit. This year has seen an increase in the number of courses held at Ampleforth. Courses on particular subjects have been offered, and been generally well attended. Among them have been *Developing our Gifts*, *Stages of Grief*, *Coping with Change*, *Unfolding of God's Word*, *Quietness and Stillness*, *Benedictine/Cistercian Monasticism*, *Art Week*, *Monastic History Tour*. There have also been days of reflection for Schools, Staff or Governors, and single Quiet Days.

The number and frequency of day visitors have increased. Most groups have a tour of the Abbey Church, led by a Guestmaster, preceded or followed by tea/coffee; some groups have lunch. All visits are co-ordinated by the Pastoral Office.

During the whole of July-August we have resident (not for the first time) the *Ceran Lines Language School*. They occupy Aumit House and Gilling (and the East Wing classrooms), and take foreign girls and boys of 11-18 for concentrated English teaching. Many of them come to the Sunday Mass, and (one must admit) look rather puzzled. Others during the summer holidays included Hull handicapped children (T), the Northern Cricket Festival for boys (E, W, J), and the Catholic Family Week holiday groups (D, O). So the Upper Building is feeding about 250 lunches a day.

OBLATES

Fr Roy Williams, first married priest of the Lancaster diocese and an oblate of Ampleforth, was born in 1935, gained 1st Class Honours in Latin and Greek at Leeds University, spent time at Queen's College, Oxford, and trained for the ministry at St Stephen's House, Oxford in 1958. He was ordained an Anglican priest in Manchester Cathedral in 1961, serving in parishes at Ardwick, Leigh and Blackburn until 1968, when he became a full-time lecturer and Chaplain at Tison College, Preston. From 1978-95 he was a Vicar in Burnley. In November 1995 Royce was received into full communion with the Catholic Church. He was ordained at St Teresa's, Cleveleys, in June 1998 under the special provisions for married former Anglican clergymen granted by the Holy See. Royce leaves a wife, Barbara, whom he married in 1962. They had four sons, all of whom are now married themselves.

Fr Jonathan Cotton gave a homily at the funeral in the course of which he said:

Roy came into my life after he had entered into full communion with us in the Catholic Church. He wanted a monastic confessor, because all of his priestly life he had been an Oblate of St Benedict, linked to the Anglican Benedictine community of Nashdom, now at Elmore . . . Later I learned from Barbara, Roy's wife, that when things were difficult for Roy he would go to his spiritual home among the Benedictines. It happened at various times in his life. . . . Roy was indeed a committed Catholic, but the majority of his formation was as an Anglican. This was the origin of his strong spiritual experience. He in fact was enrolled among the Oblates of Ampleforth Abbey after his reception into full communion with the Catholic Church. He visited Ampleforth at various times, and met Fr Dominic Milroy, the Oblate master.

His ordination as a Catholic priest took place at St Teresa's, Clevelys in June. Roy had served as a priest in the Anglican Church for 35 years or so already. That was a moment of great joy for him. He was already suffering the effects of the cancer, and he was visibly tired. But he was deeply content in his spirit for what he had lived for and believed in all his life could now continue in external communion with the Catholic Church.

MONASTERY OF CHRIST THE WORD – ZIMBABWE

Fr Colin Battell writes:

It is now over two years since the arrival of the first two Ampleforth monks in Zimbabwe to set up the Monastery of Christ the Word, in response to the invitation from the Bishops' Conference of the Catholic church in Zimbabwe. The monastery is situated at Monte Cassino Mission, Macheke about half-way between Harare and the Mozambiquan border in a building made available for our use by the Precious Blood Sisters.

Since our arrival much has been achieved, though we are conscious that we still have much to learn and there is much to be done. 'Festina lente' is a good monastic principle and one that is very African too! 'There is plenty of time in Africa' we are frequently told – another contrast with what is known as 'the developed world'.

Community

For most of the time we have been here there have been three monks of the permanent community, but because of our smallness in numbers, Fr Abbot has generously provided other Ampleforth monks for fairly lengthy visits. Thus, Fr Theodore, Fr Benet, Fr Benedict and Fr Alban have all been for extended stays and have contributed greatly to our community life. Fr Abbot and Fr Mark came in February and we were further encouraged by their support and advice.

In September, Fr Christopher and Brother Bruno arrived as permanent community members and Fr Christopher will take over as Prior in January to enable Fr Robert to concentrate on his work as retreat conductor. He is also much in demand for spiritual direction. At present Fr Christopher is doing a language course and Brother Bruno is also engaged in a study programme. Fr Alban will arrive in January as a sixth member of the resident community.

The Monastery

Fr Barnabas continues to be indefatigable in transforming our compound into a haven of peace and beauty. He also looks after the live-stock – chickens (layers and broilers) and muscovy ducks.

The monastery is now fully occupied and we need further accommodation for when Fr Alban arrives. There are plans to build two rondavels for monks together with two more for further guest accommodation. We are also planning to build a Chapel – at present, we are using a room in the house. We have now completed a building in the compound that had been started before we came. This will become the Library at least until we have completed the extra monastic accommodation.

Apostolate

In the last year the community has undertaken 14 preached retreats and 32 individually guided retreats and Fr Robert has borne the brunt of most of this work.

There have been two workshops on the Liturgy for junior sisters and a month's Benedictine experience for five sisters from an indigenous congregation. We have also had about a hundred other visitors, mostly clergy or religious, coming for a rest or peace and quiet. Visitors have included a number of Old Amplefordians and we also welcomed Fr Piers who was visiting Africa in order to climb Mount Kilimanjaro and to raise support for us.

At the Archbishop of Harare's invitation we have given a day of recollection once a month for the Diocesan Clergy as well as to the Poor Clares, the Missionaries of Charity and the local Precious Blood Sisters. We have also done some teaching at the Precious Blood Novitiate and continue to preside at the school and community Mass on Sundays in the nearby Mission Church.

A day was held in preparation for Lent and Easter, which was attended by about 70 people – sisters, commercial farmers, and people from the local township. For the Easter Triduum we were joined by a number of Jesuit Scholastics with their Rector Fr Sherima, from Arrupe College, Harare, the Jesuit Studium Philosophicum for Anglo-phone Africa. This year Fr Colin has been teaching and giving spiritual direction one day a week at the Regional Major Seminary, Chishawasha. In this way we hope to build up contacts with and have influence on the future clergy. He has also written several articles for one of the Catholic magazines called *Crossroads*.

Our external apostolate with income from the garden has helped us towards self-sufficiency as well as providing us with many contacts and opportunities for ministry which seem to be widely appreciated.

Situation in Zimbabwe

Economically and politically, Zimbabwe has experienced a number of difficulties in recent times. In November 1997 the decision to pay large unbudgeted hand-outs to veterans from the war of liberation together with other factors led to the collapse of the Zimbabwean dollar. (When we arrived the rate of exchange was Zim\$16=£1, at the time of Chapter in August the rate was 29 and it has since declined to 52 to the pound, sterling.) The threatened seizure of many commercial farms for distribution to the landless has led to a further loss of investor confidence. In January there were serious food riots in Harare and its black townships as well as elsewhere. There have been calls for the President's retirement, since he is now 74, which he has vehemently rejected.

Another major crisis hitting Zimbabwe is AIDS. 1.5 million out of a population of about 12.5 million are said to be HIV positive and there are now 700 recorded deaths a week and many more are probably unrecorded. Inevitably, this pandemic has many social repercussions.

Conclusion

So we are settling in and are in good heart. We continue to be grateful to our many benefactors and to all those who are supporting the new foundation by their prayers.

Visiting Ampleforth College?
Stay with us in the village!!



The White Horse
Ampleforth

Comfortable en suite rooms
with tea & coffee making facilities
Good food
Fine ales
A traditional pub atmosphere
Just £46 per room bed and breakfast

West End
Ampleforth
York
YO6 4DX

Telephone
Jim and Wendy Davison
on:
01439 788378

The Security of Partnership Marketing

Ampleforth College Farm is a member of the UK's most progressive milk marketing group, the Express Milk Partnership. With its processing partner, Express Dairies, it serves the country's most secure fresh dairy products market through leading brands and all major supermarkets.



To find out more about Security of Partnership Marketing contact the Express Milk Partnership milk office on: 01756 799717

Hayes & Finch

Limited Established 1882

AN OLD-ESTABLISHED CATHOLIC FAMILY FIRM

Candle manufacturers: Altar Wine
merchants: Church Furnishers:
Vestment and Cabinet Makers

e-mail < sales@hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk
Website < www.hayes-and-finch-ltd.co.uk

Liverpool
Head Office & Factory
Hanson Road, Aintree
Liverpool L9 7BP
0151-525 6303
Fax: 0151-525 1246

Liverpool
Sales Office
Hanson Road, Aintree
Liverpool L9 7BP
0151-525 2421

Huddersfield
Branch Street
Paddock
Huddersfield HD1 4JL
01484 532778
Fax: 01484 432854

Gateshead
Front Street
Kibblesworth
Gateshead
Tyne & Wear NE11 0XB
0191-410 2129
Fax: 0191-492 1091

London
41 Parkhouse Street
Camberwell
London SE5 7TU
0171-701 4186
Fax: 0171-252 5806

Birmingham
17/18 Lower Trinity Street
Deritend
Birmingham B9 4AG
0121-773 9213
Fax: 0121-753 0022

Coatbridge
Palace Craig Street
Whifflet, Coatbridge
Lanarks
012364 31116
Fax: 012364 31302

Dublin
38a Barrow Road
Dublin Industrial Estate
Finglas Road, Dublin 11
01-8309130
Fax: 01-8308488

OLD AMPLEFORDIAN NEWS

OBITUARIES

ANTHONY B WALSH

Anthony Benn Walsh: born 22 February 1922; Belvedere; Ampleforth 1936-1938; Trinity College, Dublin 1938 to early 1940s; doctor and urologist; President of the Société Internationale d'Urologie 1991; married Jossy Schulte September 1954 (five children); died 29 November 1997

Described by *The Irish Times* obituary as 'a remarkable man', Tony Walsh was internationally known as an urologist. The only child of a broken marriage, he was brought up by strangers. After Ampleforth he studied at the Medical School at Trinity College in Dublin and had what *The Irish Times* described as 'a brilliant undergraduate career' - money was always short and when he could not pay the fee for his final examination, it was paid by his professor. He raised funds by acting at the Gate Theatre in Dublin. After qualifying in the early 1940s, he worked in hospitals at Cheltenham, Liverpool, Greenwich and then, after a spell in Ireland, as Senior Registrar in the Sefton General Hospital. It was at Sefton in 1950 that he developed tuberculosis, taking a year to return to work. On recovery he joined a P & O liner as ship's surgeon from 1951 to 1953, travelling up the Amazon basin. In 1953 he was appointed to Jervis Street Hospital in Dublin. Initially he worked as a generalist, but soon began to specialise as a urologist. Later he played a significant role in setting up the Dialysis and Transplant Unit in Jervis Street, Dublin. He became prominent in the beginnings of the European development in this field and in the 1960s he was one of the early presidents of EDTA (European Dialysis and Transplant Association). In 1991 he was elected President of the Société Internationale d'Urologie in Seville, Spain.

In September 1954 he married Jossy Schulte, the daughter of Dutch parents. Tony and Jossy had three sons and two daughters. He had much linguistic talent - he spoke French, Dutch and Japanese. He made a fine translation from French of a text book on nephrology.

DAVID W A BIRTWISTLE

David William Astley Birtwistle: born 14 May 1926; Gilling Castle; Junior House 1938-40; St Edward's House September 1940-July 1943; Royal Horse Guards; textile and film industry; the Ampleforth Poplar Settlement; civil servant; voluntary worker with Alcoholics Anonymous; died 14 January 1998

David Birtwistle was a notable worker with Alcoholics Anonymous and, in earlier years, as Youth Leader with the Ampleforth Poplar Settlement. A kind, sensitive, brave and generous person who suffered much, he achieved much.

David was the sixth of the eight children of James Astley Birtwistle and Muriel Birtwistle of Hoghton House, Lancashire. At Ampleforth he began his enduring interest in music, literature and painting which soon developed into



lifelong passions. He became an accomplished pianist and a gifted painter and his paintings are to be found in many private collections all over the world. On leaving Ampleforth in 1943, he went straight to the Brigade Squad at Pirbright and then to Sandhurst, from where he was commissioned in the Royal Horse Guards; he saw war service in Belgium and Germany, and a visit to Belsen shortly after it was liberated had a profound effect upon him. After the war, he worked for the family textile business in Lancashire, and in the 1950s moved to London to work in a film company, Van Dyke Films – they produced films with Dennis Price and

others. Always deeply spiritual, it was at about this time that he tried his vocation to the contemplative life, being a novice at the monasteries of Caldey Island in South Wales and later at Quarr in the Isle of Wight. After working for about two years in the late 1950s as Youth Leader of the Holy Child Settlement in Poplar (see below), he joined the civil service, working for nearly 30 years in the Department of Employment in London, retiring with ill health in the late 1980s. Over the last 20 years of his life he became an effective worker with Alcoholics Anonymous (see below). David's great gift for friendship and his generosity will long be remembered, along with his wonderful cooking, his recent passion for gardening, his humour and above all his kindness.

As Youth Leader at the Holy Child Settlement at Poplar in the late 1950s, he had much success, working often long into the night. The Holy Child Settlement had originally been set up by the Old Girls of Holy Child schools, and after being bombed in the war, had been rebuilt at the instigation of Monica Girouard (the mother of Fr Simon Trafford); she then approached Fr James Forbes, asking for the involvement of Amplefordians, and over a period of years Amplefordians who were involved included Rory Chisholm (C29), Bernard Henderson (E46), Terence Marke (E42), Peter Noble Matthews (E42), Pat Stewart (E39), Arthur French (O51) and David himself.

It was perhaps with Alcoholics Anonymous that he did his most wonderful work. Coming to this work through his own struggles, he spent the last 20 years of his life with Alcoholics Anonymous. His sister Angela Kirby writes of this period: 'Despite his many talents and tremendous sense of humour, David fought a desperate battle with alcohol from his army days until the early seventies, when, having joined AA, he entered what was to be the happiest and most rewarding period of his life within the warmth of that fellowship. Being exceptionally sensitive, and knowing so well the pain and difficulties that alcoholism brings, he was able to help many others in their early struggles towards sobriety. It became very difficult to get hold of David on the telephone which was constantly engaged as, despite his many health problems and the almost constant pain he suffered so bravely, he continued to help a wide circle of friends right up until the day of his death.' Angela Kirby

noted how he had saved many lives, marriages, many children and many jobs – as seen by the enormous turn-out for his funeral.

Stretching over 115 years from 22 August 1883 to 1998, David Birtwistle came of a family of five generations of Amplefordians – Marwoods, Birtwistles, Pritchards, Maclarens, Kirbys and Sandys. The first of these five generations is represented by Tom Marwood (born 1873, arrived Ampleforth 22 August 1883 – OA), David's great uncle. Tom Marwood's half brother, Frederick Marwood of Pleasington Lodge in Lancashire (married Mary Walker), not himself an Amplefordian, had 14 direct descendants who are Amplefordians. The second of these five generations is represented by the children of Frederick and Mary Marwood: of their eight children, the four sons, David's uncles, all came to Ampleforth: Basil (OA1901), Cyril (OA1902), Reginald (OA1907, later Fr Stephen Marwood), and Gilbert (OA1909). A sister of these four brothers, Muriel married James Astley Birtwistle (always known by both first names), and they were to be the parents, grandparents and great grandparents of more generations of Amplefordians. The third of these five generations involves the children of Muriel and James Astley Birtwistle; of the eight children, the four sons were at Ampleforth – Michael (W38, who was at Dunkirk and later High Sheriff of Lancashire), Edmund (W42, died in 1970s), David himself and Anthony (E46). The fourth generation, the nephews of David, consists of Michael Pritchard (T72, the second son of Mary, David's eldest sister); Mark Birtwistle (W70) and Jeremy Birtwistle (W72) (the sons of Michael (W38) and also the nephews of Derek Craig (OA45, killed while at Ampleforth on a cycle on Gormire Day)); Hugo Kirby (E71) and Marcus Kirby (E75) (the sons of Angela, David's younger sister). In the fifth of these five generations are the great-nephews of David – Edward and George Sandys (arrived St Hugh's House 1997 and 1998 respectively, the grandsons of Edmund Birtwistle (W42) and sons of Camilla and Myles Sandys). Other Ampleforth connections are that David's brother Anthony (E46) and sister Annette both married Ampleforth families – Anthony's wife Diana was the daughter of Charles Barnewall (Lord Trimlestown, OA17), niece of Reginald Barnewall (OA14) and sister of Anthony (Lord Trimlestown, E45 – died 1997) and Raymond (E48); Annette married Ian Maclaren (OA32, died 1997), the brother of Peter Maclaren (OA36, died 1996) and David Maclaren (OA39).

CHARLES H FORBES

Charles Hay Forbes; born 30 March 1931; Gilling Castle 1939-43; St Oswald's House 1943-1948; tea planter in Kenya early 1950-1986; fruit farmer, duck breeder and dog breeder in Kenya 1986-98; married Judy Murray 1 August 1959 (three children); died 21 January 1998 Kenya

Coming of the Scottish family or clan of the Forbes of Pipsligo, Charles Forbes was one of two sons of John Forbes – his younger brother is Angus (A59, living in Denver, Colorado). Their father John Forbes DSO RN was one of three brothers – John's elder brother was Reggie (died 26 December 1975) and his

younger brother, Charles' uncle, was Louis (Fr James Forbes, OA31 – died 18 October 1978). Charles lost his father to the war when he was only eight years old, and his mother when he was aged 17.

At Ampleforth Charles suffered from spinal tuberculosis and seems to have missed quite a lot of school time. After Ampleforth he spent the rest of his life in Kenya. For about 36 years from 1950 to 1986, he was a tea planter in the highlands of western Kenya. In 1986, he retired at the age of 55. He volunteered for the Kenya police, fighting against the Mau Mau from 1952 to 1954. Later, between 1986 and 1998, he ran various small enterprises near Mombasa: as a fruit producer, duck farmer and as a breeder of German wire-haired pointers. He was a keen fisherman and shot. He married Judy Murray in 1959 who survives him: they had four children (in age order): John (who lives in Brighton), George (D80, who lives in Australia), Drostan (C79, who lives in Kent – married with two daughters, Elizabeth aged 13 and Sarah aged 12) and Sheila Taylor (who lives in Nairobi and married in August 1998). After 1950, Charles seldom left Kenya, last coming to England in 1981. He was ill over his last three years, and was diagnosed with cancer in September 1997.

COMTE GÉRARD PIERLOT

Gérard Louis Marie Henri Pierlot: born 14 April 1928 Belgium; exile in Portugal (1940) and England (1941-45); Junior House January 1941-July 1942; St Dunstan's House September 1941-July 1946; studied mathematics at a school in Cambridge 1946-47; Ecole des Arts et Metiers, Brussels 1947-51; military service 1951-52; commercial engineer with ACEC in Brussels 1953-1987; married Elisabeth Marie Delogne 20 August 1957 (five children); died 24 February 1998 Belgium



Gérard Pierlot was one of four brothers who arrived at Ampleforth in 1941: Louis (born 14 July 1924), Jean (born 25 September 1926), Gérard and Hubert (born 9 December 1929). They were the sons of the Prime Minister of Belgium, Mons Hubert Pierlot, a Prime Minister in exile. After the fall of Belgium, the family had been in exile in Lisbon in 1940, and in January 1941 they came to England, settling at Byfleet in Surrey. (The photograph of the four brothers was taken by a British newspaper in January 1941 at Norfolk Farm, where the family settled – [left to right] Jean, Louis, Gérard and Hubert.) On 23 January 1941, the three eldest boys came to Ampleforth, and Gérard went into the Junior House. At the start of the next term, on Monday 28 April 1941, Jean (D) and Louis (D) along with Richard Kennedy (D, aged 17), Winthrop Fullman (W, aged 16), Peter May (W, aged 15), Ian Emmet (JH, aged 13) were the six boys who died in the train fire near Newark. Gérard Pierlot was amongst the injured. At Ampleforth, the



memory of these boys is still remembered each week by the wearing of black ties by all boys on Mondays (on other days, monitors and games colours ties can be worn instead of black ties), and also by the memorial on the door at the end of the Big Passage.

Gérard had been at primary school in Belgium, and then spent five years at Ampleforth, first in the Junior House and then in St Dunstan's with Fr Oswald Vanheems as housemaster. He did an extra year doing mathematics at Cambridge (1946-47). Studying from 1947 to 1951 in Brussels at the Ecole des Arts et Métiers (School of Arts and Trades), he obtained a Diploma in Industrial

Engineering. In 1951-52 he did 18 months' military service at the Royal Military College – after six months he was appointed to the laboratory of the college, and he finished his service as a lieutenant. From 1953 until 1987 he worked at the ACEC in Brussels as a commercial engineer, travelling extensively in this work.

He married Elisabeth Marie Delogne in 1957, and they had five children: Jean-Francois (born 1959), Véronique (born 1960), Benoît (born 1962), Catherine (1963-65) and Claire (born 1967). There are six grandchildren. Always a handyman, after retirement in 1987 he followed courses in the restoration of antique furniture and obtained a diploma after two years. In 1990 Gérard and Elisabeth Marie moved to the family house in the Ardennes. The house, which dates back to 1840, was renovated so that they could host retreats organised for those who wished to share their spiritual progress and participate in group study. For Gérard, hosting these retreats was an opportunity to show his respect, his warmth and his welcome to others. Gérard was interested in geo-biology and he participated in seminars on this subject. Gérard was always active, with many interests and projects – but illness prevented him pursuing these. He died at the ancestral family home in Cugnon near Bouillon in the Ardennes. A childhood friend (the family had lived in the same apartment in Lisbon in 1940) wrote to us of Gérard's funeral as 'a very moving ceremony, the village church being packed full'. His brother Hubert (D46) lives in Canada.

ANTHONY M F WEBB CMG

Anthony Michael Francis Webb; born 27 December 1914 Dublin; St Cuthbert's House September 1928-April 1934; Magdalen College, Oxford (MA); Barrister-at-Law; Gray's Inn 1939; Served War, Major GSO2 The Queen's Bays 1939-1946; married Diana Mary Farley 1948; QC (Kenya); Colonial Legal Service 1947-1964; Attorney General of Kenya 1961-1963; CMG 1963; Lord Chancellor's Office; Secretary National Advisory Council on Training of Magistrates and Training Officer 1964-1974; Chairman of the Industrial Tribunal in Ashford and Brighton 1974-1984; died 5 March 1998



Anthony worked for many years in the colonial civil service, as did his father, Sir Henry Webb. When Anthony was a boy his family were in Palestine (and later his father worked in Tanganyika, and as Chief Justice of the Falkland Islands) – hence while a boy at Ampleforth, often he could not join his parents and spent many holidays in the monastery, gaining a special love of Ampleforth. He studied Classics at Magdalen College, Oxford, and then studied to be a barrister, being called to the Bar in 1939. In the war he served in SOE, quite a lot in the Middle East. After the war, he followed his father into the colonial legal service, serving from 1947 to 1964; his speciality was legal draughting. He worked first in Malaya – at this time he married Diana Farley and in Malaya Amanda and Simon (C70) were born. Later he moved to Kenya where he was Attorney General from 1961 to 1963, the time of independence. Returning to Britain in 1963, he worked for 10 years in the Lord Chancellor's Office, mostly dealing with the training of magistrates. After retiring in 1974, he was a part time Chairman for the Industrial Tribunal in Ashford and Brighton. He loved the law, Ampleforth, travelling, steam trains and reading.

LT COL R PATRICK BARKER

Robert Patrick Barker; born 16 July 1920 Windermere; Avisford; Queen Elizabeth Grammar School, Ashbourne, Derbyshire; St Bede's House 1938; Sandhurst 1938-December 1939; 1st Battalion Kings Own Regiment, later Royal Tank Regiment 1939 to 1961; married Joan Bagnell 1942 Northumberland (one son, one daughter and two grandchildren); died 13 March 1998 Budleigh Salterton, Devon

Patrick Barker was eldest of two children of Robert and Dorothy Barker (Patrick's sister Priscilla Busk helped with this note). His father was in the Indian Police, working in Burma, and thus the family divided their time between the family home in Windermere and Burma. After prep school at Avisford and a brief time catching up at Queen Elizabeth Grammar School in Ashbourne in Derbyshire, he came to Ampleforth. He was a keen sportsman and not really an academic.



In 1938 he went to Sandhurst and then to join an infantry regiment the 1st Battalion Kings Own Regiment, later to become a tank regiment and the Royal Tank Regiment. He served successively in France, North Africa, Germany, Cyprus and then the Korean war. In the middle 1950s he was an instructor at the Royal Military College at Shrivenham, and later in the 1960s at NATO headquarters in Germany. After ending his military service he worked in a civilian capacity with the army near Guildford. He retired in the 1970s, living first near Guildford, later in the New Forest and finally in Devon. With a flair for invention, his successful inventions included several 'board games', a motoring aid and a 'golfinaster' watch that tells the golfer which club to play in any particular 'lie' and weather conditions.

He was a warm human being, mixing well. In conversation, he made the other person feel he was significant by the way he listened. He was gregarious, interested in people. With young people he had notable gifts. After late in life qualifying as a teacher of English to foreign students, he was able to inspire many students from different countries. An all-round sportsman, he excelled at swimming and diving, and became a notable golfer, playing golf for the army in England and Germany. He died after a short illness. Although his search for faith was often complicated, he had devotion and integrity.

PATRICK B G CZAJKOWSKI

Patrick Bogdan George Czajkowski; born 7 December 1940 Guildford; St Oswald's House Sept 1954-July 1958; University of Paris; teaching in Pennsylvania, Paris and Geneva 1966-79; United Nations 1979-87; consultant editor/humanitarian projects coordinator 1987-98; married Gwendolyn McClelland about 1969 (two children – marriage dissolved 1979); married Elvira Perez 1988 (two daughters); died 21 March 1998 New York (date published in the previous Journal was incorrect by two days)



Patrick or Pádraig Czajkowski was an idealist, a missionary for justice, a supporter of the oppressed and afflicted, a campaigner for peace, bringing to his Catholic faith a practical concern for others. In spirit, he was a poet, a romantic 'with all the world his stage'. By nationality Pádraig Czajkowski was Irish. He came of an Irish mother (Ellen, now aged 90, still living in London) and a Polish father, who had been a doctor in London. The years after Ampleforth, from 1958 to 1998, consisted of three distinct periods: eight years of study, 13 years of teaching and 20 of international aid work.

For eight years, from 1958 to 1966 he was at the University of Paris, being awarded a Licence ès lettres in English, French and Italian in 1966 and Maîtrise ès lettres in a study of Marshall McLuhan. Later, in the 1980s, he studied briefly at the Universities of Manchester (primary health care 1984) and Wisconsin (emergency management seminar 1987).

For 13 years, from 1966 to 1979 he taught English and French: as an instructor in French at Lincoln University, Oxford, Pennsylvania (1966-67), and then English at the University of Paris (1967-70), the University of Geneva (1970-72) and the International School of Geneva (1972-79, Senior English Master).

For the last 20 years of his life, from 1978 to 1998, Pádraig worked in the field of international aid politics, with UN agencies and NGOs. From 1978 to 1987 he worked with the United Nations: with UN Children's Fund (1979-80, Development Education Officer), with UN Fund for Drug Abuse Control (1980-81, Public Information Officer) and with UN High Commissioner for Refugees (UNHCR, 1981-87, he worked in Uganda, Honduras, Geneva and Belize). After 1987 he worked as a consultant with a variety of editorial or humanitarian assistance assignments. From 1987 to 1989, he worked on a number of editorial assignments for UN agencies and NGOs – he edited the report of the Independent Commission on International Humanitarian Issues *Winning the Human Race* (Zed Books 1988). In 1990 he edited *Mitigating Natural Disasters* for UNDRO, and was sent by UNICEF for three months in late 1990 to Bulgaria, Hungary, Poland, Romania and Serbia to examine social policy towards children following the collapse of communism in Eastern Europe. During 1991-92, he worked mainly for the Office of the United Nations Disaster Relief Co-ordinator (UNDRO) preparing documents on the mitigation of seismic activity in the Mediterranean basin as well as the Cairo earthquake report. He prepared a report on *Summary Executions* for the UN Commission on Human Rights. Between May 1992 and July 1993 he prepared documents on sustainable developments for the World Wide Fund for Nature. He served in Zaire as UNICEF Co-ordinator for unaccompanied children (August-November 1994). In June 1994 he went to Nairobi to set up a field office for Rwanda on behalf of the UN Centre for Human Rights (CHR) and in 1995 worked in Haiti as an information officer for the UN.

In 1969 he married Gwendolyne – they had two children: Peadar (born 1970) and Claire (1976). After this marriage was dissolved in 1979, he married an Argentinian, Elvira Perez (they met while he was on a UN mission to Buenos Aires in 1985) – they had two children: Penelope (1986) and Verónica (1991). Pádraig and Elvira lived in the early 1990s in Geneva, and in 1994 they moved to New York, settling in Roosevelt Island with their youngest daughter. In 1996 Pádraig was diagnosed with a brain tumour, which led to his death two years later.

A friend of Patrick's living in Nice, Patrick Morgan, wrote a text which was read at his funeral in New York – extracts are reprinted: 'It was the Benedictines at Ampleforth

who breathed into you that sense of idealism, intellectual pursuit and lofty achievement which never left you. It was France that brought out the passion and the fire within you, the militant, missionary spirit which made you so delightful a companion and conversationalist, and such an inspiring and captivating teacher. This was the period of the revolutionary mood of Paris 1968, of high principles and heated discussions, when you were never to be seen without *The New Statesman* beneath your arm, and the latest idea, the latest upheaval in the tempest of the sixties spinning through your brain: Vietnam, Northern Ireland, decolonisation, trivialisation in the media. You taught me the word "trivialisation". You were anything but trivial. These were the days when Renault 4s were the latest thing and Marshall McLuhan on everyone's lips. Ireland brought out the wildness and the poetry in you: the poetry of place and space, of changing lights and shifting clouds, laughter and sadness, of struggle and courage and high ideals. There you were Pádraig – I can see you driving through the charred remains of Enniskillen, through the barricades raised by B-specials and the harassed vigilantes in West Belfast. For yours too was a fighting spirit, a generous, courageous and sometimes excessive soul, but though the forthrightness of your ways and words could often hurt and sever, your dream was pure, your motives irreproachable. The years of Paris, Geneva, Belize, Romania, Rwanda, Haiti, Argentina, New York – when all the world was your stage and you less a player than a pioneer. These were the years you carried with like a missionary to the corner of the earth – your faith in reason and rational debate, your belief in co-operation, peace and friendship, your support for the afflicted, the minorities, the underdogs, your conviction that the world could be better.'

FR THOMAS J F HOOKHAM

Thomas John Francis Hookham: born 8 July 1915 Teddington, Middlesex; St Bede's House May 1930-34; seminary at St Edmund's College, Ware about 1934-40; ordained priest for Archdiocese of Westminster 18 May 1940; Archdiocese of Westminster 1940-98; died 9 April 1998 East Finchley



Thomas Hookham and his elder brother Felix/Anthony (OA28, professed as an Oblate of St Louis Abbey, USA, where he died) were brought up in Teddington. After Ampleforth, he studied for the priesthood at St Edmund's, Ware. He was ordained by Cardinal Hinsley in Westminster Cathedral on 18 May 1940, two weeks before Dunkirk, and served in the Archdiocese of Westminster for the next 58 years. In the 50 years between 1940 and 1990 he served on four parishes: Our Lady of Willesden (1949-62), parish priest of Our Lady of St Joseph, Kingsland (1962-77), assistant priest at Holy Family Church, Welwyn

Garden City (1977-80) and parish priest at St Anthony of Padua, Radlett (1980-90). He retired in 1990 to Finchley, first to the Church of the Precious Blood and St Edmund (1990-95) and then Nazareth House, Finchley (1995-98). The obituary in the Archdiocese describes his work at Willesden in the 1950s as being 'fully involved in pastoral ministry, visiting the Central Middlesex Hospital, the schools and the numerous parish sodalities which were so much part of parish life in the pre-Vatican II Church'. It added that 'throughout his life his care of the sick was second to none' - he would send a greeting card on the anniversary of a marriage. The obituary noted: 'Tom was essentially a man of peace, quietly spoken with a great sense of humour. He enjoyed the life of an observer of sport, local and current affairs. He was resolute and dedicated to the apostolate of the priesthood, and will be remembered as a kind, gentle and welcoming priest.' He died on Holy Thursday 1998.

D QUENTIN HOLDER

David Quentin Holder: born 24 July 1947; Gilling Castle September 1956-July 1959; Junior House September 1959-July 1961; St Dunstan's House September 1961-December 1965; Oriel College, Oxford 1966-69; merchant banking with SG Warburg until 1987; illness and living at a Cheshire Home in Cumbria 1988-98; died 20 April 1998



After Ampleforth, Quentin Holder read history at Oriel College, Oxford, sharing a house with David Price (W65) at Eynsham in his final year there. After a few years' training in various firms in merchant banking, he joined SG Warburg, becoming an investment manager. At this time he lived at Meadow Road in London, with a memorable painting of Napoleon by Jamie Ogilvie-Forbes (W65). Quentin was a person of many talents, multi-talented in so many ways - he was a brilliant calligrapher, a printer of distinction (he did printing at Ampleforth), a photographer, an artist (he did sketches). He loved music. He was very interested and knowledgeable in art history and in architecture. One of his greatest gifts was friendship. He maintained links with Ampleforth and with friends from school - and many were at the Requiem Mass in Westminster Cathedral on 10 September 1998 celebrated by a friend and a convert from Oxford days, Fr Richard Price.

For about 20 years he suffered from multiple sclerosis, showing so much his faith and his bravery in these years. He continued at SG Warburg until 1987. For almost 10 years from 1988 until his death he lived at the Windermere Cheshire Home overlooking the Lake, visited each day by his mother. Various Ampleforth monks visited him, notably Fr Charles and Fr

Matthew, both of whom, with Fr Adrian, concelebrated the Requiem Mass at his funeral. In 1988 and 1989 he came as a sick pilgrim on the Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes. His nephews are James Cridland (W89) and David Cridland (W92). Lieut David Gillott (E38), who was killed in action in 1943, was his uncle.

COL ROBERT BELLINGHAM-SMITH MBE

born 9 March 1920; St Cuthbert's House 1933-38, where he kept ferrets; Royal Military Academy, Woolwich; Corps of Royal Engineers July 1939-1975; MBE 1941; External London BSc (Eng) 2nd Hons Degree 1949; Chartered Engineer; Elected Fellow of the Institution of Mechanical Engineers 1970; retired officers' position MOD 1976-85; married Grace Slater 1951 (one daughter); died 4 May 1998



For 36 years, from being commissioned at the age of 19 in July 1939 until 1975, Robert Bellingham-Smith served in the Royal Engineers. He was wounded in the leg in Normandy in 1944. In 1949 he was posted to the BMMG where he met Grace Slater, also of BMMG, and they were married in August 1951 - they had a daughter Hilary (Kim) and a grand-daughter. Later he served successively in Egypt, Shrivernham, Germany and at MEXE (Military Experimental Establishment). Retiring from active service aged 56, he worked for nine years as a retired officer at the MOD (1976-85). In 1985, Robert and Grace retired to a thatched cottage in Dorset. Robert was a sportsman: a fine shot, a sailor and a gardener. His younger brother is Christopher Bellingham-Smith (W40). He was a cousin of Charles Kenny (W47, died 1997).

W MICHAEL J BULLEID

William Michael Joseph Bulleid: born 24 January 1924 Hadley Wood, Hertfordshire; Gilling Castle; St Edward's House Sept 1936-July 1941; Pembroke College, Cambridge 1941, 1946-47; RAF 1942-46; Union Castle Mail Steamship Co in Cape Town and Mombasa 1948-55; architect 1957; Ministry of Public Building and Works 1969-88; windmill restorer; married 1960 Gay Baker (died 1988) (two children); married Jane King 1990; died 17 May 1998

Michael Bulleid was the son of OVS Bulleid, the last mechanical engineer of the Southern Railway. He was one of three brothers at Ampleforth: Anthony (A30, now hail and hearty, and living in Sussex), Michael and Hugh (arrived Ampleforth 1937, killed in a car accident in 1938).

After leaving Ampleforth in July 1941, Michael went up to Pembroke College, Cambridge in the Autumn of 1941 aged 17, but after a brief few months joined the RAE After graduating from Cranwell as a pilot, he flew



Spitfires and with 193 Squadron, he flew over 150 sorties in Typhoons, including sorties over Normandy after D-Day and later over Germany. He returned to Cambridge after demobilisation in 1946 and graduated in architecture and engineering in 1947. From 1948 to 1955 he had an administrative post with the Union Castle Mail Steamship in Cape Town and Mombasa – while in Kenya he built a substantial boat. Returning to England in 1955, he completed his qualifications as an architect, joining a private architectural practice in Cambridge – between 1957 and 1961 he was with British Railways Southern Region as a draughtsman in an architect's office. At this time he commenced restoration of an old cottage in a Cambridgeshire village. For 20 years, from 1969 until retirement in 1988 he worked in Newmarket with the Ministry of Public Building and Works (later the Property Services Agency).

In 1960 Michael married Gay Baker – they lived in a cottage at Rampton in North Cambridgeshire, and later at Swaffham Prior. Michael and Gay had two children, Debra (born 1962) and Oliver (born 1966, H83). Gay died in 1988. In 1990 he married Jane King, who survives him. In 1970 he had bought a dilapidated windmill, Tower Windmill at Swaffham Prior in Cambridgeshire, and over several years he restored this to working order – finally opened on 1 June 1991, it produced stone-ground organic wholemeal flour until he became ill in September 1997. While mill restoration occupied the summer months, Michael's winter hobby was the restoration of long-case clocks. Michael died of mesothelioma, an asbestos related illness. Michael was the uncle of David Bulleid (E58), the son of Anthony.

VERY REV PHILIP C FOSTER CSSR

Philip Charles Foster: born 13 December 1921 Burghfield, Reading; received into the Catholic Church 1934; arrived Ampleforth January 1934; St Dunstan's House 1935-July 1939; Redemptorist novitiate 1947; first vows 1948; ordained priest 1953; with Redemptorists in South Africa 1960-98; published A Trooper's Desert War 1994; died 20 May 1998 South Africa

Philip Foster came of a non-Catholic family. At the age of 12, Phil was instructed by the Jesuits at Farm Street, and received into the Church. He then went to Ampleforth. He was starting at university at the beginning of the war in 1939, and he joined the Tank Corps – he took part in the battles in El Alamein, and after the victory in North Africa, he returned to England. Later he took part in the landings on D-Day – his tank was hit by a shell, killing the commander and wounding Phil. He lost part of his foot and was taken back to England.

In 1947, he entered the novitiate of Redemptorists in Kinnoull, Perth in



Scotland, being professed a year later. Between 1948 and 1954 he studied at Hawkstone in Shropshire and was ordained in 1953. For a time he taught philosophy in the Redemptorist seminary. In 1960, Fr Phil and a fellow student Fr Pathe were appointed to Southern Africa and there made the first Jesuit foundation in Southern Rhodesia in the parish of Borrowdale, where he worked for 13 years until 1973. He was then appointed Rector of Holy Redeemer parish at Bergvliet in Cape Town, where he built a new school. From 1975 to 1992, he was Parish Priest in Rustenburg. In 1992, he was transferred to the Monastery in Bergvliet, where, in spite of advancing age, he worked hard visiting parishioners and helping in the work of the parish. In March 1997 he had three strokes and X-rays revealed a tumour on the brain – but as Fr Edward Lumley-Holmes CSSR noted in *The Southern Cross*, 'he remained his usual cheerful self'. *Redletter* (Newsletter of the Redemptorist Family of South Africa – July 1998) noted that he will be remembered 'with gratitude for the way he cared' for the spiritual welfare of the people, and it noted the large number who attended his funeral.

In 1994 his autobiography *A Trooper's Desert War* was published. This had a foreword by Cardinal Basil, in which he recalled that they were in St Dunstan's together.

SIMON H M BRADLEY

Simon Hildebrand Melville Bradley: born 9 April 1933; Gilling Castle, Junior House 1945-47; St Oswald's House Sept 1947-July 1951; National Service (Royal Green Jackets) 1951-53; Territorial Army (Kings Royal Rifle Corps); Gilbey Vintners, later International Distillers and Vintners 1953-76; ran own wine companies and own pub 1976 onwards; married Fiona Lomax 14 June 1957 (three sons and one daughter); died 29 May 1998



Simon Bradley had many talents – sportsman, soldier, director of a public company, publican, genial friend and family man.

At Ampleforth, although never in the Sixth Form (he was in the old Lower Remove and Upper Remove), he was a school monitor and Head of House in St Oswald's, and captain of cricket in 1951. As a 12 year old Junior House boy in 1945, he bowled out three of the 1st XI in the nets. He was in the 1st XI for four years, from 1948 to 1951, being captain in 1951 and winning the Downey Cup for Best Cricketer. He played in the 1st XV.

Simon Bradley worked all his life in the wine trade. Leaving Ampleforth in 1951, he did national service with the Rifle Brigade – later, when amalgamated with 60th Rifles, the Royal Green Jackets – largely in West Germany, and extended his service short service commission. Afterwards he served for about 10 years in the Territorial Army with the Kings Royal Rifle Corps. After national service, for 23 years from 1953 to 1976, he worked with W & A Gilbey, as the company merged successively into International Distillers and Vintners (IDV) and eventually becoming part of Grand Met (which in 1998 has become Diageo). A contemporary of Simon in IDV was George Bull (C54). Starting as a trainee in 1953, he became one of the youngest of his contemporaries to become a director of a public company – becoming a board director for home marketing, and then for exports, travelling widely. In the late 1970s and 1980s, he ran his own wine businesses, first Stoddart and Taylor, then Dolamore, and finally taking over the running of Moncreiffe and Co. In the early 1990s, Simon acquired his own pub in Hampshire, The George in St Mary Bourne – although he appointed a manager, Simon and Fiona were often there as genial hosts, and Simon had a Rifleman's Bar which became a haven for local Green Jackets.

All his life Simon remained a notable sportsman. He became a distinguished golfer, playing for the Royal Green Jackets regularly – Willoughby Wynne recalls him winning cups over the years almost continuously, every year winning something. In 1997 he won the OACC Golf Trophy and Greenjackets TA Officers Cup. He took enormous pleasure in playing golf.

Simon married Fiona Lomax in 1957, and they had three children: David (E78), Sarah and Mark (E83). There are four grandchildren: three sons of Sarah and Paul Chetwynd-Talbot – Harry (started St Bede's House September 1998), Jack (aged 11) and Rory (aged 3); and a son of Mark – Ben (born 1997).

Simon Bradley was part of four generations of Amplefordians, linked through the Bradley and Wright families. Simon was the only son of Bernard Bradley (OA1916) and Mary Bradley, who was the sister of five Ampleforth Wrights: Monty Wright (OA1908), Harry Wright (OA1909), Alfred Wright (OA1912), Bernard Wright (OA1919) and Melville Wright (OA1922, Fr Terence). And through these his uncles, Simon Bradley was the first cousin of Fr Stephen (T56), Fr Ralph (T57), Fr Abbot (T60) and Myles Wright (T62) (all the sons of Monty Wright) and Richard Wright (O43, son of Alfred Wright), and thus also a cousin once removed of Charles Wright (E78, Richard's son). In two ways Simon is part of four generations of Amplefordians – on his father's side, stretching from his father Bernard during the First World War, on his mother's side from his uncle, continuing to Harry Chetwynd-Talbot at the time of the Millennium 2000.

THOMAS H FABER

Thomas Henry Faber: born 5 November 1922; St Cuthbert's House 1940; Grenadiers Guards 1939-46; chartered surveyor and valuer 1947-98; married Jennifer Hill (three children); died 19 July 1998 Tisbury, Wiltshire



The Fabers have been linked with Hampshire down the century: Tom's father, Frank Field, succeeded his cousin David Faber, of Ampfield, as chairman of brewers Strong and Co, of Romsey and the family lived at the Queen's House, Lyndhurst, before moving to Ampfield House after the war.

In 1940 Tom went virtually straight from Ampleforth into the war. Commissioned into the Grenadier Guards, he served in North Africa with the First Army, was mentioned in dispatches and continued on to Italy, where he experienced bitter fighting and horrendous injury. Hit by shrapnel in the chest, he lost most of one lung, was given the Last Rites and endured a tortuous journey home by hospital train and ship. Later, he served in Palestine and Egypt before being demobbed in 1946.

In January 1947, Tom began a career at James Harris in Winchester which continued for over 50 years. Through it, his name was synonymous with the firm's, but initially he paid to be articled at the Jewry Street, Winchester, office and gained his qualifications by correspondence course. In 1951, he was a partner and fellow of both the Royal Institution of Chartered Surveyors and the Agricultural Valuers' Association and he became involved in all aspects of land management, valuation and auctioneering. Winchester market was a mainstay of Tom's life and he could be found there every Monday, auctioning cattle, sheep and pigs. He also conducted the annual auctions at the sheep fairs at Alresford and Winchester, as well as farm dispersal sales of live and dead stock throughout the county. He managed several major Hampshire estates. He was respected by landlords and tenants alike for his judgement, humour and even-handedness, and he became the trusted friend of many of his clients. He became senior partner in 1980, and under his leadership the firm prospered. New offices were opened at Barton Farm, Winchester, on the Isle of Wight, at Petersfield and Romsey – the success of this expansion and James Harris's reputation ultimately led to the firm's recent merger with FPD Savills, a move Tom fully supported.

Tom was involved with many country organisations. He had a long association with the National Farmers' Union and the Country Landowners Association (he was county chairman of the CLA from 1975 to 1978). He served as chairman of the Wessex branch of the RICS, the Association of Agricultural Valuers and the Livestock Auctioneers' Association and he was secretary of the Hursley Hunt for seven years. He continued his family's involvement as a non-executive director of Strong's Brewery, later Whitbread

Wessex, for 16 years. He was a council member of the Romsey Agricultural and Horse Show Society for nearly all his working life, and became president of the Romsey Show in 1973 and of the Alresford Show in 1985. Tom farmed at Ampfield for 30 years, breeding Hereford-cross beef cattle. He was active in village life as Chairman of Ampfield Parish Council. He enjoyed foxhunting and shooting, continuing with this until near the end of his life. Tom was a countryman amongst countrymen.

He married Jennifer Hill, and they had three children: Caroline, Bobby (Robin, C73) and Juliet.

JOHN V RYAN

John Vincent Ryan: born 11 August 1935 Yorkshire; St Dunstan's House September 1948- July 1953; West Yorkshire Regiment 1953-55 (Active Service in Malaya); in steel industry in Sheffield and Ireland 1955 onwards; died 11 August 1998 Tallaght, Ireland



John was the youngest of three brothers in St Dunstan's between 1943-1953 – Peter (D49), Patrick (D51) and John (D53). Although never thin, he was known affectionately as 'Bones Two', because his thinner brother Patrick had been given the nickname 'Bones'. A jolly, sociable man with a wry sense of humour, he was at heart a countryman, a keen shot, with an abiding love of horses and of racing. The story is told of a shooting incident in Malaya, when leading his platoon on a jungle 'sweep', he found a wild pig dying in a trap. He reacted swiftly by dispatching it, forgetting that

the noise of his rifle shot carried some distance. Sure enough the Adjutant came up on the radio asking for a report on the CT contact. 'Oh' said John 'sorry – just eliminated potential source of terrorist food supplies'. 'What are talking about?' came the stern reply. 'Shot a pig, Sir'. No-one recorded the answer.

John's parents were both medical practitioners, living near Knaresborough (his father, Dr Vincent Ryan, was Medical Superintendent of a major sanatorium and a regional chest consultant in Yorkshire, and acted as medical adviser to Ampleforth on chest problems and X-ray machines). After his military service, John was offered a place to study medicine at University College, Dublin in 1955, but instead he chose to join United Steel in Sheffield. For the rest of his life he was involved in the steel business. He became export manager for the Middle East for United Steel, based in London. About 1967, he moved to Ireland. In 1977, he moved to Monastervin, Co Kildare, there remaining in the steel industry and with other industrial agencies mostly related to steel.

Living near the Curragh, in the heart of the horse breeding country, he

was a well-known figure at race meetings all over Ireland. He had the ability to seem to be forever enjoying himself, and rarely actually working. John was a gregarious, gentle giant with an Edwardian beard, and a great booming laugh. A confirmed bachelor, he had a dozen godchildren, and was an excellent raconteur, host and a skilled cook.

In 1996 he underwent a triple by-pass, followed by pneumonia and other illness. He was taken ill suddenly in August 1998 and died at Tallaght on his 63rd birthday. At his funeral in Monastervin there was a Guard of Honour made up of men from the farming, shooting and horse breeding community. Much loved in Kildare, he had prepared for his death down to leaving a bequest that after his funeral all should be entertained at one of his favourite pubs. He will be sadly missed by his racing friends, his two brothers, his sister Mary and his step mother Aileen, with whom he spent so many happy times in Ireland. Peter Ryan

ANTHONY J LOVEDAY

Anthony Joseph Loveday: born 20 November 1925 Manchester; Gilling Castle 1934-37; Junior House 1937-38; St Dunstan's House September 1938-December 1942; Christ College, Cambridge 1944 and 1947-48; University College, London 1949-50; Assistant Librarian, University College, London 1950-57; Assistant Librarian, University of Malaya in Singapore 1957-59; Assistant Librarian, University of London 1960-62; Deputy Librarian, Makeru University, Uganda 1963-64; University Librarian, University of Zambia 1965-72; Secretary, Standing Conference, National University Libraries UK 1972-89; died 28 August 1998 London

Reprinted with permission from The Independent, 15 September 1998:

Anthony Loveday made outstanding contributions to university librarianship in Britain and many Commonwealth countries, and was untiring in his services



to the Standing Conference of National and University Libraries (Sconul) in Britain. He was a stickler for doing things in the correct way. It was he who initiated moves to establish firmly and certainly Sconul's legal status by registering it as a charity and a company limited by guarantee. As long as he was present in his secretarial role, flagging committee members itching to get home at the end of a long day could not hope for remission by taking short cuts, or by deferring or fudging decisions. He could be sharp, especially with those he regarded as bores or time-wasters, but there was always present an underlying amiability and good humour which quickly overcame any brusqueness.

Loveday was born in Manchester, the youngest of three children to Joseph Loveday, a bacteriologist. After leaving Ampleforth, he went to Christ's

College, Cambridge in 1943, but broke off his studies to take part in the war, entering the Royal Navy in 1944, and serving in Ceylon (now Sri Lanka). At the end of the war he returned to Cambridge and graduated in English in 1948. Following a brief spell at the National Central Library, London (later incorporated into the British Library) he attended the postgraduate School of Librarianship and Archives at University College, London in 1949-50 where he obtained a Diploma in Librarianship. It was Loveday's intention to go into special libraries – industrial or commercial libraries attached to large firms – and information bureaux but in 1950 he secured an assistant librarianship at University College London where he took charge of the book order department. He stayed in the university sector for the rest of his career. However, his interest in special libraries with its emphasis on the organisation, classification and retrieval of information left its mark. A first-class administrator, he was always looking for ways of improving library routines and processes. For personal and professional reasons – he found the cautious British university library world of the 1950s restrictive – he decided to go overseas. In 1957 he took a post at the University of Malaya at Singapore as an assistant librarian. He returned to England two years later and in 1960 became an assistant librarian in the University of London Library. His appointment in 1962 as deputy librarian at Makerere University in Uganda began a decade of librarianship in Africa. Three years later he became the founding librarian of the University of Zambia and was responsible for planning its new library building. He was a prominent figure in moves to further co-operation among libraries in both Zambia and East Africa as a region. Loveday finally returned to England in 1972 to a job that might have been made for him. The generally higher profile of universities after their expansion in the 1960s had persuaded Sconul that it needed a full-time secretary and Loveday was appointed to this post in 1972. The Sconul office had traditionally been located in the library of the incumbent honorary secretary. When Loveday took up his appointment the office was in Cardiff but it was moved to London in 1973. Over the next 17 years, by developing contacts with civil servants and vice-chancellors, Loveday was instrumental in moving Sconul from a rather inward-looking and exclusive body into an outgoing organisation concerned with voicing the views and requirements of university libraries in the context of the national provision of higher education. He also encouraged the full participation of the national libraries elsewhere in Sconul and opened up greater communication between Sconul and other libraries such as the Library Association. Through the International Federation of Library Associations (Iflla) he developed links with foreign university libraries. Moreover, perhaps to a greater extent than he knew, he helped to give Sconul the flexibility and resilience that it would need to absorb the financial stringencies and structural changes in higher education in the 1990s.

Anthony Loveday loved to be at the centre of things. He revelled in the social side of meetings and conferences. He enjoyed music, Mozart was his favourite composer, and he looked forward to his annual visits to

Glyndebourne. Most of all, however, he loved ballet. For his Diploma in Librarianship he presented a bibliography of the Beaumont Press and he was delighted when Darcy Bussell came to live opposite him. *Tony Bouyer*

MARK H C FULLER

Mark Henry Curtis Fuller; born 3 May 1946; St Cuthbert's House left 1963; builder and creator of a vineyard; died 4 September 1998



Mark was the son of Francis Henry Fuller (OA27) and Yvonne Curtis – three of his mother's sisters had sons at Ampleforth (thus Mark's first cousins): Edward Brotherton Radcliffe (W58; died 1986), John Read (C60) (his son is John Read, C95) and John Bell (W59) (his son is Jasper Bell, W92). He had three sisters: Rosemary, Angela and Evelyn.

On leaving Ampleforth in 1963, Mark went at first to Germany (his father was stationed there in the army), and spent six months working in a vineyard on the Rhine. After working for about three years (1964-67) in London in a firm exporting china to Canada, Mark returned to live in the family home near Newmarket, at Genesis Green. At first, from 1967 onwards, he began a lifetime renovating old houses – buying them, working on them and then selling them. In about 1971, recalling his earlier experience on the Rhine, Mark with his parents decided to create a vineyard at Genesis Green, planting over 1000 posts with wiring and fencing. For many years Mark worked the vineyard – he would be seen on an old Massey Ferguson (the engine of which he had stripped down), pulling the plough or grass-cutter, both of which he had made – the white wine, which was called Genesis, won prizes at competition both in Britain and abroad. And the lovely family house at Genesis Green is a tribute to Mark's skills – as builder, carpenter, plumber, heating engineer, electrician, plasterer, painter and decorator.

Although he lacked formal qualifications, Mark had a profound knowledge of a wide range of subjects – history, archaeology, politics, ecology and others. He played the stock market with notable success, and he regularly gave large sums to charity. He spent much of his time helping others. At his funeral, there was mention of his 'kindness, his readiness to listen and empathise with others . . . his humility, lack of malice and infinite patience'.

During the last eight years, from 1990 to 1998, Mark had schizophrenia, the illness causing him much suffering – and he showed much patience and humility. His sister Angie writes: 'For Mark schizophrenia began during the Gulf War (winter 1990-91). He became caught up with newspaper and TV reports – and this appeared to be the trigger. He had several crises over the next few years, all, one suspects, triggered either by something he had read to do with war or some undue pressure upon him. In these crises Mark experienced,

as many sufferers do, voices, which can literally be heard as voices – for him dwelling on his unworthiness before God and his role in this world to prevent war. He had a clear understanding of his illness and often a feeling of hopelessness of ever finding a cure. On 27 August 1998, when he had things to look forward to and a month of happy memories to look back on, one of those voices caught him unawares, and he burnt himself – he came to his sister and mother with the words 'I'm sorry, I could not help it. God told me I had to suffer to prevent a third world war'. It seems he had been reading the editorial in *The Daily Telegraph* which seemed to imply that NATO should support President Clinton's actions following the bombing of the American Embassies on 13 August, and Islamic fundamentalism would prove a threat to the way of life in the western world equal to the cold war – I feel sure that the 'voices' took over and Mark was no longer in control. After many Masses and after being anointed, Mark died at the precise moment that Mass was being celebrated for him, leaving behind all his anxieties with war, death and destruction. Throughout all Mark's crises, his main preoccupation was his inadequacy before God, and with peace.' His funeral was on the Feast of the Triumph of the Cross, 14 September 1998. Donations from friends and family, and from Mark's estate will be donated to the National Schizophrenia Fellowship.

ADRIAN J M SECKER

Adrian John Martin Secker; born 11 March 1924; St Wilfrid's House 1940; in occupied Europe 1939-45, and in a German prison 1943-45; Queen's College, Cambridge 1945-48; foreign correspondent with Reuters, The Daily Telegraph 1948-66; Financial Times executive 1966 onwards; married Anthea Fairfax-Ross (three children); died 11 September 1998

Reprinted with kind permission from The Daily Telegraph on 6 October 1998:

Adrian Secker made his mark in the postwar years as the most talented of a new breed of young foreign correspondents on *The Daily Telegraph*. A suave and amused intellectual, he went about his reporting in the manner of a superior diplomat. Already a glittering cosmopolitan with four foreign languages in his armoury when he joined the newspaper, the new recruit boasted the unusual claim for an Englishman straight from school of having spent the whole of the Second World War on the continent of Europe.

Adrian John Martin Secker was born in the family house, Bridgefoot, Iver, Buckinghamshire, on 11 March 1924. After leaving Ampleforth in 1939 he went to stay in Rome with his mother. She had left her first husband, the distinguished London publisher Martin Secker, and married a Swiss banker. At Rome University Adrian studied under an eminent professor of mathematics and specialised in nuclear physics. Stranded in Rome as a British national after Italy came into the war, Secker was allowed by the tolerant Roman authorities to continue his courses. When the Germans took over it was a different story. The young student was arrested and with dozens of other expatriates condemned to make the long train journey north in captivity to Nazi

Germany and then ever eastwards to prison camps in rural Poland. 'I'm quite likely the only British journalist who ever learned to handle a plough pulled by oxen', he once confided to a friend. When news filtered into the camp that the Red Army was moving westwards and breaking into Poland, Secker decided that the time had come to move fast. He managed to make his way back to Rome as the war ended. It was just as well that he did, or he might well have ended up in a Soviet gulag.

It was in Rome that he began his journalistic career, doing odd jobs for Reuters. He soon impressed the news agency with his linguistic and writing skills. He had added Polish and some Russian to his languages. He chose to return to the alien Britain he had left as a schoolboy and to read engineering at Queens' College, Cambridge, before taking up a full-time appointment in Berlin with Reuters in 1948. While working there he had the unnerving experience of discovering through a tape message left on the office machine that his chef de bureau, John Peet, an undercover Communist, had defected to the East German regime through Checkpoint Charlie. Entertained in his urbane fashion by the antics of spy-ridden Berlin, Adrian Secker was thoroughly at home there, with a wide range of unlikely contacts. Before long he joined the staff of *The Daily Telegraph*. He moved to the newspaper's Paris office, grandly housed in Place Vendôme, 'Very convenient for the Ritz bar, just across the square', as he instantly noticed. He was known there as Monsieur Guinness because, as a modest drinker, he favoured that tippie. In those days *The Daily Telegraph* kept a three-man bureau in Paris, and the two juniors, Secker and Ronnie Payne, happily swapped flats, cars and occasionally girlfriends' telephone numbers as they went looking for trouble around Europe. Payne abandoned Paris for Cairo during the Suez crisis of 1956, and in early autumn was succeeded there by Secker, who arrived just in time to be arrested and put under hotel arrest by Colonel Nasser. Together with Douglas Stuart of the BBC he made a run for it to Alexandria believing, mistakenly as it turned out, that it would be the first target of the Anglo-French invasion. They were both furious that when British diplomats arrived on their safe conduct journey to Libya, they refused to take the journalists with them. 'The whites are going out – all over Africa, and they are leaving us behind,' was Secker's sardonic comment. That experience, following the miserable years of his youth in a Nazi prison camp, made him feel that he did not want to go on being a fire-fighting correspondent. Nor did he take to the alternative offered on the Peterborough column, a job he found by no means stretched his talents as a writer.

He parted from *The Daily Telegraph* and after a spell with an advertising agency in 1966 joined the *Financial Times*, then starting to establish a wider European market. As manager of the foreign department, Secker was aptly described by Lord Drogheda as displaying 'an agreeably vague manner which concealed a very shrewd judgment'. His work involved a great deal of travelling around Europe to promote a monthly foreign supplement. This suited Secker. He relished the chance to clock up thousands of miles at the wheel, and increased the FT's foreign revenue by 65 per cent.

After retirement, Secker continued to travel, but also devoted much attention to improving the gardens at Bridgefoot, his father's 18th-century manor house. Anyone fortunate enough to lunch there was pressed into service to help with some maintenance task superintended by him on his miniature tractor. Adrian Secker could be stylishly rude to those who crossed him, usually bores, officials and bureaucrats. To his friends he was staunchly loyal, kind and understanding. Secker married in 1958 Anthea Fairfax-Ross who was then working in the Buckingham Palace press office. The wedding was in Paris and the reception at 7 rue Monsieur, Nancy Mitford's house. The Seckers had two daughters and a son, who was killed in a motor accident.

JAMES W RITCHIE MC and Bar

James Walter Ritchie: born 12 January 1920 Rangoon; Gilling Castle; St Wilfrid's House September 1934-December 1938; Clare College, Cambridge 1939-40; Gordon Highlanders 1940-45; commerce in Africa 1946-1972; Joint Managing Director Inchcape in London 1972-84; married June Forbes 1951 Nairobi (four children); died 23 September 1998



Reprinted with kind permission from The Times, 16 October 1998:

In a war which took him from North Africa, through Italy to the Normandy beaches and the North West Europe campaign, James Ritchie won two MCs, both in circumstances where quick thinking was as important as the bravery and leadership he displayed on each occasion. An adventurous spirit, after demobilisation at the end of the war he looked round for something to combine the business instincts that ran in the family (his father Sir Adam Ritchie had been a managing director of the Anglo-Iranian Oil Company) with a

measure of fun and foreign travel. This he found in the East African trading company Mackenzie and Co and, later, as joint managing director of the global company Inchcape (into which Mackenzie was subsumed) with responsibility for the group's operations worldwide.

James Walter Ritchie was born in Rangoon, the only son of Sir Adam Ritchie, who was then chairman of the city's chamber of commerce. Sent back to Britain at an early age to be brought up at St Boswell's in the Scottish Borders with his elder sister by a nurse and housekeeper, he was educated at Ampleforth and then at Clare College, Cambridge.

In his first year there war broke out and he volunteered for the Army. Having acquired a useful knowledge of German from his travels in Switzerland and Germany before going up to Cambridge, he was appointed intelligence officer to the 5th/7th Gordon Highlanders. He won his first MC during the Second Battle of El Alamein when his unit came under intense enemy fire as it

moved forward against a desperate but still resolutely defending enemy, in compliance with the orders Montgomery had been given by the War Cabinet to maintain the advance without regard to losses. Although wounded in the leg, Ritchie continued to take orders to forward positions as well as helping to get the wounded brought back to safety. His cheerfulness contributed greatly to the battalion's performance at a time when even Montgomery himself was beginning to doubt the chances of success against Rommel. Only when all the wounded had been tended did he permit his own wound to be given attention. The following July, Ritchie was in the van of the Sicilian campaign and won a Bar to his MC in the intense fighting which took place in the village of Sferro, to the southwest of Mount Etna. Again, his battalion was held up by intense enemy fire and, to make matters worse, was running short of ammunition with which to sustain its advance. On his own initiative Ritchie commandeered a lorryload of shells and other supplies and had it driven straight from the rear to the forward positions. This action stabilised a situation which would have become untenable had the battalion been starved of ammunition for much longer. Ritchie and his battalion stayed in Italy until the following year when they were brought back to Britain to join the invasion force for D-Day. As intelligence officer to 153 Brigade, he took part in an initial advance inland against stiff enemy opposition, and carried on throughout the North West Europe campaign. Many of his brother officers thought that a second Bar to his MC would not have been an inappropriate reward for the qualities of leadership he displayed throughout.

Ending the war with the rank of captain, in 1946 Ritchie joined the East African-based import-export company Smith MacKenzie & Co which later became part of the Inchcape group, operating in Zanzibar, Tanganyika (now Tanzania), Kenya and Uganda. In East Africa he almost died of cerebral malaria – an acute form of the disease involving the blockage of the blood vessels of the brain by immense numbers of the malaria parasites – and even received the last rites. But after hovering on the brink of death for some days he made a miraculous recovery.

He went on to become managing director of the Inchcape group for the whole of East Africa. He took the trouble to learn and become proficient in Swahili and developed a great love for the land and the peoples of East Africa. His complete lack of condescension to indigenous populations set him apart from, alas, all too many of the colonial administrators and businessmen. It stood him in good stead when it came to piloting Inchcape's operations through the upheavals which followed Britain's retreat from her empire in Africa, even such a jolt as the nationalisation of Inchcape's business in Tanzania. His four children were all born in Africa.

After thirty years on the African continent Ritchie returned to London to become one of Inchcape's two joint managing directors in 1972. Over the next few years he added India, South-East Asia, Europe and Latin America to his responsibilities, eventually retiring in 1984.

In retirement he maintained a house on the coast of Kenya, where he

sailed and played golf. At his English home in Wiltshire he indulged himself in his love of fly fishing and hunting and from 1986 to 1990 was joint master of the Tedworth Hunt. A great naturalist and conservationist, he had a passion for the River Test and joined another local resident, Lord Denning, in pressing the local council to make conservation of this great trout stream easier and less subject to red tape. He loved the contrast between the thrill of the chase and the quiet of the stream, and these things were more important to him than the securing of the quarry. Although brought up in Scotland during his childhood, Ritchie never lived north of the border thereafter. But the country was always part of him. He loved to fish its streams, insisted on porridge for breakfast wherever in the world he was, and rarely embarked on any venture of moment without consulting a glass of two of Scotch. He is survived by his wife June, whom he married in Nairobi in 1951, and by their two sons, two daughters and a stepson.

OA Editor adds: June and James's four children included two boys at Ampleforth: Michael (A72) and Peter (A77).

DEATHS

Anthony B Walsh	OA38	29 November 1997
David WA Birtwistle	E43	14 January 1998
Charles H Forbes	O48	21 January 1998
Comte GCrard MLH Pierlot	D46	24 February 1998
Lt Col R Patrick Barker	B38	13 March 1998
Rev Thomas JF Hookham	B34	9 April 1998
D Quentin Holder	D65	20 April 1998
Col Robert Bellingham Smith MBE	C38	4 May 1998
W Michael J Bulleid	E41	17 May 1998
Very Rev Philip C Foster CSsR	D39	20 May 1998
Simon HM Bradley	O51	29 May 1998
Patrick J Hartigan	W52	29 June 1998
Thomas H Faber	C40	19 July 1998
John V Ryan	D53	11 August 1998
Anthony J Loveday	D42	28 August 1998
John Dick	O49	3 September 1998
Mark HC Fuller	C63	4 September 1998
Adrian JM Secker	W40	11 September 1998
James W Ritchie MC	W38	23 September 1998
JP (Tim) Odone	B44	19 October 1998
Christopher H Cronin	O46	21 October 1998
James R Fane-Gladwin	B30	28 October 1998
Non OA but members of the Ampleforth Society:		
Leslie J Doyle		23 April 1997
Michael P Lorigan		17 April 1998
Joseph Rylands DFC DL		26 September 1998

BIRTHS

1997	
10 Jan	Anna and Hugh Maxwell (E81) a son, Julian Edward
25 Mar	Susie and Mark O'Kelly (C78) a son, Joseph Michael Lomax
2 July	Anna and Mark Sutherland (A78) a son, Benedict Francis
12 Aug	Annabel and Thomas Vail (C85) a son, Ben
15 Sept	Elizabeth and Stephen Vis (H81) a son, Benjamin Alexander
4 Oct	Penny and Simon Jeaffreson (B81) a son, Henry John David
7 Oct	Emily and Mark Bradley (E83) a son, Benjamin Charles William
30 Oct	Alison and Tom Seymour (B86) a daughter, Kate Elizabeth
7 Nov	Anna and Aidan Lindsay-Macdougall (T85) a daughter, Szofia Rosa Mhari
12 Nov	Kari Ann and Peter Rosenvinge (O75) a son, Gregory Peter Robert
9 Dec	Ady Dixon and Matthew Winn (B87) a daughter, Magdalene Florence
17 Dec	Henrietta and Simon Hare (J80) a son, Tom George Francis
1998	
17 Jan	Caroline and Pip Fitzherbert (E81) a son, Basil Edward
17 Jan	Catherine and Robin O'Kelly (C84) a daughter, Tara Constance
21 Jan	Jenny and Martin Travers (D83) a son, Harry Philip Samuel
29 Jan	Marie Clare and Michael Gormley (W63) a daughter, Gabriella
6 Feb	Kate and Tim O'Kelly (C82) a daughter, Jemima Poppy
7 Feb	Rachel and Michael Page (B78) a daughter, Martha Rose Fielding
9 Feb	Lucy and Stephen Heywood (C68) a daughter, Beatrice Mary
18 Feb	Julie and Simon Lodge (J83) a son, Frederick Samuel Barnaby
3 Mar	Sarajane and Edward Cunningham (E82) a daughter, Willow Natasha
6 Mar	Lucilla and John Ward (C79) a son, Wilfrid George John
8 Mar	Joanna and Charles Hattrell (E77) a daughter, Charlotte Natasha
9 Mar	Charlotte and Mark Cunningham (O84) a son, Louis Robert
15 Mar	Susan and Michael Roller (J82) a son, Matthew Peter
16 Mar	Karen and Lawrence Lear (B80) a son, Dominic Gregory
25 Mar	Deborah and Paul Sankey (B85) a daughter, Honor Catherine
31 Mar	Marie-Claire and Ralph Kerr (W74) a daughter, Minna Alice Priscilla Elizabeth
5 Apr	Victoria and Tom Beharrell (D82) a daughter, Katie Alice
8 Apr	Louise and Stephen Constable-Maxwell (C82) a son, Thomas William Turville
14 Apr	Zanna and Robin Buxton (C81) a daughter, Emma
15 Apr	Louisa and Inno van den Berg (O84) a son, Frederick James
20 Apr	Alison and Jonathan Baxter (E82) a son, Joshua Edward Lund

- 23 Apr Seonaid and Mark Coreth (O77) a son, Frederick Guy
 23 Apr Janna and Alexander Fitzalan Howard (W82) a son, Edmund Alexander
 26 Apr Danielle and Dan McFarland (W90) a daughter, Alexandra Joelle
 30 Apr Queenie and Mark Roberts (E77) a daughter, Honor Eliza Giverny
 5 May Helena and Paul Graham (E61) a son, Lawrie Peter Henry
 8 May Melissa and Christophe Stourton (W83) a daughter, Oria
 10 May Yuki and Tom Beardmore-Gray (T79) a daughter, Isla Florence
 14 May Paloma and Damian Fraser (O83) a daughter, Oriana Paloma
 17 May Rosalind and Tim Parker (C90) a son, William Christopher Joseph
 19 May Susie and Toby Kramers (D82) a son, Nicholas
 22 May Maria and Edward Snelson (O91) a daughter, Naomi Kathrine
 28 May Alexa and Edward Beale (J79) a son, Benedict Gordon
 1 June Helen and Fergus McDonald (T82) a daughter, Athena Rose Elspeth
 2 June Suzie and Johnny McKeever (A81) a daughter, Isabella Katharine
 4 June Victoria and Giles Baxter (E79) a daughter, Primrose Catherine Grace
 5 June Julia and Mark Johnson-Ferguson (O83) a daughter, Emma Victoria
 6 June Butter and Simon Wakefield (B70) a son, Kit
 11 June Daisy and Tim Woodhead (A84) a son, Anthony Alexander
 16 June Anna and John Roberts (H80) a son, Henry (Harry) John Nesfield
 17 June Annabel and Paddy Nicoll (O85) a daughter, Phoebe Grace
 18 June Moira and John White (O75) a daughter, Grace Alexandra
 19 June Liv and Ben Burnett Armstrong (A85) a daughter, Charlotte Ann Erica
 19 June Sarah and Frank Chapman (T68) a daughter, Lydia Rose Margaret
 21 June Christina and Dermot McKechnie (H79) a daughter, Eliza Florence Catharina
 25 June Fran and Peter Rhys Evans (H66) a daughter, Sophie Catherine, and a son, James Peter
 27 June Cleo and Anthony Gray (C74) a daughter, Jemima Coralie
 27 June Jacinta and Edward Kirwan (E85) a son, Charles James
 28 June Gabrielle and Henry Hunt (H80) a son, Francis
 2 July Alice and Thomas Maxwell (E85) a son, Timothy Joseph
 3 July Chantal and Charles Dunn (B78) a daughter, Melissa Mary
 7 July Jo and Mark Clough (J71) a son, Henry (Harry) Alexander Benedict
 10 July Lynne and Guy Henderson (A79) a daughter, Philippa Anne
 12 July Susan and Jonathan Harwood (C80) a son, Sebastian Mark Penny

- 16 July Megan and Thomas Howard (O82) a son, Charles John
 3 Aug Rowena and William Fergusson (C75) a son, Rory James Alexander
 3 Aug Fiona and Neil Sutherland (A77) a son, James Robert Halliday
 4 Aug Lucy and Nicholas Mostyn (A75) a son, Charlie Otto
 13 Aug Antonia and Aidan Channer (D81) a daughter, Frances Isabelle
 19 Aug Gigi and Patrick Blumer (A84) twin daughters, Eliza Frances Mary and Lucy Elizabeth Mary
 21 Aug Moira and Richard Harney (J76) a son, Thomas Edward St Aubyn
 22 Aug Gillian and Christopher Graves (A74) a daughter, Philippa Jane
 25 Aug Sally and Daniel Flanagan (J83) a daughter, Katherine Louise
 31 Aug Felicity and Ben Staveley-Taylor (H80) a daughter, Josina Louise
 1 Sept Lucy and Michael Vaughan (B65) a son, Edward Wilmot Malet
 4 Sept Diana and Andrew Jolliffe (O86) a daughter, Isabel Maria
 4 Sept Emily and Andrew Lodge (J87) a son, George Edward Arthur
 6 Sept Lisa and Tim Hall (E79) a daughter, Mariella Charlotte Dalton
 9 Sept Vicky and Robin Light (W85) a son, Anthony Joseph
 10 Sept Charlotte and Peter Tabor (D85) a daughter, Hannah Constance
 12 Sept Rachel and James Johnson-Ferguson (C82) a son, Edward Herbert
 29 Sept Sarah and Justin Sasse (T85) a daughter, Charlotte Alice Elizabeth
 2 Oct Sophie and James Eyre (O87) a son, Hugo Christopher Maximillian
 8 Oct Sarah and Ed Buscall (J83) a son, Fergus Adrian
 11 Oct Rosanna and James Patmore (B84) a daughter, Charlotte Victoria Rose
 18 Oct Louisa and Ian Dembinski (D81) a son, Alexander Christian
 27 Oct Maolięsa and Simon Denye (J83) a daughter, Claudia
 27 Oct Elizabeth and Robert Peel (O79) a daughter, Alice Lucy Elizabeth

FORTHCOMING MARRIAGES

- | | | |
|------------------------------|----|--------------------------------|
| Edward Allen (JH85) | to | Louise Noble |
| Christopher Bailey (W84) | to | Pamela Mei Chuen Fung |
| Alexander Blackburn (W82) | to | Carmen Maria Mariscal |
| Harry Boyd-Carpenter (B91) | to | Alexia Petsalis-Diomidis |
| Philippe Brenninkmeyer (H90) | to | Silvia Arbolí Trias |
| Matthew Bull (C51) | to | Helen Howitt |
| Phillip Bull (J87) | to | Sophie Watkins |
| Tom Burnford (H86) | to | Angela Donroe |
| Charles Clive (C69) | to | Victoria Rose |
| Christopher Conrath (B75) | to | Nicola Hadshar |
| Rupert des Forges (W87) | to | Beatriz Carmen Peraire Alabart |
| Nicholas Dumbell (H92) | to | Alison Weinstein |

Toby Gibson (E87)	to	Jane Phoebe Worthington
Fiona Graham (OA87)	to	James Spencer-Jones
David Helm (C84)	to	Caroline Younghusband
James Holmes (A93)	to	Sarah Neville
Edward Hornyold-Strickland (C79)	to	Belinda Scarborough
Mark Jackson (C89)	to	Caroline Overfield
Hugo Kirby (E71)	to	Jules Allen
Roderick Langley (E75)	to	Kate Stancomb
Benedict Lawson (E89)	to	Iona McInnes
Andrew Lodge (J87)	to	Emily Eatock
Neville Long (H84)	to	Victoria Jayne Maddox
James Marsh (C61)	to	Susanna Wolseley
William Marsh (C89)	to	Fiona Wilson
Dominic McGonigal (W80)	to	Felicity Rich
William McIntosh (A87)	to	Jenny Yates
Andrew Nesbit (B90)	to	Kasia Laura Mill
Nicholas O'Carroll Fitzpatrick (D77)	to	Louise Desmond
Christopher Osborne (B88)	to	Felicity Cole
Jonathan Piggins (J86)	to	Pamela Hossain
Piers Plowden (C82)	to	Andrea Greeven
Nicholas Ryan (O86)	to	Katalin Csepregi
Thomas Thomasson (C88)	to	Judith Spracklen
Edmund Vickers (B87)	to	Laura Polk
Mark Wade (B87)	to	Juliette Fairclough
Damian Ward (T84)	to	Valentine Evans
Jonathan Wells (J87)	to	Jenny Davidson
Benedict Wisden (H84)	to	Margaret O'Riordan

MARRIAGES

1997	
13 June	Tony Chandler (B83) to Mary Moran (Immaculate Conception, Mulranny, County Mayo, Ireland)
6 Sept	Arthur Hindmarch (B83) to Victoria Noel (Sherborne Abbey, Dorset)
6 Sept	Michael Sutton (O86) to Theresa Maughan (St Lawrence, Alton, Hants)
27 Sept	Daragh Fagan (B87) to Lisa Peacock (St Etheldreda's, Ely Place, EC1)
23 Nov	Tom Weld-Blundell (C86) to Emma White
1998	
14 Mar	David Cranfield (T80) to Lucy Anderson (St Benet's, Cambridge)
28 Mar	Toby Mountain (D87) to Katherine Mary Cottrell (Western Road Methodist, Billericay, Essex)

4 Apr	Angus Fraser (W85) to Victoria Howard (Westminster Cathedral)
12 Apr	Tim Blasdale (A81) to Valerie Todd (Maryculter, Aberdeen)
17 Apr	Ben Rowling (A85) to Tracey Diane Gifford (Juno Beach, Florida, USA)
24 Apr	Peter Burnett (D73) to Máire Mullan (St Nicholas's, Tulla, Co Kilkenny, Ireland)
25 Apr	Garfield Hayes (W87) to Sarah Jardine Brown (All Saints, Hannington, Hampshire)
25 Apr	Jeremy Wynne (T82) to Karen Lewis (St Mary's, Charlton Kings, Cheltenham)
2 May	Andrew Fattorini (O86) to Maria Teresa Bolla (San Fermo Maggiore, Verona, Italy)
9 May	Edward Burnand (D87) to Sara Mayfield (St Stephen's, Bournemouth, Hampshire)
9 May	Alexander Hickman (D90) to Victoria Lawrence (St Agnes, West Kirkby, Wirral)
15 May	Christopher Myers (W76) to Thalia Douglas Marshall (Canongate, Edinburgh)
24 May	Chris Beckett (H86) to Linda Ruubas (Houston, USA)
29 May	Charles Kemp (J86) to Margaret Potter (St Chad's Cathedral, Birmingham)
6 June	Barnaby Wiener (E84) to Cassandra Donner (St Andrew's, Totteridge)
16 June	Damien Churton (O88) to Danielle Warren (Glasgow)
19 June	Robin Parnis England (A90) to Georgina von Mill (St Mary's, Attard, Malta)
18 July	John Potez (H72) to Loretta Principessa (Rome)
1 Aug	Peregrine Towneley (O79) to Sarah MacLeod (Immaculate Conception, Farm Street, London)
1 Aug	Jason Vessey (H80) to Sue Wild (United Reformed, Stratford-upon-Avon)
8 Aug	Michael Codd (A83) to Corinna O'Neill (St Mary's, Colkirk, Norfolk)
8 Aug	Jasper McNabb (T90) to Catriona Steuart-Corry (SS Peter & Paul, West Wittering, West Sussex)
9 Aug	William James (T88) to Dana Sandvoss (Wild Wood Chapel, Kennebunkport, Maine, USA)
22 Aug	Cuilean McCausland (C88) to Camilla Bois (Gillberga Kyrka, Eskilstuna, Sweden)
22 Aug	Peter Tapparo (A90) to Kate Rigby (St Andrew's, Dowlish Wake, Somerset)
5 Sept	Anthony Steven (B81) to Caroline Thompson (Ampleforth Abbey)
5 Sept	Paddy Thompson (O88) to Paula Mendez (Santa Ursula, Santiago, Chile)

- 11 Sept Charles Buchan (O81) to Sharon McArthur (St Margaret's, Cley next the Sea, Norfolk)
 12 Sept Simon Johnson-Ferguson (D85) to Helen Ferguson (Romsey Abbey, Hampshire)
 19 Sept William Angelo-Sparling (T84) to Kathryn Hardy (Holy Ghost, Chilworth, Surrey)
 25 Sept Philip du Boulay (A69) to Marie Clare Nixon (St Peter's, Winchester)
 23 Oct Hugh Sturges (O75) to Susan May (Bray, Berkshire)
 24 Oct Richard Oke (O88) to Aeven Glennon (St Mary's, Louth, Lincolnshire)

OA DIARY

1 and 2 November 1997: An Old Amplefordian weekend at Ampleforth, coinciding with the Stonyhurst match and the AGM of the Ampleforth Society

In addition to Easter, it was decided to have an additional OA weekend at Ampleforth to include the AGM of the Society. In all 78 Amplefordians came, and about 10 others. Some arrived on Friday and stayed until Monday and others came for varying times. The AGM was attended by some on Saturday morning, 1 November. There was an informal lunch before the Stonyhurst match, this being the eighth consecutive win of a so far unbeaten record. In the evening about 60 attended a dinner at which Fr Abbot and Peter Griffiths spoke.

Those present were: 1931: Bill Atkinson (C); 1940: Sir Kenneth Bradshaw KCB (D); 1941: Peter Reid (A); 1942: Peter Noble-Matthews (E); 1943: Tommy Bates (D); 1945: Donall Cunningham (A), Capt Michael O'Kelly (C); 1946: Dr Roderick Macaulay (D) and Jane; 1949: Patrick Sheahan (D); 1950: Sir David Goodall GCMG (W); 1952: James Dunn (W); 1954: Fr David Massey (O), Damian Pavillard (D); 1955: John Marshall (D), John Morton (C) and Jane; 1957: Francis Radcliffe (E), Maj Ivan Scott-Lewis (O); 1958: Peter Kassapian (T); 1961: Robin Andrews (O) and Hilary; 1962: Dr Anthony du Vivier (A), Peter Hickman (A) and Patsy; 1963: Jonathan Fox (D) and Sandra; 1966: David Craig (H); 1968: Charles Sommer (O) and Karen; 1969: Christopher Barnes (J), Michael Hallinan (C); 1977: Thomas Judd (W); 1979: Peter Cardwell (O), Peter Griffiths (B); 1981: Giles Bates (E); 1984: Simon Hume (T); 1991: Nicholas Daly (H), Thomas Hickman (O), Joseph Martin (H), David McDougall (B); 1992: Andrew Daly (A), Christopher Dawson (W), Charlie Guthrie (W), Thomas Waller (A); 1993: Ian Andrews (T); 1994: Alexander Codrington (J), Ben Constable Maxwell (E), Henry Dalziel (B), Edward de Lisle (W), Edmund Dilger (O), Henry Hickman (O), Nicholas Lemis (J), Rupert Lewis (W), Scott McQueston (O), James O'Connell (O), Nicholas von Westenholz (E), Mark Zoltowski (H); 1995: Matthew Bowen-Wright (H), Marcus de Guingand (A), Roger Groarke (D), Simon Hulme (D), David Johnston Stewart (D), John Leyden (D), Duncan

McLane (A), Robert Pitt (T), Dominic Savage (D), Charles Strickland (C), Paul Wilkie (C); 1996: William Evers (O), Peter Field (O), James Froggatt (E), William Hobbs (J), Jonathan Lomax (O), Ben Pennington (B), Tom Pinsent (C), Richard Simpson (C); 1997: Thomas Davis (H), Richard Hobbs (D), John Holroyd (E), Loughlin Kennedy (D), Andrew May (E), Andrew Riddell-Carre (E), John Strick van Linschoten (O), Nicholas Zoltowski (H). Others who came included: Jack Smales (Old Boy of Worth), Hannah Forsythe, Rachael Heddon, Anna Keeble, Rochelle Sommer and Tom Sommer.

5 November 1997: The third Edinburgh Raj Party

After Mass at St Mary, Star of the Sea, there was a supper party attended by: 1957: Fr Francis Dobson (D), The Hon Simon Scott (T); 1958: Peter McCann (A); 1969: David Ogilvie (A); 1982: Mark Barton (W); 1987: Tom Wright (T); 1992: Albert Brenninkmeyer (H), Marc Corbett (J), James O'Connell (O), Charles Robinson (C); 1993: Raymond Anakwe (A), William Cochrane (E), Christophe Jungels-Winkler (B); 1994: Charles Carnegie (C), Henry Dalziel (B); 1995: Howard Russell (D), Richard Scrope (E) and John Vaughan (B), and Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas. Fr Hugh spoke of the value of gathering in this way, and of the value of the meal. David Ogilvie replied. The evening had been organised by Charles Carnegie. [The evening was preceded by a tea party at the house of James O'Connell (O92) and Nicholas von Westenholz (E94).]

8 November 1997: Old Amplefordian Armed Forces Dinner, Wellington Barracks, London

A dinner of current serving officers in Her Majesty's Forces was held in London. The Guest of Honour was Field Marshal Lord Inge GCB DL; as Field Marshal Sir Peter Inge, he was Chief of the Defence Staff until early 1997 and has had many visits to Ampleforth since 1970, inspecting the CCF and in 1997 delivering a Headmaster's Lecture. *Fr Alberic writes:* Major David O'Kelly was the instigator. He had served as ADC to the Colonel of his Regiment, and his Colonel was by then Chief of the Defence Staff, Field Marshal Sir Peter Inge; hence he was invited as Guest of Honour and to reply to Vice Admiral Michael Gretton's toast. Almost 40 Amplefordians, in their colourful mess kits and miniatures, gathered in the Mess of the Welsh Guards at Wellington Barracks for some hours of rejoicing.

Those present were: SIDE A: Lt EM Gaynor GH (D90), Capt JEH Vigne RA (B88), Capt NJ Read 4/7 RDG (J84), Maj MRG Rothwell (J71), Fr David Lacy RN (J64), Maj NH Channer RHF (D81), Maj DRE O'Kelly GH (C81), Lt Col NM Robinson RM (O67), Vice-Admiral MP Gretton RN (B63), Field Marshal Lord Inge, Brig AP Grant Peterkin OBE Hlrs (J65), Lt Col JD Page Para (B77), Fr Simon Trafford OSB (O44), Maj DJ Moorhouse REME (B79), Maj IA Buchanan GH (J79), Maj ME Johnson Ferguson RE (O83), Surg Lt Cdr JG Sharpley RN (W83), Lt D Kenny (J90); SIDE B: Lt TJ Gaynor GH (D92), Capt DJ Mayer SG (J87), Capt HPB Martin, Maj J Thomas QOH (C80), Fr Alberic Stacpoole OSB (C49), Maj MC Page RM

(B78), Maj OJ Windsor Clive (Colstm) (C76), Col PA St JL Baxter (Royal Irish) (E82), Air Cdr JG Lumsden (RAF) (A59), Fr Edward Corbould OSB (E50), Wing Cmdr JM Ponsonby (RAF) (H73), Maj JR White (RE) (O75), Maj JWL Baxter (RDG) (B82), Maj E Melotte (O84), Capt CJ Ghika (IG) (E88), Lt AJ Fairbrother (GH) (J90), Lt MM Kendall (IG) (C90).

8 November 1997: 31st Rome Pasta Pot

HMEH Fra' Andrew Bertie, Grand Master of the Order of Malta (E47), attended the Rome Pasta Pot. Mass preceded our dinner in the Sodality Chapel of the Gesu through the kindness of Fr Joe Barrett (C30). There were nine guests, of which six were Amplefordians and one a member of the community studying at San Anselmo. Besides the Grand Master, those present were: Fr Joe Barrett (C30), Mgr Michael Keegan (D43), John Morris (D55), Louis Marcellin-Rice (T64), Paul Arkwright (D79) and Br Oswald McBride at San Anselmo. Our guests were Mgr Paul Gallagher and Sister Amadeus. The usual postcard, meticulously prepared by Fr Joe Barrett despite his failing eyesight was signed by all present and posted to Tony Brennan (E52), the organiser of the Manchester Hot Pot to which we are twinned. By a stroke of good timing our card reached Tony Brennan to be passed round this happy gathering at Sam's Chop House in the centre of Manchester a few days later.

John D Morris

(The Rome Pasta Pot is held twice yearly, on the second Saturday in May and November – John Morris.)

9 November 1997: The Ampleforth Sunday

12 November 1997: Manchester Hot Pot

Fr Abbot and Fr Christian attended. As always, it was organised by Tony Brennan (E52).

17 January 1998: Old Amplefordians Cross Country Match

The Old Boys ran against the school. Raoul Fraser came first for the school in 29 minutes 15 seconds, a course record. Second was Robert Rigby (T79) [31min 16 sec], third David Graham (E88) [31.30], fifth Adrian Myers (A90) [32.52], 10th Malcolm Forsythe (E80) [34.16], 11th Ben Goodall (W93) [34.33], 13th Charles Fotheringham (E92) [35.14], 14th Alistair Pike (E89), 15th Edmund Jennings (E89), 16th Cdr David Humphreys RN (O75), 17th Dominic Madden (E91), 18th Justin Kerr-Smiley (W83), 23rd Michael Lindemann (W84), 26th John Vaughan (B95), 29th Richard Scrope (E95), 30th Christopher Copping (J76), 31st Peter Thomas (B86), 33rd Alexander Hickman (D90), 34th Hugh Young (D90), 35th Myles Pink (D89). Afterwards, in the evening, there was a party at the Hare attended also by Andrew Symington (E), Fr Edward and Fr Francis.

18 February 1998:

Bristol Party Abbot Timothy celebrated Mass in Clifton Cathedral and this was followed by an informal supper at the Bristol and Bath Tennis Club, a newly opened Real Tennis Club outside Bristol. The evening had been organised by John (C55) and Jane Morton. In all 83 attended – 61 Old Amplefordians and 22 others. Of the 61 Amplefordians, 31 had left in the four years 1994 to 1997 – these coming from the universities of Bristol, the West of England (also in Bristol), Bath, Exeter, Southampton and Cirencester. Fr Abbot welcomed everyone and thanked them for coming, and spoke of recent Ampleforth events; he was on his way to Ampleforth's new monastery in Zimbabwe. Then Stephen O'Malley (W58) spoke against the background of the sound of Real Tennis, in particular thanking John Bretten for his invitation for the Old Boys to use the club.

Those present were: 1938: John Hastings (W); 1941: Dr Robert Ryan (B) and Patricia, Michael Vickers (C) and Anne; 1942: Bernard Moore (D); 1948: Major Maurice French (W); 1952: Michael Hattrell (B); 1955: Mike D'Arcy (A) and Teresa, Simon Foley (D) and Maria Dolores, John Morton (C) and Jane; 1957: Fr Francis Dobson OSB (D); 1958: John Horn (B), His Honour Judge Stephen O'Malley (W) and Frances; 1959: Tony Angelo-Sparling (T); 1960: Christopher Randag (A), Abbot Timothy Wright OSB (T); 1962: Mike Barry (D), Kenneth Campbell (T); 1964: Christopher Blount (C) and Elizabeth; 1965: Gregory Moor (E); 1966: David de Chazal (O); 1968: John Eddison (D), David Norton (A) and Julia, Captain Nicholas Wright LVO RN (T) and Venetia; 1969: James Fane-Gladwin (C); 1973: Stephen Mahony (O) and Lucinda; 1976: Duncan McKechnie (H) and Dominique; 1981: Tom Williams (W); 1985: Brian Treneman (J) and Angela; 1992: Martin Mullin (B); 1993: Andrew Crossley (B); 1994: Jonathan Freeland (B), Henry Hickman (O), Andrew Medicott (J), Toby Mostyn (J), Simon Tsang (B); 1995: Patrick Badenoch (O), Mungo Chambers (E); 1996: Joe Brennan (E), Giancarlo Camilleri (O), Alex Crompton (B), William Evers (O), Adam Hemingway (H), Piers Hollier (H), David Jackson (J), James Lentaigue (H), Andrew Mallia (D), James McManus (T), Gervase Milbourn (B), Ben Pennington (B), Christopher Quigley (B), Tom Shepherd (H), Harry Sherbrooke (E), Gildas Walton (D), Dominic West (H), Jonathan Wong (J); 1997: Richard Campbell-Davys (J) [recently engaged to a French girl, Virginie Ficot], James Edwards (T), Guy Fallowfield (O), Barclay Macfarlane (W), Anthony Osborne (J), Dominic Poloniecki (H). Others present were: John Bretten [Chairman, Bristol and Bath Tennis Club] and Cherry Bretten, James Campbell and his sister [son and daughter of Kenneth Campbell], Mrs Angela Fallowfield [mother of Guy], Fr Hugh Lewis-Vivas OSB, Vincent and Peggy Marmion [parents of Paul (D71), Myles (D77), Patrick (D82), Damien (D84)], Mgr Mitchell [Clifton Cathedral], Robert and James Morton [sons of John and Jane Morton]. Several others had hoped to come: Lt Col Michael Wilberforce (W36, who was ill), Christopher Davy (C53) and Bridget Davy (who was ill), Patrick Reyntiens (O43), Simon Gegg (D55) and Rupert Lewis (W94). One of

those there wrote in an e-mail to us afterwards [20 Feb 98]: 'It was incredibly good to see [everyone]; it was an amazing turn out from young and old boys. Afterwards we went on to Kickers, a club, and the next morning quite a few of us met up in Adam [Hemingway] and James McManus's house and spent the day in the pub. This afternoon [20 Feb 98] all the Shac boys met up in Gervase's [Milbourn] house to watch 15 to 1 [Channel 4 quiz show – with Jamie Paul (J), Raoul Fraser (B), and Eamonn O'Dwyer (T)] – it was amusing to see Ampleforth on it – sadly we lost. Piers [Hollier] left this afternoon, back to Southampton'. The caterer was the former Charlotte Brue, the first woman rider in the Grand National.

Ampleforth Holy Week and Easter 1998

About 400 came to Ampleforth on retreat over the Triduum from Holy Thursday to Easter 1998 – 9 to 12 April 1998. The retreat was given by Fr Martin, with many supporting talks. What was, until 1969, just an OA retreat is now attended by many others – some came from the USA and the retreat included many ages.

Amplefordians who were present at some time over the weekend were: 1940: Sir Kenneth Bradshaw KCB (D); 1941: Michael Vickers (C) and Anne; 1942: Peter Noble-Mathews (E); 1943: Pat Gaynor (D) and Thyrsa; 1944: Bernard Richardson (B); 1945: Donall Cunningham (A), Michael Misick (B); 1947: Frans van den Berg (B) and Patsy; 1949: Alex Paul (D); 1950: Sir David Goodall GCMG and Morwenna, Guy Neely (E) with Anne – and his sister Jane; 1952: James Dunn (W); 1954: Damian Pavillard (D) and Sandy, with the dog Biggles; 1955: John Morris (D), Louis van den Berg (B); 1956: Michael Cafferata (E); 1958: Peter Kassapian (T), Henry Lorrimer (W), Christopher Mowbray (W); 1959: Anthony Harris (O); 1960: Richard Coghlan (T); 1961: Robin Andrews (O); 1962: Dr Anthony du Vivier (A) and Judith, Miles Wright (T); 1966: David Craig (H), David de Chazal (O); 1971: Mark Armour (D) and Claire; 1976: Philip Francis (H); 1979: Peter Griffiths (B), Tim Naylor (A) and Dilek; 1981: Martin Bean (W), Andrew O'Flaherty (E); 1983: Julian McNamara (H); 1984: Michael Lindemann (W), Frank Thompson (A) and Tara; 1985: Dominic Carter (D) and Maaïke – with Hester, Dodie and Sebastian, Dominic Goodall (E), Peter Gosling (C) and Ruth – with Martha [10 weeks old], James Hart Dyke (C); 1986: Christopher Mullen (H); 1987: Edmund Vickers (B); 1988: John Goodall (E), James Honeyborne (B); 1989: Paul Brisby (D), Adrian Gannon (A), Dick Murphy (C); 1990: Jasper Reid (O), The Hon Joe Shaw (E); 1992: George Andreadis (A), Martin Mullin (B), Christoph Warrack (W), Richard Wilson (H); 1993: Sam Cook (E), Charles Dalglish (J), Hugh Milbourn (B), Philip O'Mahony (D); 1994: Alexander Andreadis (A), Edmund Davis (O); 1995: Martin Hickie (J), Luke Massey (D), Gervase Milbourn (B), Christopher Quigley (B); 1997: Tom Davis (H), James Edwards (T), Michael Kelsey (O), Christopher Marken (H); current: Alex Dalglish (J), Ben Nicholson (D).

6 May 1998: 4th Edinburgh Supper Party

Mass at St Mary, Star of the Sea in Constitution Street was followed by a supper party at The Raj Restaurant in Leith, Edinburgh on Wednesday 6 May 1998. About 16 to 20 attended.

9 May 1998: 32nd Rome Pasta Pot

With the now traditional pomp and circumstance, Rome's birthday was celebrated on 21 April, making it 2751 years old. 'The Village' in its midst – the Vatican – as the Romans call it, is somewhat younger. Without being pretentious, your correspondent for the OAs in Rome can report that from our modest inception in 1983, we have completed our 32nd meeting and it was the best to date. We met on Saturday evening, 9 May, first for Mass in the Sodality Chapel of the Gesu through the on-going kindness of Fr Joe Barrett, our OA Jesuit. Those present at the dinner were: The Grand Master of the Knights of Malta, Fra Andrew Bertie (E47), Fr Joe Barrett SJ (C30), Davis Maunsell (O46), Giles Fitzherbert (B53) and Alexandra, John Morris (D55), Louis Marcelin-Rice (T64) and Kate, Francis Kelly (T64), Florian Koechet (O95) – and from Ampleforth: Fr Bernard Green and Br Oswald McBride. Of the other priests there were Mgr Paul Gallagher who works in 'the Village' and who grew up in the Ampleforth parish of Grassendale and Fr Jeremy Driscoll OSB from Sant Anselmo. There were three other guests. *John D Morris*

18 to 25 July 1998: 43rd Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes

There were 96 Amplefordians on the Pilgrimage and in total at least 112 Amplefordians in Lourdes at this time. [See full report elsewhere.]

26 and 27 September 1998: Old Amplefordian Golfing Society held their Ampleforth Meeting, playing golf at Ganton

They stayed at Ampleforth and, in particular, Fr Leo welcomed them to Ampleforth for Dinner on 26 September 1998.

Future events

Newcastle students: February 1999 (Matthew Bowen Wright tel 0191 212 0587)

Rome: 8 May 1999 (John Morris tel 00 390 0773 697757)

Annual gathering at Ampleforth: (AGM the Ampleforth Society, the Stonyhurst match and dinner) 5-7 November 1999 (Fr Francis tel 01439 766797, e-mail francis@ampleforth.org.uk)

Celebrations of 200 years of Ampleforth in 2002: preliminary discussions about these celebrations are taking place (Fr Francis tel 01439 766797)

OA News web page

<http://www.ampleforth.org.uk/clocktower>

Birthday Honours June 1998

DONALD CAPE CMG (D41) was appointed CBE 'for services to Anglo-Irish relations'.

Lesotho

KING LETSIE III (W80) has been trying to bring calm to his country. Following the arrival of South African troops in Lesotho, the King appealed [22 September 1998] 'To the nations that have invaded us to act with restraint', and had talks with religious leaders and with different groups trying to bring reconciliation. A photograph of the King at Mass in Maseru Cathedral was printed in *The Times* [28 September 1998]. His brother and adviser, PRINCE SEEISO (W82) was described by *The Times* [23 September 1998] as condemning the invasion: 'Eye-witnesses in the palace grounds have told me that a young boy sleeping in the grass was taken away by the troops. Half an hour later we found him dead with a bullet in his head.'

Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme

MICHAEL GRETTON (B63) was appointed Director of the Duke of Edinburgh Award Scheme, operating from Windsor. A letter to *The Times* [1 October 1998] referred to the Scheme as 'the best leadership training that we have in Britain'. Earlier [22 September 1998] Michael Gretton had written to *The Times* about the Scheme: 'My goal is to ensure that the award is accessible to anyone who wishes to undertake the challenge' – he noted that the costs of entry were around £10 or less for Gold, Silver and Bronze entry, and that 'funds such as Prince's Trust Action can be accessed to assist those in need'. Michael Gretton retired from the Royal Navy in 1998 as a Vice Admiral and was appointed Companion of the Bath in the 1998 New Year Honours.

Chairman of the British Horseracing Board

PETER SAVILL (J65) was appointed Chairman of the British Horseracing Board [12 May 1998]. Earlier he had led a study group which produced the Financial Plan for the future organisation of racing [14 Jan 1998] – the Plan was sent to the Chancellor of the Exchequer and the Home Secretary. ANDREW PARKER BOWLES (E58) was elected to the British Horseracing Board at the same time.

Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes

JULIEN HORN (J96) [8 July 1998] and NICHOLAS KENWORTHY-BROWNĒ (E90) [22 July 1998] made their First engagement (First commitment) as Auxiliary members of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes. Thus they will wear the blue ribbon and bronze medal of the Hospitalité. Both followed a family tradition in membership of the Hospitalité: Julien's uncle was Robert Horn (B32 – died July 1997) and Nicholas's father is Michael Kenworthy-Browné

(W54 – a member of the Council of the Hospitalité), and his uncle was Alan Mayer (B58 – died January 1996 – Chef de Brancadier of the Ampleforth Pilgrimage 1960s to 1996).

The Arts Council and Royal Academy Summer Exhibition

ANTONY GORMLEY (W68) appointed by the Culture Secretary, Chris Smith, to join the Arts Council [17 July 1998]. Reporting the invitation to join, *The Daily Telegraph* [15 June 1998] described Antony Gormley as 'sculptor of the *Angel of the North*, a former Turner Prize winner and one of Britain's top contemporary artists . . . whose recent work, 60 cast-iron copies of his own body, is for sale at £1 million in the Royal Academy summer exhibition'. In the 230th Summer Exhibition [opened 2 June 1998], *Critical Mass* consists of 60 life-size casts, each weighing almost a ton, and it was installed in the forecourt of the Academy in Burlington House. It is intended as a memorial to victims of war, with dozens of crouched, bent, hunched and stretched out bodies scattered around. The RA Assistant Secretary, James Robinson, said: 'We have never had anything so ambitious in the summer show before – it is absolutely spectacular'. The sculpture was originally made for a temporary exhibition in Vienna in 1995 to commemorate the Holocaust. The Editor of these notes found the 60 figures lying in the forecourt, in a variety of poses, on the road and some hanging upside down, half way up the building . . .

Stained glass windows

PATRICK REYNTHIENS' (E43) stained glass windows at the Catholic Church of the Good Shepherd in Woodthorpe, Notts have been listed by English Heritage. The church is one of 28 modern churches which the government announced on 25 September 1998 were to be listed.

Mathon des Sables – six marathons in 37 hours across the Sahara

PATRICK WILLIAMS (O84) completed the Mathon des Sables – six marathons in five days across the Sahara – in 36 hours, 57 minutes and 40 seconds and came 224th out of 500. He was running for the Leonard Cheshire Foundation and raised £16,000. He then did the London Marathon as a 'warm down'. He is currently working at *The Economist*.

Badminton Horse Trials

CHRISTOPHER BARTLE (A69) and Word Perfect II won the Mitsubishi Motors Badminton Horse Trials Three-Day Event [10 May 1998]. He is the oldest rider to have won Badminton. His sixth place at Los Angeles in 1984 remains the best placing by a British dressage rider at any Olympics. Although Word Perfect II was injured in August, and could not take part in the World Three-Day Event Team Championship in Italy in October 1998, Christopher said [*The Daily Telegraph* 25 August 1998], 'He is still a young horse [10 years old] with a long championship career ahead of him'.

Motorcycle expedition – Beijing to London in 114 days

EDWARD RADCLIFFE (E88) and TIM CORETH (O84) and three others travelled by motorcycle from Tiananmen Square in Beijing to Trafalgar Square in London, a distance of 14,000 km. They left Beijing on 17 May 1998 and arrived in London on 8 September 1998, in all 114 days. They travelled along the old silk routes of China and Pakistan, then Iran and Turkey. The aim of the motorcycle ride was to raise £100,000 for Rhino Rescue, a trust for endangered species – established in 1983 by Tim Coreth's father, Count Maurice Coreth. Tim was quoted in the *Yorkshire Evening Press* [10 August 1998] as saying 'As it is the Year of the Tiger, we really wanted to make a small contribution to saving what is left of the Asian tiger population'. The expedition's web site is <http://www.luyou.com>. Edward Radcliffe has lived in Beijing for the last three years, working for Batey Burn, a British investment and government relations consultant in Beijing – he studied Chinese at Durham University.

Chairman of the Conservative Party

MICHAEL ANCRAM MP (W62) became Chairman of the Conservative Party at the time of its Conference, as from 8 October 1998; he had been Deputy Chairman from 1 June 1998. After his speech on the constitution at the conference at Bournemouth on 7 October 1998, as the representatives applauded, Virginia Bottomley spoke in the BBC commentary box: 'They like Michael Ancram – Michael Ancram is decent, he is amiable, he is effective, he is eloquent, he is the sort of Conservative people have always trusted and respected, and they are very happy he is going to be Chairman. He has all the makings of a good chairman, he is a real team player.'

Appointments

SIR GEORGE BULL (C54) Chairman Diageo, plc [17 Dec 1997]; Deputy Chairman, J Sainsbury plc [20 April 1998]; Chairman, J Sainsbury plc [31 July 1998]. He is President of the Advertising Association and Chairman of the Mencap Jubilee Appeal 1996–1998.

JUSTIN DOWLEY (A72) Member of the Finance Committee, Marylebone Cricket Club [1997]; Member of the Development Council, Royal National Theatre [1997]. He is Managing Director of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1996] and Head of Mergers and Acquisitions of International Banking, Merrill Lynch [1997].

CHRISTOPHER HEATH (W64) a partner in Optima Group, 'a specialist-fund operator that invests clients' money in offshore hedge funds', with currently over £1 billion under management [*Daily Telegraph*, 1 July 1998]. Christopher has described the group as representing 'the cutting edge of the hedge fund community'.

ANDREW MEYRICK (E69) Finance Director, Advente Ltd [Jan 1998]. Since 1991, he has also been Managing Director of Mesmerik Ltd.

MICHAEL PAKENHAM (W61) Chairman of the Joint Intelligence Committee, Cabinet Office, and Deputy Secretary to the Cabinet for Overseas and Defence Affairs [since 1997].

ROGER PLOWDEN (C71) Partner, Smith-Woolley (chartered surveyors).

JOHN PONSONBY (H73) Group Captain RAF [1 July 1998].

CRISPIN RAPINET (H82) elected partner in the international law firm Lovell, White, Durrant [1 May 1998].

PETER SELLERS (D86) Lieutenant, Royal Navy – he is a weapon engineer and currently a project manager for operational sea training ships in Devonport.

LORD TUGENDHAT (E55) appointed Chancellor of the University of Bath [July 1998]. He will be installed at a ceremony later in the year. He is Chairman of Abbey National and Blue Circle.

FR BRIAN TWOMEY (B52) is Assistant Director of Probation with St Patrick's Missionary Society in Ljebu-Ode in Ogun State in Nigeria, training candidates for the Missionary Society.

DES WAKELY (W68) Bursar, Sacred Heart Preparatory School, Chew Magna, Bristol [Sept 1997].

Army

JAMES HUGHES (C93) granted a commission – Commissioning Course No 973, Royal Military Academy, Sandhurst [9 August 1998]; HUGH-GUY LORRIMAN (H92) gained a Territorial Army Commission – RMA Sandhurst [3 May 1996] – he is currently 2nd Lieutenant and since November 1997, he has been stockbroking with HSBC Securities; ROBERT LORRIMAN (H91) full lieutenant [13 April 1998]; DOMINIC MOORHOUSE (B79) sends us an e-mail: 'After completing an MSc in Engineering at Cranfield in 1995, I have for the last two and a half years, been at MOD (PE) in Bristol bringing Challenger 2 into service (the second Regiment of six Regts post SDR) is complete at the end of 1998. As a REME Major with two years at Weapons Staff completed, I am now into my two years of command. I have recently become Officer Commanding 16 Regt RA Wksp REME in Woolwich. 16 Regt RA is the most expensive Regiment in the British Army with Rapier Field Standard C Air Defence Missiles. I have just commenced an OU MBA.' Dominic has run 10 marathons, and plans to run an 11th marathon in the London Marathon in 1999; JOHN SCANLAN (C95) accepted for officer training at Sandhurst [July 1998].

Journalism and broadcasting

IAN BIRRELL (J80) Deputy Editor, *Sunday Express* [since 1995]. Previously Executive Editor *Daily Mail*.

CHRISTOPHER BLASDALE (B88) works in Madrid for Hola SA – he is Deputy Editor of *Hello*, a celebrity magazine widely read.

DOMINIC CHAMBERS (E84) broadcaster – Radio Solent and London Liberty Radio.

FERGUS NICOLL (O82) Foreign Affairs Correspondent, BBC World Service.

Business – at random

RAYMOND ASQUITH (O70) Director, Dessna Company; MICHAEL ATSOPARTIS (D71) Assistant Treasurer, Camco Corporation plc; MATT AUTY (A89) Sales Manager, Hose Component Supplies in Sheffield [May 1998]; CHRISTOPHER BAILEY (W84) – corporate finance department, HSBC Investment Bank Asia, in Hong Kong – he has responsibilities for power and utilities companies, travelling widely in Asia. (He races at the Royal Hong Kong Yacht Club); MARK BAILEY (E83) founded new management agency Oxygen Marketing Ltd [August 1996]; CHARLES BERKELEY (C85) promotes Berkeley Castle and Spetchley Park in Gloucestershire – for conferences, receptions, film companies. Plays cricket for IZ and South Wales Hunts; BRIAN BEVERIDGE (A51) Treasurer of Medact (an association of doctors and other health workers concerned with the effect of armed conflict on health); ROBERT BISHOP (A73) Marine Manager, Intertanko (the Independent Tanker Owners Association); BRENDAN BRENNAN (W89) owns a restaurant in Stone Mountain, USA; GERARD CARY-ELWES (W63) Secretary General, British Urban Regeneration Association; DR PAUL CAUCHI (H89) Senior House Officer in Ophthalmology; DAVID CORBOULD (B58) Senior Social Worker in East Anglia; JONATHAN COPPING (J78) Joint Managing Director, ABC Chemical Co Ltd; ANTHONY CORBETT (J87) Investment Banking Division (specialising in telecommunications), Union Bank of Switzerland – in London; DUNCAN DAVIDSON (T59), Chairman of Persimmon, reported on a successful year [forecasts of £60m full year profits] on 1 September 1998 – Persimmon is the third biggest housebuilder in Britain; DOMINIC DE RENZY CHANNER (D83) Vice President, Canteras el Tolo (in Caracas in Venezuela); PIERS DICKINSON (C86) works on internet web pages; JAMES DORMER (D85) Deputy Head, India Group, Department of Trade and Industry; ALEXANDER DOWNES (B88) Artistic Director, Lucid Productions; JAMES DOWSON (O60) Chief Executive, Shipowners Protection Ltd, London; NICHOLAS DUMBELL (H92) restaurant manager, Crowne Plaza Hotel at Atlanta Airport; BEN ELWES (D83) is a dealer in Old Master Paintings, recently moving to Old Bond Street; NICHOLAS ELLIOT (E84) Development Manager, Bass Leisure Retail [June 1997]; DARAGH FAGAN (B87) Legal Adviser, AGIP (UK) Ltd – Italian oil company [Feb 1997]; RORY FAGAN (B90) Marketing Manager, British Rollmakers (China) Ltd – lives in Hong Kong; HUGH FAULKNER (E71) Assistant Tax Manager, Diary Crest Ltd; RICHARD FAWCETT (C79) furniture designer and maker – an example of his work is the Heads of House Board in St Thomas's House; JAMES FORSYTH (O87) Support Technician, MCS Ltd [May 1998]; JAMES GOODHART (E88) is sole proprietor of Bon Coeur Fine Wines in London SW8; LORD GRANTLEY (O73) Director HSBC Investment Bank [December 1997]; ADRIAN GRAVES (A68) Chief Executive, Kiln Cotesworth Stewart Ltd (Lloyd's underwriting

agents) [March 1997]; JAMES HAMILL (T84) Marketing Manager, SALT Interactive Ltd [February 1998]; CHRIS HARRIS (D71) Operational Administration Manager, Foschini Stores in Cape Town; DOMINIC HARRISON (H81) Marketing Director, Bass Beer Worldwide [1 April 1997]; BERNARD HORNING (E75) Sales Director, Sotogrande SA [Jan 1998]. He lives in Cadiz; CHRISTOPHER INGHAM (A84) Director, De Keyser Thornton Group (Shipbroking); JAMIE JENKINS (J92) Graduate Fund Manager, Hill Samuel Asset Management. He skis for the London Stock Exchange Ski Club, and skied for them in California in 1998; PAUL JOHNSON-FERGUSON (C84) Chief Financial Officer for the Equipment leasing business of GE Capital in France, based in Nanterre; ROBERT JOHNSON-FERGUSON (C88) Personnel Department, British Gas (SE England); ANDREW JOLIFFE (O84) macroeconomic analyst; ANDREW JONES (T85) Agricultural Division Manager, SGS Kenya Ltd; PAT JONES (A84) Senior Analyst for a computer company in North Sydney; JAMES KILLICK (H81) Vice President, GeoSystems Global Corporation – in Pennsylvania; DOMINIC KING (A84) Director, Albert C Sharp Securities; GERALD LARDNER (O75) Project Manager, HDS Energy Ltd – the only industrial boiler manufacturers in Ireland; JIM LARKIN (W67) Managing Director, Aon Trade Finance [1997]; BEN LAWSON (E89) Senior Adviser, Barclays Stockbrokers [Oct 1997]; XAVIER LE GRIS (J93) works in Shanghai in food retail business – AS Watson's Group, a Hong Kong based retail and manufacturing concern; JAMES LEEMING (C70) Director, Internet Property Finder; PHILIP LEONARD (C84) Management Consultant for De La Rue plc [1997-98]. Drove Land Rover to Kathmandu 1996-97. Solicitor, Bird and Bird 1991-96. Fellow of the Royal Geographical Society. Fellow of the Scientific Exploration Society. Made first ascent of Tirich Tuvul (19,000ft) in Afghan Hindu Kush; MARK LESLIE (D70) Managing Director, Martello Multimedia. He produced a CD-ROM, *Fellowship of Freedom – the United Irishmen and the Rebellion of 1798* – he has presented a copy to the School Library at Ampleforth; KEVIN LOMAX's (J66) software company Misys joined the FTSE 100 index on 21 May 1998; ARTHUR LOWE (C79) agricultural consultant and landscape gardener [since Jan 1996]; Air Commodore JOHN LUMSDEN (A59) with GEC Marconi Electro-Optics. After spending three weeks at the Manchester Business School, he moved to Edinburgh as Business Strategy Manager with GEC Marconi Electro-Optics, and then to Stanmore with an expanded task. He has spent 37 years in the RAF, leaving as Commandant of the Air Warfare Centre and after 5000 flying hours 'without a scratch', he was hit (but not seriously) by a car on a level crossing; RUPERT MACAULEY (C79) – farmer and stud farmer, County Wicklow. He is a Master of Foxhounds; TERENCE MAHONY (E61) Managing Director, TCIV Asia Ltd – he lives in Hong Kong; ANDREW MANGEOT (O73) Head of fundraising, the Papworth Trust (East Anglia's leading disability charity) [January 1997]; JULIAN MASH (H79) Chief Executive and founder, Vision Capital Group (1997); HUGH MAXWELL (E81) a fund manager for an Italian company – Hugh and Anna Maria have lived in Milan since January 1995; TIM MAY (C78) Group Operations Director, Treats plc – they market ice

cream. He lives at Gilling West near Richmond in Yorkshire; DUNCAN MCKECHNIE (H76) Finance Director, GRN Westland Technologies Division of Normalair-Garrett (Holdings) Ltd; BEN MCKEOWN (H91) Translations Project Manager at the Central Office of Information [August 1997]; CHIEDOZI MERE (W93) Systems Officer, Midlothian Council, Dalkeith; PAUL MORRISSEY (D58) Director, Morality Action Committee – he lives in New York; SEBASTIAN MOWBRAY (W90) Senior Partner, Morgan Howard International [Nov 1997]; JULIAN NIHILL (O67) Chairman, Gardere and Wynne LLP (International practice law firm); MATT O'BRIEN (W91) Financial Planning Manager; CHARLES O'MALLEY (D85) returned to Britain to pursue entrepreneurial opportunities [Sept 1998]. Previously he worked with HSBC Bank in South Africa; DAVID PENDER-CUDLIP (O57) Director, Safety and Environment, P&O Steam Navigation Company; NICK PLUMMER (A74) Managing Director, Profin International Ltd; NICHOLAS PRING (T90) Area Manager, Bass Taverns; CRISPIN RAPINET (H82) partner, Lovell White Durrant [May 1998]; MATTHEW RECORD (H87) Accounts Executive, HSS Hire Shops plc; JAMES RICHARDSON (A80) runs family farm and wine business in southern Portugal; EDWARD ROBINSON (T83) Export Manager, United Sawmills Ltd in Finland; JAMES ROBSON (A92) Change Analyst, IBM Global Services Network Services [Nov 1997]; HUGH ROGERS (JH40) runs a small guest house and cottages in Devon; MICHAEL ROLLER (J82) Finance Director, Quadramatic plc [1 July 1998]; PETER ROSEVINGE (O75) Director of Fundraising and Public Relations, Field Lane Foundation; BEN ROWLING (A85) President, Plug in Productions (recording and production company), in Florida since 1996 and in New York from 1990 to 1996. Since 1996, the company have done church, school and community recordings, TV and radio commercials, and have produced albums for bands. Earlier they released two albums of pop/alternative music; MIKE RYAN (D68) Managing Director, J Delaney and Co – Sydney, New South Wales; JOHN SCHLESINGER (E73) Technical Director, One Meeting Inc (a Silicon Valley software company) [Sept 1997]; PETER SEILERN ASPANG (O70) Managing Director, Seilern Investment Management Ltd; MARK SIMONS (W91) Risk Management Analyst, BP Oil [Sept 1997]; PEREGRINE SOLLY (T70) Managing Director, Mitchell's Breweries (Pty) Ltd, South Africa [1 Jan 1997]. Peregrine lives in Constantia, Cape Town; ANTONY STACKHOUSE (B81) Area Manager, IFA Division (Scotland), Legal and General; MARK SUTHERLAND (A78) Account Manager, Mercantile Mutual in Sydney; MICHAEL SUTTON (O86) is a drilling fluids engineer; PHILIP SUTTON (O85) solicitor, Edge and Ellison, Birmingham; RUPERT SYMINGTON (T81) Director, Symington Port Shippers; HUGH VAN CUTSEM (E92) Cazanove [September 1997]; RICHARD VAUGHAN (W64) Managing Director of his own business, Dudley Stationers; JAMES VERHOEFF (T82) systems analyst; PETER VINCENT (O84) Senior Manager, Tokai Bank Europe plc; STEPHEN VIS (H81) Financial Controller, BT Payphones [November 1997]; NICHOLAS WALKER (C92) sends an e-mail [12 September 1998]: 'I was interested to find Ampleforth on the net and pleased that I can now download news from the OA Society from all over the world. Life has

been busy and taken me to many parts of the world over the past few years. After spending a year in Hong Kong with Standard Chartered Bank, I helped set up a new stockbroking office in Indonesia, a joint venture between Standard Chartered and a Thai investment house. After a wonderful year in this very interesting country I was sad that our office was closed after being bought out by the American company Prudential Bache Securities. In hindsight, however, I was lucky to escape the terrible riots that were to come just three months after I left. I got a job with an Asian financial consultancy in Hong Kong (where my parents still live) and wrote economics and strategy reports on 12 Asian countries. Then in June of this year, I took off to New York for two months to suss out the job scene on Wall Street. I interviewed with five large investment banks, and am continuing to do so with four of these five. I am now back in London, however, arriving here just two days ago and living with my brother, MATTHEW (C90) close to Belsize Park. He continues to go from strength to strength at Goldman Sachs in the City'; JOCELYN WALLER (A62), Chief Executive of Avocet, delivered two gold medals mined from Penjon, Malaysia's only working gold mine, to Sri Paduka Baginda Yang Di Pertuan Agong, the King of Malaysia [Daily Telegraph 22 September 1998], and the King then presented the pair of medals to the Queen and the Duke of Edinburgh at the closing ceremony of the Commonwealth Games; PADDY WILLIS (T81) Major Accounts Manager, Equant Network Sales; MARTIN YOUNG (B80) Sales Manager, Sunderland Paper Mill.

Academic

BEN BEARDMORE-GRAY (T87) teacher at Ludgrove School; CHRISTOPHER CRAMER (E81) Lecturer, School of Oriental and African Studies, London University; TIM CULLINAN (C51) retired December 1997 as Professor of Community Health, Medical College of Malawi; GEOFFREY DEAN (E36) Director Emeritus, the Medico-Social Research Board of Ireland. At present he is undertaking research on Downs Syndrome and Multiple Sclerosis; GEORGE FORBES (D80) is studying for a degree in journalism, with the intention of reporting on African affairs for the Australian press. George emigrated to Australia in 1987 as an IT Consultant for Arthur Andersen. Between 1989 and 1993 he was a Director of Portable Information Corporation, developing and marketing white pages for Telecom Australia. In 1993 he bought an African Arts business, and this has taken him to all corners of Africa; his main market is Japan and galleries in Europe and USA. He lives in Sydney, and plays tennis; ROGER GROARKE (D95) Manchester Metropolitan – Law LLB Class 2 Division 1; PETER LANGDALE (T74) appointed Head of Languages at St George's English School in Rome. He has taught French and Italian at Dulwich College for the last seven years; LAWRENCE LEAR (B80) gained a Diploma in Sports Medicine [1997]; JAMES MCBRIEN (O86) studies Landscape Architecture at Edinburgh University of Art; PHILIP MURPHY (H92) is studying towards an MSc in European Policy, Law and Management at the Robert Gordon University in Aberdeen, having successfully passed the

Diploma stage. His thesis is *EU Consumer Law and Policy: is the consumer protected by the legislation of the European Institutions?*; JAMES PEEL (O87) qualified as a European Patent Attorney [Oct 1997], and is Patents Manager, Reckitt and Colman; CHARLES PETRIE (O93) was awarded the Incorporated National Association of British and Irish Millers prize for the best crop dissertation at the Royal Agricultural College, Cirencester [October 1997]. He graduated in Agriculture and Land Management; TOM RIST (E89) Lecturer in English Literature, Anglia Polytechnic University in Cambridge. He received his doctorate from the University of Birmingham in July 1997. He is writing a book on Shakespearean romance; HON JOSEPH SHAW (E90) (St Benet's Hall) – awarded the Ellerton Theological Essay Prize for 1998 in Oxford; NICHOLAS SIMS (O89) TEFL teacher in the Russian Federation [Sept 1997]; FRANK THOMPSON (A84) teacher of business studies, economics and RE at St Mary's High School, Astley, Manchester [1997] and has set up Web Design business. He is a member of Youth 2000, a worldwide spiritual initiative for young people; GORDON VINCENTI (O74) Senior Lecturer, the National Danish School of Social Work. He is researching into the question of the development of social work methods concerning ethnic minorities.

Public service, politics and human rights

J-B LOUVEAUX (B90) works for the Jamaican Council of Human Rights in Kingston, Jamaica. He assists in the defence of prisoners on Death Row [1998]; PIERS MCCAUSLAND (O66) elected Conservative councillor, St John's Ward, Wandsworth [7 May 1998]; JONATHAN PHILLIPS (E49) elected District councillor, Bampton, West Oxfordshire; RODNEY ROYSTON (D54) elected County Councillor, Buckinghamshire [1997]; BEN RYAN (W74) humanitarian aid expert for ECHO (European Community Humanitarian Office) [July 1996] – he spent one year in the Congo [former Zaire] and then one year in Bosnia-Herzegovina. Since 1991, he has worked on emergency relief programmes in Malawi, Somalia [1993-94], Tanzania [1994-95] – both with NGOs and UNHCR.

Films

RUPERT EVERETT (W75) shooting in Italy for *A Midsummer Night's Dream* [1998] – later in 1998 he will star in the comedy drama *The Next Best Thing* with Madonna.

MARK EZRA (D68) is a film director. Directed *Savage Hearts*, starring Richard Harris, Maryam D'Abo, Jerry Hall, Angus Deayton, and featuring MARK BURNS (W53) and JULIAN FELLOWES (B66). He has written six children's books.

ROBERTO MALERBA (A82) is a Line Producer on feature films, such as *Legionnaire*, *Kundun*, *Samson and Delilah*. He is a Member of the Directors Guild of America and lives in Los Angeles.

MARTIN PICKLES (O87) is a film maker, and has sold a film to French television. He draws cartoons for occasional publication.

CHARLES STEEL (C79) produced film *Amy Foster* [general release 8 May 1998].

TOM WALLER (A92) Director *Monk Dawson* [general release 31 July 1998]. *Monk Dawson* had its film premier at the Haymarket in London on the day of its release. The film was completed in 1997 [Ampleforth Journal Vol 102, Part 2]. It is based on the book by Piers Paul Read (W58).

Radio 4 interview

SIR CHARLES WOLSELEY (C62) took part in *On the Ropes* [BBC Radio 4, 8 September 1998], being interviewed by John Humphrys. *The Radio Times* noted 'His attempt to open a garden and leisure centre ended in financial disaster, and he now signs on at the local job centre'.

Captain Pugwash

JOHN RYAN's (O40) character Captain Pugwash will be presented in the *Adventures of Captain Pugwash* [ITV September 1998], a return to the television screen after an absence of 20 years.

Music and other activities

CHARLES COLE (T93) is the organist at Our Lady of Victories in Kensington, Festival Director for Westminster Cathedral, Head of Music at St Philip's School in Gloucester Road in London, Director of the Schola Cantorum at Cardinal Vaughan Memorial School, and he is a piano teacher at Sussex House.

Absolute Truth – Book, TV and radio series on the Catholic Church today

EDWARD STOURTON's (H75) four-part TV documentary *Absolute Truth* was broadcast on 27 September, 4, 11 and 18 October 1998. Out of the TV series, he has written a book *Absolute Truth: the Catholic Church in the World Today* [Viking £20], published on 1 October 1998. And this was linked to his Radio 4 series *Frontline Priests*, broadcast in the week commencing 21 September 1998. The TV series and the book are an examination of the history of the Catholic Church in the period since Second Vatican Council commenced in 1962. The series marked the 20th anniversary of Pope John Paul II's election on 16 October 1978. The preparation of the series took him to four continents, and he interviewed many significant persons from these years. The publisher's brief quotes Edward Stourton as saying, 'This for me is a book about the nature of Truth'. For instance, the third programme began in the chapel in San Salvador where Archbishop Romero was assassinated on 24 March 1980, included a reconstruction of that event, and dealt with Liberation Theology from the Conference of Latin American bishops at Medellín onwards, then switched to the Church in Africa. In his television review in *The Daily Telegraph* [28 September 1998], James Wilton referred to 'the programme's strong narrative drive' as being 'impressively combined with interviews from some big players'. Edward Stourton currently presents *The One O'Clock News* on BBC1 and makes documentaries for BBC TV and radio. He presented the Radio Four phone-in programme *Call Ed Stourton*. He

worked as a foreign correspondent based in Washington and Paris and was a former Diplomatic Editor of ITN. He reported on the Iran Contra affair in a series of nightly programmes in 1987. In 1997 he won the Sony Award for Best Radio Current Affairs programme for the series *Asia Gold*. Occasionally, in late 1998, he was a presenter of the *Today* programme.

Keeping the Faith – Channel Four documentary

On the afternoon of the Feast of All Saints, 1 November 1998, Channel 4 screened a documentary *Keeping the Faith* which featured in part Amplefordians and Ampleforth life. The documentary, made for Channel 4 by Cicado Films, was filmed in 1997. It showed Catholicism as lived by families who have kept the Faith, families who have suffered and died for the Faith, the families with the Blood of the Martyrs. In particular it features CHARLES WRIGHT (E78) and Ticky at Norbury Manor in Derbyshire and HENRY BEDINGFIELD (E62) at Oxburgh Hall in Norfolk. It featured Norbury, Oxburgh, Ampleforth at Exhibition 1997 and Lourdes during the Ampleforth Pilgrimage 1997. The film begins with scenes of the celebration of Guy Fawkes and a re-enactment of penal times, and it ends as the titles come up with the music of Faith of our Fathers.

Norbury in Derbyshire, as the narrator explains, was the home of the Fitzherberts – 'their papist activities attracted official attention. Numerous members were imprisoned and died for their Faith. Charles Wright is descended from the Fitzherberts and lives at Norbury, their ancestral home.' Charles then talks to camera about his family: 'Although the Wright family isn't a recusant family, I am proud that we have blood lines coming down from recusant families, including several martyrs.' Showing a Fitzherbert family tree on the wall drawn up by Richard Topcliffe, one of Queen Elizabeth's most notorious priest hunters, Charles notes how he is directly descended from a Sir Anthony Fitzherbert: 'Topcliffe saw these men, or the whole family, as very dangerous – he saw them as traitors. They were not traitors, they did not despise the Queen – it is just in matters of religion that they followed the Old Ways; they were Englishmen, they were Catholics. Sir Thomas's brother John Fitzherbert spent 26 years dying in the Fleet prison. Richard (as Charles points to the family chart) lived at Norbury, was arrested here for harbouring priests – and his children, it says here (again pointing to the chart, to each of the five children) – 'dangerous', 'dangerous', 'traitor', 'dangerous', 'very bad and dangerous' – I think any Catholic can be proud of a family tree like this. I get a definite sense of awe living in this house which for so many years was a harbour for priests, a safe haven for travelling Catholics.'

At Ampleforth, to the background of rugby posts and cows down the valley, the narrator states: 'Keeping the Faith alive demanded more than a big house – a Catholic education was crucial and at a time when a whiff of Catholicism was tantamount to treason many families sent their children to religious institutions on the continent.' After being reminded of Ampleforth's French origins, we see Charles Wright driving his son Freddie to see

Ampleforth before he arrived in the Junior School (he came there in September 1998) – 'the school of my father and my grandfather – my heart always misses a beat when I see the Abbey Church standing in the middle there, such a beautiful site – I get butterflies in my tummy.' We see Charles entering the South Transept, the ushering of James Thackray (O97), chatting with Myles Wright (T62), and then High Mass at Exhibition 1997 celebrated by Fr Abbot – Loughlin Kennedy (D97) and Patrick Kennedy (D) are seen in close up. Fr Edward talks in the garden of St Edward's over croquet (playing with Michael Pepper (D98)) and talks in the new Nairac Room (the old refectory) to Charles Wright, looking at the names of recusant families of penal times, mentioning Bedingfelds, Tempests at Broughton and Fitzherberts. The OACC plays the school and there is Vespers in the Abbey Church.

After the second break, we see the Ampleforth Lourdes Pilgrimage in 1997 – Tim Martin, one of the sick (the uncle of Joe (H91), Thomas (B91) and Johnny Martin (H97)), talks with Sir Anthony Bamford (D63) and Charles Wright; Mark Shepherd (B63) as Chef de brandadiers gives instruction ('All hands on deck'). We see John Dick (O77), Gervase Milbourn (B96) and Lourdes in very heavy rain. Charles Wright speaks of the work of serving the sick in Lourdes as a brandacier. Fr Edward preaches at the Mass before the Anointing of the Sick, the Sacrament of the Sick: 'All of us are broken and in one way or another need healing, but it is precisely because of our brokenness, our sinfulness that we are most open to God's healing and saving power' and then, there is some beautiful film of the Anointing of the sick.

The last part of the film is reflective. At Oxburgh, Henry Bedingfield and his family discuss their own family tradition – telling stories of priest chaplains and of how on the Feast of St Thesesa of Lisieux, they prayed successfully to preserve the house from sale: 'I said I don't really like you (St Theresa) but if you can fix this'. Earlier, at Norbury, we had seen Fr Charles Macauley celebrate Mass at Norbury. Now there is discussion over lunch about the challenge of the Faith today, with Charles and Ticky Wright as hosts, and their guests Sir Charles Wolseley (C62) and Jeannie, and David and Louise Kirk – Louise is the sister of Charles Seconde-Kynnersley (O78). In an unstructured discussion, as Ticky carries a tray, they try to define the meaning of Lourdes and of Medjugorje. 'I think', says David Kirk 'it is because of the English martyrs that this country will one day return to Rome – a lot of the Scandinavian and North German states did not have martyrs – we had plenty of them.' The final word in the film comes from Charles, sitting in the garden at Norbury discussing the danger to Catholic families today, he concludes, 'If you believe in the promises made by Our Lord in the Gospel and if you believe in the Church and the Faith we have, you know we will be alright in the end.' This 50 minute film was sympathetic, positive and optimistic.

Books published

MARK BENCE JONES (D48) *Life in an Irish Country House* [1996].

PAUL BURNS (W53) Managing Editor new edition *Butler's Lives of the Saints* [12 volumes 1995-99].

Fr JOHN EDWARDS SJ (A42) *Ways of Knowing* [1997]. This followed a series of books published by Family Publications in Oxford – *Ways of Praying*, *Ways of Forgiveness*, *Ways of Loving* and *A New and Special Way*. He lives at Farm Street.

MARK GIROUARD (C49) *Big Jim: the Life and Work of James Stirling* [1998]. Reviewing it in *The Sunday Times* [7 June 1998], John Carey referred to his 'sensitive, honest and expert guidance'.

HENRY GRATTON-BELLEW (A51) writes novels and is writing his memoirs. He is a radio sports commentator in Ireland. He is involved in wildlife preservation – he has his own island (Little Saltee) in south-east Ireland.

CHRISTOPHER IRVEN (B52) *Our Father's Business – thoughts on the Rosary and Stations of the Cross*.

LUKE JENNINGS (E71) *Beauty Story* – his third novel [May 1998].

COLIN McDONALD (W50) *Sampling the Universe* [with Stephen King – NTC Publication 1996]; *Advertising, Reach and Frequency* [Association of National Advertisers, New York 1995]; *How Advertising Works* [NTC 1992].

THOMAS PAKENHAM (E51) – a new edition of his 1950s book *The Mountains of Rasselas*. In writing it, he returned in Ethiopia to carry out what Peterborough in *The Daily Telegraph* [5 September 1998] called 'Indiana Jones-style research'.

MARIO RINVOLUCRI (O58) recent books are *Letters* (OUP) and *More Grammar Games* (CUP). Earlier, between 1983 and 1991, he wrote nine books, often in collaboration with others, and is currently writing four books. Since the mid 1970s he has contributed over a hundred articles to ELT magazines around the world, and has broadcast on the BBC World Service. A friend in Spain has written in an e-mail: 'Mario started teacher training in the 70s in Chile while working at the University Astral, and has been training ever since, in practically every aspect of TEFL, for all ages and all levels – in Chile, UK, France, Germany, Spain, Italy, Japan, Finland, Austria, Malaysia, Australia, Thailand, Brazil, Mexico, Canada. He is well known in TEFL circles.'

NEVILLE SYMINGTON (B55) *The Making of a Psychotherapist* [1996]. He has published three earlier books. He is a psycho-analyst, and is Vice-President of the Australian Psycho-Analytic Society. He lives in New South Wales.

MICHAEL TOLKIEN (O61) *Learning not to touch* [33 poems – June 1998]. Selected to participate in East Midlands Arts New Voices poetry-reading tour in May 1998.

Major MARTIN TRAVERS (D83) edited and largely wrote *2nd Battalion The Royal Fusiliers Operation Lodestar* 1997 publication. The purpose of the magazine 'was to enable each Fusilier to have a record of his tour of duty in Bosnia-Herzegovina during the period May to November 1997'. Not designed as part of Regimental history, its purpose was 'to show something of the day to day life of a Battalion deployed in the troubled area of Central Bosnia as part of the

NATO led Stabilisation Force (SFOR)'. The 2nd Battalion's area of operations was 110 kilometres long, and as much as 54 kilometres in depth, including Mrkonjic Grad, Jajce, Donji Vakuf, Gornji Vakuf and Prozor, an area in which 'thousands had been forcibly evicted from their homes by the fighting', an area of 'suspicions, rumours, allegations, accusations, and even some clear evidence abounded of war crimes, atrocities, massacres and mass graves'.

ANDRZEJ ZALUSKI (E46) *The Times and Music of Michał Kleofas Oginski (1765-1833)* [New Millennium 1997] a biography of this amateur composer 'whose melodic gift has produced enchanting music' – a politician, diplomat, soldier, historian. Andrzej was born in Poland, came to Britain in 1940, studied at the Guildford School of Music and London University, and has been a schoolmaster and private piano teacher.

Wake up to God – book still available

JOHN REID (D42) *Wake up to God* continues to be available and is reviewed below. This book is an exposition of the Faith, 166 pages, including over 50 prayers. In a letter, one reader of the book wrote of this 'excellent and timely reminder to us all of how we should be living and praying' and added that 'it acted as a jolt to my complacent prayer habits'. A reviewer (we understand he is a friend of an OA) has written 'Within these pages is found an unusually clear exposition of many aspects of the Catholic Faith. It is quite obvious that the author believes deeply what he is saying and that he is fully aware of the spiritual dangers lurking in our times'. This reviewer adds 'the clarion call is made, and I found to my surprise that here is someone writing with considerable knowledge, a fair degree of intensity, and in an engaging style but with a complete faithfulness to scripture, the teachings of the Church and the magisterium'.

Fr Bernard Green writes.

This small book packs in a huge amount of material. It is a primer to the Catholic faith and contains a great deal of information and traditional prayers in an easily digestible form. Someone coming as an enquirer or a person wanting to refresh their familiarity with the doctrines and practices of Catholicism would find this especially useful. It roughly follows the classical pattern of the catechism, taking the reader through belief in God through creation and the fall, revelation, the incarnation, the sacraments, the church and morality. Summaries and key ideas are highlighted in bold print and the chapters regularly end with an exercise for the reader that are challenging as well as constructive.

But this is not a 'teach yourself Catholicism' – it is an intensely personal book which is permeated by the author's deep commitment and wide reading. Quotations from sources as diverse as Conrad and Ballantyne, an Indian newspaper and the Polish poet Stowacki enliven its pages. Everywhere the author sets himself against fashionable, relativistic tendencies in doctrine or morals, revealing his own strong faith and dedication. The book is a sort of

alarm-clock, calling the reader to conversion, to faith and prayer. For that reason, it is valuable to anyone, no matter how *pratiquant*. It is searching and deeply testing, especially in the exercises which cannot be passed over lightly with their invitations to meditate on the Truth or consider one's own heart and conscience.

Many readers of the *Journal* will know John Reid as a devoted Old Boy and parent. As he makes plain throughout the book, he has built solidly on the foundations laid at Ampleforth before the War. It has already met with great success and is likely to be read and valued for a long time.

Thanks to a Book Apostolate, you may obtain a free copy of Wake up to God; please send your name and address and enclose 4 x 26p stamps to cover p&p (UK) to: Book Disables, 7 Bradbourne Street, London SW6 3TF.

Croquet in South Africa

Charles O'Malley (O85) reports to us that 'BEN HALL (E85) has set up a 'crazy' croquet course in his Johannesburg garden where the player avoiding the ditch before the third hoop is usually the winner'.

Ampleforth Real Tennis and Raquets Society

Committee: Mark Railing, Michael Hattrell, Charles Wright – contact Mark Railing 0171 736 0664 (home), 0171 381 1221/2 (office).

England Rugby Captain

LAWRENCE DALLAGLIO (T89) was reappointed England captain for 1998-99 [5 October 1998]. After captaining England in 1997-98, he had missed the Southern Hemisphere tour in the summer of 1998, but the captaincy has now been returned to him.

Old Amplefordian Rugby Club

Officials: Thomas Judd (Chairman), Julius Bozzino (Sec), Lucian Roberts (Fixtures Sec), John Hughes (Club Sec), Matthew Winn (Social Sec), David Guthrie (Tour Sec).

Season 1997-98 12 October 1997: Worth Old Boys – won 34-19; 26 Oct 1997: Entertainers – won 44-15; 30 Nov 1997: Old Gregorians – won 28-19; 15 Dec 1997: Old Alleenians – won 28-16; 23 February 1998: The Maltese XV – lost 24-31; 16 April 1998: Kavalieri RFC and Phoenicians Combined – won. The season began with the welcome return of Julius Bozzino as the club secretary. We played six games and won five.



Back row: Sean Stella, Chris Pennicott (H90), Simon Duffy (O85), David Guthrie (E90), Lucian Roberts (J88), Matt Winn (B87), Damian Roberts (J93), Mike Price (A76). Front row: Frans Op den Kamp (J93), Mike Pudner, Julian Record (H90), Jon Hughes (Capt) (C90), Adrian Elliot, Crispin Vitoria (W90).

Other members of the party (not in the photograph) were: Thomas Judd (W77), Rupert Wood, Rupert Vitoria (W92).

Tour of Malta April 1998: The season saw the first Old Amplefordian Rugby Club tour, which took place in Malta. On 14 April 1998 17 club members met at Heathrow dressed in blazers and club ties (Rupert Vitoria came as an extra on the off-chance of a flight and a game – he played a half game before being injured). A colour tour booklet was prepared by Mike Price and Lucian Roberts, and included much appreciated blessings from Fr Abbot and Cardinal Basil. On 19 April an article in the *Maltese Sunday Times*: 'The Old School Tie' commented on the polite and courteous behaviour of the party – this had arisen because, on the flight out to Malta, Franz op den Kamp sat next to a Maltese lawyer, politician and journalist. Thanks are due to David Guthrie for his enthusiastic organisation from London, to Robin Parnis-England (A89) for the organisation in Malta (Robin played in one game, his first game of rugby since senior leagues in 1988). Our thanks are also owed to Mrs Parnis-England and all the Parnis England family, our hosts who made us feel so welcome at a party at their home.

1998-99: Lucian Roberts is developing new contacts – so 18 games, a sevens competition, a 15-a- side festival and another tour of Malta are planned. Julius Bozzino 0171 373 0622.

THE SCHOOL

OFFICIALS

JANUARY-JULY 1998

Head Monitor R.A.J. Fraser (B)
Deputy Head Monitor T.R.H. de Lisle (O)

Monitors

St Aidan's K.O. Anakwe, T.A.H. Steuart-Feilding
St Bede's J.J. Barnes, A.T. Christie
St Cuthbert's S.R. Harle, J.W. Tarleton, O.P. Hurley
St Dunstan's M.E.H. Pepper, U.G. Igboaka
St Edward's W.H. van Cutsem, C.N.A.F. Heneage, G.A. Blackwell
St Hugh's P.A. Rafferty, H.M. Bennetts, J.C.N. Dumbell
St John's T.B. Road, J.J.P. Wetherall
St Oswald's T.H. Lyes, B.J. Collins
St Thomas's J.J.S. Tate, R.J.C. Farr, E.C. O'Dwyer
St Wilfrid's P.M. McKeogh, J.N. Gilbey

GAMES CAPTAINS

Rugby	P.M. McKeogh (W)	Cross Country	R.A.J. Fraser (B)
Squash	P.M. Prichard (D)	Athletics	T.R.G. de Lisle (O)
Basketball	B. Herrera (J)	Cricketer	S.R. Harle (C)
Golf	A.R. Tussaud (E)	Hockey	E.M.H. Johnston Stewart (D)
Swimming	J.J. Hughes (C)	Tennis	D.A. Crowther (D)

Librarians J.S. Paul (J) (Senior Librarian), H.T.G. Brady (W), T.B. Chappell (B), C.J. Cowell (T), M.L. Delany (W), T.P.E. Detre (A), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), A.H. Farquharson (T), W.C. Hui (W), G.R.F. Murphy (D), K. Sinnott (J), M.J. Squire (T).

Bookshop J.R. Bradley (H), H.T.G. Brady (W), M.L. Delany (W), M.N.B. Detre (J), P.C.K. Duncombe (O), K. Lam (C), T.J. Menier (T), P.M. Ogilvie (E), J.M. Osborne (J), J.W.J. Townsend (O), W.A. Strick van Linschoten (O).

Stationery Shop E.D.C. Brennan (E), F.P. Dormeuil (O), G.L. Villalobos (C), C.N. Gilbey (T).

The following boys left the school in 1998:

March

P.J. Bodenham (D), A.C. Gagen (W), M.A. Ibanez (T), T.P. Lacoeyllhe (B).

June

St Aidan's - K.O. Anakwe, J.C.S. Dean, T.P.E. Detre, J.L.M. Lalau Keraly, J.G.V. Marsh, R.I. McLane, L.W.B. Ramsden, G.M. Shepherd, T.A.H. Steuart-Feilding, C.J. Wade, H.G. Walwyn.

THE SCHOOL

119

St Bede's - J.J. Barnes, J.B. Brockbank, J.M. Cainzos, R.E.D. Chamier, T.B. Chappell, A.T. Christie, W.A.J. Clive, H.M.G. Delcroix, C.E.d.P. Dolan, J.J. Eltz, T.A.W. Farley, R.A.J. Fraser, J.F. Henry, L.E.A. Richardson.

St Cuthbert's - E. Alvarez Poels, M.P. Camacho, A.D. Dale, C.P.M. Darcy, S.R. Harle, R.E. Haywood-Farmer, E.R. Higgins, J.J. Hughes, O.P. Hurley, D.W.A. Kim, J.P. Ramirez, E.S. Richardson, B. Rohrmann, J.W. Tarleton, J.A.G.L. Troughton, G.J. Villalobos, F.A. Vogel.

St Dunstan's - J.H. Arthur, S.C. Belton, J.E. Borrett, G.A.J. Burnett, O.B. Byrne, D.A. Crowther, A. Garcia de Leaniz, U.G. Igboaka, E.M.H. Johnston Stewart, F. Molinero Sanz, F.Q. Moreno de la Cova, P. Moreno de la Cova, D.M.A. Newton, M.E.H. Pepper, G.M.P. Reboul-Salze, J.I. Sella Casanova.

St Edward's - T.C.E. Aylott, W.A.I. Beaumont, B.C.D.N. Bishop, G.A. Blackwell, J.F.J. Bowes-Lyon, C.P.W. Froggatt, C.N.A.F. Heneage, C.M. Ogilvie, T.P. Pembroke, A.R. Tussaud, W.H. van Cutsem, R.C. Worthington.

St Hugh's - H.M. Bennetts, A.M.P.M. Brennan, G.C. Cozon, A.J. Deeney, J.C.N. Dumbell, A.O.M. Horsley, E.A. Maddicott, N.P. McAleenan, P.A. Rafferty, R.H. Russell-Smith, H.B.T.G. Varley, K.L.C. Westley.

St John's - J.C. Agnew, J. Ballestrem, V.H.W. Black, E.M. Fitzalan Howard, P.R. French, B. Herrera S. de Vicuna, N.T.F. Hornby, J.D. Melling, E.T. Molony, H.F.B. Murphy, J.S. Paul, T.B. Road, M.D. Spanner, J.J.P. Wetherell.

St Oswald's - T.V.L. Byrne, A.C. Clavel, B.J. Collins, M.J. Davison, T.R.H. de Lisle, F.P. Dormeuil, S.M. Evers, T.K.L.P. Gullett, O. Hec, R.W.M. Hudson, B.M.H. Lallemant, T.H. Lyes, C.A. Potez, T.J. Robertson, K. von Salm-Hoogstraeten, P.R.H. Walker, M.A. Wischik, K.R. Wu.

St Thomas's - B. Allerton, J. Calvo, C.J. Cowell, J. de Feydeau, R.J.C. Farr, S.R. Graham, W.S.F. Kynoch, E.C. O'Dwyer, H.A. Pace, M.J. Squire, J.J.S. Tate, T.R. Westmacott, C.M. Wong.

St Wilfrid's - N.D. Bacon, R.C. Bond, C.W.G. Boyd, D.M. Cahill, P.M. Cruickshank, C.M.G. de Gatellier, D. Fernandez Ortiz, J.N. Gilbey, G.E. Heining, M.B.E. Kerrison, Y. Kim, P.M. McKeogh, W.D.S. Osler, D.W.M. Pearce, T.G. Rose, J.J. Rueckel, E.P. Stanley-Cary, L.S.J. Warren, C.J.D. Williams, H.M.C. Zwaans.

The following boys joined the school in 1998:

January - I.D. Barrett (D), P. Fernandez Maldonado (W), M.A. Ibanez (T).

February - N.G.A.M.C. de Villenfagne (B).

March - J.-B.L.M. Lalau Keraly (A).

April - C.P.M. Darcy (C).

May - H. de Feydeau (T).

On 3 May 1998, Bishop John Crowley, the Bishop of Middlesbrough, administered the Sacrament of Confirmation in the Abbey Church. The following received the Sacrament of Confirmation:

Bryan-Christopher Abbott (T), Anthony Adams (H), Sebastian Belton (D), Paul Benton (T), Jonathan Black (H), Benedict Carlisle (O), Martin Catterall (T), Edward Chambers (O), James Cozon (H), John Cutler (H), Alan Dale (C), Charles Dalziel (B), Alejandro de Sariera (O), Matthew Devlin (J), Paul Dobson (C), Crispin Eccleston (T), Diego Fernandez Ortiz (W), Alexander Frere-Scott (O), Alfonso Garcia de Leaniz (D), Nicholas Geoghegan (H), Matthew Gilbert (J), Peter Grettton (J), Kieran Gullet (O), Harry Hall (E), Roger Harle (C), Edward Hickman (O), Benjamin Higgins (H), Adrian Hulme (D), Christopher Johnston Stewart (D), Peter Jourdie (B), Richard Judd (W), Bruno Kavanagh (T), James Klepac (T), Kenneth Kwok (J), Nicholas Leonard (O), William Leslie (E), Tristan Lezama-Leguizamon (J), Simon Lukas (E), Henry MacHale (W), Hugo Madden (E), James Madden (E), Jose Martinez Rodriguez (W), Peter Massey (D), Antonio Morenes Bertran (O), Charles Morshead (E), George Murphy (D), James Neave (O), David Pacitti (W), Fernando Perez-Sala Maldonado (O), Oliver Python (B), Alistair Roberts (H), Benjamin Robjohn (J), Matthew Rotherham (T), Arthur Row (T), Oliver Russell (H), Anthon Seilem-Aspang (O), Alexander Spitzky (H), Tom Stanley (W), Danjo Thompson (B), Remi Thompson (J), Donal Thorburn-Muirhead (O), John Townsend (O), Benedict Villalobos (C), Adam von Pezold (C), Peter Westmacott (T), William Weston (C), Patrick Wightman (D), Henry Williams (E) and Dominik zu Lowenstein (C).

The preparation lasted from October 1997 to May 1998. Boys acting as instructors were:

James Arthur (D), Christian Banna (H), Justin Barnes (B), Wenty Beaumont (E), George Blackwell (E), George Burnett (D), Owen Byrne (D), Javier Calvo (T), Ben Collins (O), Martin Davison (O), Simon Evers (O), Richard Farr (T), Tom Foster (H), Simon Harle (C), Christopher Heneage (E), John Henry (B), Uzoma Igboaka (D), Edward Molony (J), Hugh Murphy (J), Hugo Pace (T), Tom Pembroke (E), Luke Poloniecki (H), Chris Potez (O), Julian Roberts (J), John Shields (J), James Tate (T), James Troughton (C), Gregory West (H), Chris Williams (W), Robert Worthington (E) and Martijn Zwaans (W).

In the final days of preparation, in early May, the confirmandi went on pilgrimage to the shrine of Our Lady of Mount Grace, climbing the hill to celebrate Mass. Earlier, in early March, the confirmandi had met as a group in the Crypt to celebrate their confirmation names in a Mass of the Sharing of the Gifts.

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES

17th Season: 1997-1998

Friday 16 January 1998: Dr ACN Borg CBE, Director of the Victoria and Albert Museum. 'The V&A: a Victorian Ideal?' Dr Alan Borg, Director of the Victoria and Albert Museum since 1995, is an art historian. He gave an illustrated talk on the history and contents of the V&A.

Wednesday 21 January 1998: Mr William Dalrymple FRSL. 'From the Holy Mountain - a journey in the shadow of Byzantium'. This lecture was about a journey undertaken through the Middle East in the Summer and Autumn of 1994. Beginning in a bare and austere cell at the monastery of Iviron on Mount Athos in Greece, William Dalrymple travelled through the Golden Horn of Phanar and Issus (the site of Alexander's great victory) and Antioch, and on into the desert of Egypt. The underlying theme of the talk was of the decline in this century of Christian influence in the Middle East. He illustrated his lecture with his own slides.

Friday 27 February 1998: The Rt Hon The Lord Mayhew of Twysden QC. 'The Future of Northern Ireland'. Lord Mayhew (then Sir Patrick Mayhew) was Secretary of State for Northern Ireland for five years until 2 May 1997. Lord Mayhew is currently involved in questions of Human Rights and until Northern Ireland re-emerged as being at a crucial stage, he had intended to speak about Human Rights. Lord Mayhew began his talk by describing a recent visit to Ruanda, and he considered the question of genocide. Moving to Northern Ireland, he spoke with optimism, candour and generosity of recent history and the prospects for the peace process in Northern Ireland.

Friday 6 March 1998: The Rt Hon Sir Leon Brittan QC, Vice-President of the European Commission. 'The Challenge of Europe'. Sir Leon discussed the challenges of Europe, particularly the introduction of the single currency and the anticipated expansion of the EU to include countries from the former Soviet bloc in the East. He answered questions on aspects of Europe and of British politics and the future of the Conservative party.

EXHIBITION PRIZES

INDEPENDENT PROJECTS AND ESSAYS *(Assessors in brackets)*

SENIOR: ALPHA

- | | | |
|-----------------------|-----|--|
| A. Hamish Farquharson | (T) | The last century of Irish history proves that the gunman always wins <i>(Mr Calliver)</i> |
| Michael J. Squire | (T) | 'Determined more by political expediency than by ideological commitment.' Discuss this interpretation of Nazi Anti-Semitic policy 1933-1935 <i>(Mr Calliver)</i> |
| Robert C. Hollas | (T) | Aristophanes: in sad neglect or a past master? <i>(Miss Houllihane)</i> |

SENIOR: BETA I

- | | | |
|-------------------|-----|--|
| Mark A. Horrocks | (C) | Would Jesus Christ be accepted as a student at Ampleforth? <i>(Dr Peterburs)</i> |
| Marcus A. Wischik | (O) | How is current medical theory and practice affected by its more primitive forms? <i>(Fr Cutlibert)</i> |

Christian A. Banna

- (H) To what extent can the presidential election of 1948 be attributed to McCarthyism? (*Dr Eagles*)

SENIOR: BETA II

W. Sholto Kynoch

- (T) A discussion of the tonality of Chopin's Scherzo in B flat minor (Op.31) and Fantasy in F minor (Op.49) (*Mr Little*)

Harry P. Moore

- (T) What are the effects of long term drug addiction and what are the withdrawal symptoms relating to treatment? (*Fr Cuthbert*)

JUNIOR: ALPHA

Benedict J. Carlisle

- (O) What were the effects of William Henry Fox Talbot on the early days of photography? (*Mr Bird*)

Charles M. de Gatellier

- (W) Should Galileo have been condemned? (*Dr Peterburs*)

Alistair C. Roberts

- (H) Why has the Bond phenomenon lasted for thirty years? (*Mrs Fletcher*)

Benedict F. Leonard

- (J) How much did Shakespeare really owe to Marlowe? (*Mrs Fletcher*)

George R. Murphy

- (D) To what extent does Bird's approach to sacred music differ from Tallis's? (*Mr Little*)

James R. Hewitt

- (H) What is aerodynamics? (*Mr Brennan*)

Peter H. Massey

- (D) Piano Suite (*Mr Weare*)

Cristobal Sainz de Vicuna

- (J) Mission Cohiba (*Mr Dunne*)

JUNIOR: BETA I

Alex Strick van Linschoten

- (O) How does Wagner's music reflect the different dramatic worlds of Das Rheingold and Die Meistersinger von Nuremberg? (*Mr Carter*)

Bryan C. Abbott

- (T) What really happened on 14 April 1912? (*Commander Wright*)

John W. Townsend

- (O) Does anarchism have a place in modern society? (*Fr Francis*)

Jonathan C. Black

- (H) Who was the Phantom Major and what did he do in North Africa from 1942-43? (*Mr Brennan*)

Jack J. Bevan

- (B) How is fox-hunting beneficial to the countryside? (*Mr Torrens-Burton*)

Sam Nohl-Oser

- (W) What does the future hold for Cuba? (*Mr Allisstone*)

Danjo Thompson

- (B) How does the use of E-mail improve communications between people? (*Mr Lovat*)

Ben P. Dixon

- (H) What influenced Martin Luther King to campaign against racial discrimination in the USA? (*Dr Eagles*)

Hal Clive

- (B) What are the ethical boundaries of medical science? (*Mr Smith*)

Robert H. Furze

- (O) A Moody Piece (*Mr Weare*)

Benedict J. McAleenan

- (H) Black holes: what are they, where do they come from, how do we know? (*Mr Elliot*)

JUNIOR: BETA II

Stephen C. Mosey

- (H) What was Martin Luther's contribution to the Reformation? (*Dr Peterburs*)

Diego Fernandez Ortiz
Hanson Kwok

- (W) Should we cut down trees? (*Mr Hampshire*)
(W) Will bird 'flu' eventually spread all over the world? (*Mr Hampshire*)

Henry S. MacHale

- (W) How do field sports benefit the British countryside? (*Mrs Fletcher*)

Harry T. Pearce

- (D) Titanic: a question of truth? (*Mr Torrens-Burton*)

Cyril A. Brenninkmeyer

- (H) How was ancient Ephesus organised? (*Mr Doe*)

Matthew S. Hampton

- (J) Will Manchester City reach the premiership before the millennium? (*Mr Stewart*)

Alexander H. Radcliffe

- (H) How do companies manipulate us to buy their products through advertising? (*Mr McAleenan*)

Charles E. Dalziel

- (B) The Internet: useful, dangerous or just fun? (*Mr Lovat*)

HEADMASTER'S LECTURES ESSAY PRIZESNicholas P. McAleenan
Felix Q. Morena de la Cova

- (H) Michael J. Squire (T)
(D) Marcus A. Wischik (O)

HEADMASTER'S AND MILROY FUND

Grants have been awarded to:

- Hamish A. Badenoch (O) Matthew W. Roskill (H)

ELWES PRIZES

These prizes are awarded by the Headmaster for sustained and high-quality contribution to school life outside the classroom, in addition to an excellent academic and personal record.

Michael J. Squire

(T)

For his calm, efficient and helpful contribution to the wider life of the School throughout his time at Ampleforth. Active in the Theatre, some of his major achievements have been the co-production of *Billy Budd* as a Junior Play, acting in and co-producing the St Thomas's House entry in the last House drama competition, in which the play gained the award for the best production, and taking the major role of Jocasta in last Autumn term's production of Sophocles' *Oedipus Tyrannos*. He has been a regular and eloquent contributor to the Senior Debating Society. He represented the School in the Cambridge Union competition, and has this year been elected Secretary of the Society, involved in organising School and inter-school debating fixtures. His support for our Amnesty International group has been long-standing, and has culminated in his being elected its President this year, working with tireless commitment to those who suffer in such places as Burma and the Sudan. His work as Senior Monitor in the School Library is much appreciated, and he has turned out regularly to play in the School Orchestra, in which he is now principal trumpet. His musical talents have also come to the fore in the Schola Cantorum. As Editor

for a time of the *Ampleforth News* he brought much skill to the task of composing and producing this fortnightly news-sheet. His sporting interests have taken him into the realms of House rugby, athletics and swimming, and into the School's First Foil fencing team. Undaunted by the demands of all this upon his time and energy, he is studying five A level subjects, and has crowned his academic career here with the offer of a place to read Classics at Trinity College, Cambridge.

Tom P. Detre

(A)

For an outstanding contribution to a variety of activities sustained over a long period of time. He has contributed articles regularly for the *Ampleforth News*, of which he was for a time Editor; he has been a stalwart of the brass section in the Concert Band, directed and acted in School and House plays, and served as a School Library Monitor. He has made courteous, entertaining and informed speeches in the Debating Society, and has successfully represented both the School and his House several times in this activity. His tireless engagement with the charitable work of FACE-FAW is but one example of the generous and unselfish spirit which he has placed at the disposal of his School.

Edward S. Richardson

(C)

With his steely and quiet determination in all he undertakes, he has made a significant contribution to a number of areas of School life. He has been a regular and loyal oboist in the School Orchestra for four years, and a dedicated member of the Theatre, where he has acted in a number of plays, and co-produced a Junior Play, *Billy Budd*, for which he also designed the set. He has long been an enthusiastic supporter of the extra-curricular activities of the Science Department, and has received his Silver Award in the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. Although not a natural games player, he has always turned out willingly for his House. Heavy academic responsibilities have been no obstacle to his involvement in these other spheres of activity, and he has been rewarded in this with the offer of a place to read Engineering at Downing College, Cambridge.

Nicholas P. McAleenan

(H)

An excellent all-round sportsman, he has represented the School throughout his career at the highest levels in both rugby and athletics, overcoming the disappointment of a period of non-selection with good grace. He has represented Yorkshire at County level in rugby, and for his House he has been in the forefront of all sporting activities, and has been one of the most successful House athletics captains for some years. From his earliest days in the School he has played the French Horn in the School Orchestra, and has this year successfully completed the Gold Award of the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. He has frequently contributed articles to the *Ampleforth News*, and last year put much time and effort into producing a video of the School's sporting highlights, making use of the computerised video editing system installed in

the Theatre. He has acted in plays, and many of Ampleforth's School societies have been able to rely on his practical support and contribution. He has achieved all of this while balancing the demands of a full academic programme of four A level subjects.

Uzoma G. Igboaka

(D)

Ever since joining the former Junior House, he has been remarkable for the verve and loyalty with which he has committed himself to the wider life of the School. In particular he has been a violinist in the College Orchestra and a member of the Schola Cantorum since his earliest days, both activities which make high demands on a boy's time and ability to organise his life here. He has in addition been a member of the 1st XV rugby team and was selected as a reserve for the England 'A' under-18 team. He has recently successfully completed the Gold Award programme of the Duke of Edinburgh scheme. Not content with studying five A level subjects, he has won several top awards in the national Mathematics competition, had his own solutions published in the *Mathematical Gazette* and has the offer of a place to read Mathematics at Trinity College, Cambridge.

Simon S. Evers

(O)

For his steady commitment to both academic and extra-curricular life. He has displayed energetic enthusiasm in activities as diverse as the 1st XI Hockey team, for which he was awarded School colours, and House games of all kinds, for which he holds colours in rugby, cross country and squash. He moved straight from the Bronze to the Gold Award of the Duke of Edinburgh scheme; the Classical Society, the Chess Club and the Debating Society have all benefitted from his participation and support, and he has represented the School in the National Bridge IVs. Along the way he has gained grade 7 on the piano, was a co-translator of Euripides' *Medea*, is studying four A level subjects and has collected an offer of a place to read Classics at University College, Oxford. He has achieved all of this with unassuming modesty.

SPECIAL PRIZES

Scholarship Bowl
The Parker 'A' Level Cup
Phillip's Theatre Bowl
Grossmith Jelley Acting Prize
Theatre Production Cup

Hugh Milbourn Magic Lantern
Detre Music Prize
McGonigal Music Prize
Choral Prize
Conrad Martin Music Prize
UVI Music Award

St Thomas's House	James J.S. Tate
St Thomas's House	James J.S. Tate
Tom B. Chappell	(B)
Sandy C. Christie	(B)
Eamonn C. O'Dwyer	(T)
Tom P.E. Detre	(A)
Thomas R. Westmacott	(T)
Tim J. Robertson	(O)
Nicholas R. Wright	(J)
James H. Arthur	(D)
Eamonn C. O'Dwyer	(T)
Paul R. French	(J)

Quirke Debating Prize	Michael J. Squire	(T)
Inter-House Debating Cup	St Oswald's House	
	Humphrey A. Fletcher	
	Jonathan M. Lambe	
Inter-House Chess Trophy	St Dunstan's House	
	Uzoma G. Igboaka	
Inter-House Bridge Trophy	St Hugh's House	
(Beardmore-Gray Trophy)	William F. Thomson	
	James L. Cozon	

These prizes have been donated by a parent. They have been awarded for excellent practical project work and overall contribution to the Science Department.

Science Special Prizes:	Edward S. Richardson	(C)
	Tom P. Leeming	(H)

BERNARD SUNLEY CENTRE PRIZES

Herald Trophy	Greg J. Villalobos	(C)
---------------	--------------------	-----

There is a new prize for sculpture this year kindly donated by Julian and Catherine Roskill whose sons, Matthew and Oliver, studied sculpture last year. The prize is awarded for the boy who has produced the best sculpture during the year. The trophy is a bronze cast of a portrait study by Matthew.

The Ampleforth Sculpture Prize	Nicholas T. Hornby	(J)
--------------------------------	--------------------	-----

Gaynor Trophy for Photography	Richard J.C. Farr	(T)
Michael Barton Photography Bowl	Diego Portuondo	(A)
Spence Photography Bowl	Donal A. Thorburn-Muirhead	(O)
Swainston Trophy for Technology	Fred P. Dormeuil	(O)

The following prizes are awarded for work done in a boy's own time independent of that done for examinations.

UVI

George H.A. Bamford	(E)	Photography	Alpha
Alan D. Dale	(C)	Spray Trailer	Beta I
Fred P. Dormeuil	(O)	Motor Cycle Trailer	Alpha
Michael B.E. Kerrison	(W)	Diving Platform	Alpha
Robert I. McLane	(A)	Landrover Cover	Alpha

MVI

Charlie A. Ellis	(O)	Drawing and Painting	Alpha
Philip A.F. Slater	(O)	Photography	Alpha

REMOVE

Anthony E. Agnew	(J)	Auto Rain Cover	Alpha
James R. Bradley	(H)	Ferretting Equipment	Beta I
Andrew C.D. Burton	(C)	Art Folio	Alpha
Andrew C.D. Burton	(C)	Garden Bench	Alpha
Tom P. Leeming	(H)	Art Folio	Alpha
Kwai King Ma	(T)	Luggage Trolley	Alpha

Felix A.M. Macdonogh	(T)	Auto Dispenser	Beta I
Andrew G. McMahon	(J)	Fish Tank Cupboard	Alpha
Tom J. Menier	(T)	Pool Cleaner	Alpha
Charles C.T. Morshead	(E)	Desk	Alpha
Laurence E.A. Richardson	(B)	Dinghy Trailer	Alpha
Sam L. Still	(W)	Skateboard Ramp	Beta I

VTH FORM

Alistair C. Roberts	(H)	Art Folio	Alpha
---------------------	-----	-----------	-------

IVTH FORM

William M. Calvert	(H)	Wood Turning	Beta I
Robert H. Furze	(O)	Art Folio	Alpha

THE DUKE OF EDINBURGH'S GOLD AWARD

Justin J. Barnes	(B)	Nicholas P. McAleenan	(H)
Matthew Bennetts	(H)	David M.A. Newton	(D)
Owen B. Byrne	(D)	Michael E.H. Pepper	(D)
Simon M. Evers	(O)	Robert H. Russell-Smith	(H)
Edward M. Fitzalan Howard	(J)	Basil J. Feilding	(A93)
Uzoma G. Igboaka	(D)		

MATHEMATICS COMPETITION

UK Senior Mathematical Challenge 1997

Gold Certificates

Anthony C. Clavel	(O)	Uzoma G. Igboaka	(D)
Christopher J. Cowell	(T)	Tim J. Robertson	(O)

In addition six boys were awarded silver and seven boys were awarded bronze certificates.

UK Intermediate Mathematical Challenge 1998

Gold Certificates

Benedict J.C.J. Carlisle	(O)	Bobby Christie	(H)
Martin T. Catterall	(T)	Peter J. Massey	(D)

In addition 16 boys were awarded silver and 25 boys were awarded bronze certificates.

These eight boys took part in the second invitational round of their respective competition.

EXHIBITION CUPS

Athletics

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	Nicholas P. McAleenan
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St John's House	Tom B. Road

Cross-Country

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Charles P. Froggatt
Junior 'A' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	Adam O. Horsley
Junior 'B' Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Charles P. Froggatt

Golf

Fattorini Cup	St Edward's House	A. Rupert Tussaud
Vardon Trophy	St Cuthbert's House	Matthew P. Camacho

Rugby Football

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup (Chamberlain Cup)	St Hugh's House	James C. Dumbell
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Edward's House	Christopher N. Heneage
The League (Lowis Cup)	St Edward's House & St Cuthbert's House	Christopher N. Heneage & Simon R. Harle

Swimming

The Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's House	Matthew Bennetts
-------------------------------	-----------------	------------------

Squash Rackets

The Ginone & Unsworth Cup (Senior Inter-House Squash)	St Dunstan's House	Paul M. Prichard
The Railing Cup (Junior Inter-House Squash)	St Dunstan's House	Paul M. Prichard

SPECIAL AWARDS

The Headmaster's Sports Cup Richard J.C. Farr (T)
This special award goes to a boy in the School who has shown high levels of sportsmanship throughout his time at Ampleforth. It is not specifically for the best sportsman, but for the boy who has shown outstanding levels of loyalty, commitment fair play, respect and support for others and has represented the School and House with equal enthusiasm. In a School where all boys show a high level of sportsmanship and zest for sport, one boy has shone above the rest. From the moment that he entered the School he has shown a refreshing enthusiasm for all sport. He has been a fully committed member of every team that he has played for. Regardless of the sport he has been playing he has always given of his best and shown a high level of sportsmanship throughout. He has coped with success and failure with equal dignity. He has supported all the School sports admirably and been a fine example to juniors. In House sport he has played with equal enthusiasm and commitment and has supported and encouraged the others in his House superbly. He has latterly represented the School at 1st XV rugby and senior athletics with great distinction. He has been a magnificent ambassador for the School both on and off the field of play, where he has shown respect for his opposition, his peers and those running the sport. He has supported all those who have been involved Ampleforth sport loyally throughout his career in the School and has thoroughly deserved to be awarded the Headmaster's Sports Cup.

SUMMER TERM 1997 CUP AND PRIZEWINNERS**Cricket**

Downey Cup for the best cricketer	Mark Wilkie	(C)
Younghusband Cup for the best bowler	Hugh F. Murphy	(J)
Best Cricketer Under-15 Colts	David R. Ansell	(O)
Senior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St John's House	
Junior Inter-House Cricket Cup	St Hugh's House	
Summer Games Cup	St John's House	

Tennis

Doubles Cup Singles Cup	Paul N. Lerner & Euan R. O'Sullivan	(D) & (B)
Under-15 Singles Cup	Frederick E. Chambers	(B)
Inter-House Tennis Cup	St Dunstan's House	

Golf

The Baillieu Inter-House Trophy	St Wilfrid's House
The Fattorini Cup	St Edward's House

Hockey

The Harris Bowl for six-a-side	St Thomas's House
--------------------------------	-------------------

Soccer

Inter-House Senior	St John's House	Inter-House Junior	St Cuthbert's House
--------------------	-----------------	--------------------	---------------------

Swimming

Inter-House Swimming Cup	St Hugh's House	
Individual All Rounder	Andrew Lau	(A)
Senior Freestyle (100m)	Jeffrey J. Hughes	(C)
Senior Backstroke (100m)	Declan M. Cahill	(W)
Senior Breaststroke (100m)	Andrew Lau	(A)
Senior Butterfly (50m)	Patrick S. Cane	(A)
Junior Freestyle (100m)	Edward A. Davis	(T)
Individual Medley (100m)	Guy J. Massey	(D)
Simons Cup (Water Polo)	St Thomas's House	

TROPHIES FOR AUTUMN TERM 1997 & LENT TERM 1998**Athletics**

Senior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St Hugh's	
Junior Inter-House Challenge Cup	St John's	
Best Athlete set 1	Richard E. Haywood-Farmer	(C)
Best Athlete set 2	Julian J. Roberts	(J)
Best Athlete set 3	Andrew C. Burton	(C)
Best Athlete set 4	Francisco Molinero Sanz	(D)
Best Athlete set 5	Nick Arthachinda	(J)
Senior Division set 1		
100m Benjamin Rohrmann	(C) High jump	Frederick A. Vogel (C)
400m Harry M. Lukas	(O) Long jump	Karl-Ludwig von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O)
800m Richard E. Haywood-Farmer	(C) Triple jump	Richard J. Farr (T)
1500m Richard E. Haywood-Farmer	(C) Shot	Christian W.G. Boyd (W)
Steeplechase Not run this year	Javelin	Thomas R. de Lisle (O)
Hurdles Thomas A. Joyce	(A) Discus	Edward R. Higgins (C)

Senior Division set 2

100m	Xabier I. de la Sota	(H)	High jump	Liam D. Robertson	(C)
400m	Liam D. Robertson	(C)	Long jump	Maximillian C. Dickinson	(W)
800m	Luke J. O'Sullivan	(B)	Shot	Antonio Morenes Bertran	(O)
1500m	Felipe J. Portillo Bustillo	(A)	Discus	Antonio Morenes Bertran	(O)
Hurdles	Charles W. Evans-Freke	(E)	Javelin	Damian P. Leach	(O)

Senior Division set 3

100m	Hugo E. Madden	(E)	High jump	Edward T. Sexton	(J)
400m	Andrew C. Burton	(C)	Long jump	Edward N. Gilbey	(T)
800m	Andrew C. Burton	(C)	Shot	Mark D. Spanner	(J)
1500m	Andrew C. Burton	(C)	Discus	Douglas A. Higgins	(C)
Hurdles	William T. Weston	(C)	Javelin	Andrew C. Burton	(C)

Relays

Senior 800m medley	St Wilfrid's	Junior 4 x 400m	St John's
Senior 4 x 100m	St Hugh's	32 x 200m	St Hugh's
Junior 4 x 100m	St Hugh's		

Rugby Football

Senior Inter-House Cup	St Hugh's
Junior Inter-House Cup	St Hugh's
The Senior League Cup	St Edward's & St Cuthbert's
The Luckhurst Cup (League)	St John's
Senior sevens	St Cuthbert's
Junior sevens	St John's

Cross Country

Senior Inter-House Cup	St Edward's
Junior 'A' Inter-House Cup	St Hugh's
Junior 'B' Inter-House Cup	St Edward's
Senior individual Cup	Raoul A.J. Fraser (B)
Junior 'A' individual Cup	Edward W.G. Brady (W)

Squash Rackets

Senior individual	Arthur T. Landon (E)
Under 16	Marc-Antonio Buske (D)
Senior Inter-House Cup	St Dunstan's
Junior Inter-House Cup	St Dunstan's

Golf

Vardon Trophy	Matthew P. Camacho (C)
Whedbee Prize - Autumn Term 1997	Matthew P. Camacho (C)

WILLIAM BIRCH & SONS LTD

**For BUILDING and CIVIL ENGINEERING
WORK IN YORKSHIRE**

**FOSS ISLANDS ROAD, YORK, YO3 7UP
Telephone No. 01904 611611**

**Main Contractor for the completed
AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE
CENTRAL DINING**

The Army has a continuing need for high quality young men and women who seek the challenge of leadership in service as Officers. We require graduates, technical and non-technical. We offer Sixth Form and University Financial Sponsorship.

ARMY OFFICER



If at School, see your Careers teacher, or write direct to:
Colonel Brian Gunson
Army Careers Adviser (Officer) -
North Eastern Schools
Imphal Barracks
York YO10 4AU

The Army is committed to being an Equal Opportunities Employer.



THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK 1999

A GUIDE TO THE ABBEYS, PRIORIES, PARISHES AND
SCHOOLS OF THE MONKS AND NUNS FOLLOWING
THE RULE OF SAINT BENEDICT IN GREAT BRITAIN,
IRELAND AND THEIR FOUNDATIONS OVERSEAS.

THE BENEDICTINE YEARBOOK,
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK YO62 4EN

Price £1.50

£2.25 postage inc.

MONET's RESTAURANT

19 Bridge Street, Helmsley
North Yorks YO62 5BG

John and Heather Dyson
welcome you to their highly
recommended restaurant, where
excellent cuisine is served in
elegant surroundings.

A la Carte or Surprise Menu.

7pm to 9pm. Booking advisable.

For reservations telephone
01439 770618

Enjoy Morning Coffee, Light
Lunches, Traditional Sunday
Lunches and Afternoon Teas in
the Restaurant or on the terrace.

Accommodation available.

BARE LEANING & BARE

QUANTITY SURVEYORS

Serving Ampleforth College,
Churches and Historic
Building owners throughout
the UK.

Conservation and repair
projects, alterations, new
construction.

2 BATH STREET, BATH, BA1 1SA

TEL: 01225 461704

FAX: 01225 447650

THE SCHOOL THE COMMON ROOM

OBITUARIES



STEPHAN DAMMANN died suddenly
on 12 June 1998 while travelling home
after a walking pilgrimage to Compostela
with friends.

His father being French, his family
had spent the war years in Paris. After
school in England at Monkton Wyld, he
went up to University College, Oxford, in
1951 on a Modern Languages scholarship,
switching to history after Prelims. He was a
prominent and popular undergraduate,
President of the Shakespeare Club (the
College dining club) in his last year. He
was also one of the first Univ. men to go to
the Chalet des Mèlèzes in the French Alps,
when his tutor, Giles Alington, re-opened
it for undergraduate reading parties. It was

there that he gained his zest for climbing and walking in the high hills.

After Univ. and national service with the Somerset Light Infantry, he
accepted in 1959 the offer of a temporary teaching post in history at
Ampleforth. He stayed until he retired in 1994, with two other Univ. men as
colleagues in the department for much of the time, Tony Davidson and Fr Leo
Chamberlain. Some years later, he married Sue Haughton, elder daughter of a
close friend and colleague. Successively, they worked together to develop three
beautiful homes, where they entertained generously and joyfully.

Over the years Stephan Dammann did many things, including the
administration of General Studies, the coaching of hockey, and the
encouragement of magazines produced by the boys. He was for many years a
tutor, supervising the general academic progress of a Sixth Form group, work
greatly appreciated by his charges. But above all, he was a devoted and brilliant
teacher of history, much loved by the boys. His supplementary printed notes
were distilled from wide and continuous reading, models of clarity and good
judgement. He gave sixth formers an unusually well informed view of current
historical questions. But his learning was always carried with humour and even
drama – the kind of humour and drama which makes a classroom an exciting
and happy place. He taught the arts of argument and exposition, always with
respect for the evidence. He was patient with the less able of his pupils and
stimulating to the scholars. In his last years in the school, he adapted to the use
of the computer as a properly humble tool, and as a retirement present, he
asked for one. He used it for a planned book, a collection of accounts of
English travellers in France.

When Stephan came to Ampleforth, the then laymasters' Common Room was quietly and conservatively dominated by the first generation of notable Ampleforth laymasters. Stephan was something of a young Turk at the start, one of the movers in the still remembered great gin row, which was about the introduction of gin to supplement the sherry hitherto solely on offer from the bar. He ended as a senior member, with acknowledged moral authority. Both his arguments and his anecdotes were shot through with generous wit. He was a good friend to many, and in particular to those who joined the History department, always willing to share his erudition and teaching experience. All his colleagues in the department benefitted immensely from his presence. For younger colleagues, he was a model of lively professional engagement in spite of some problems over his health in his last years in the school. The Common Room, lay and monastic, remembers him with deep affection and gratitude.

After retiring, with their children, Sophie and Guy, safely through higher education, the Dammanns acquired an old house in a village in Gascony, with a distant view of the Pyrenees. The house was transformed, and a garden established. A steady procession of friends had already found its way to Sue and Stephan's welcoming door. Alas, time was all too short.

Stephan was a man of many qualities. He was witty, kind, warm hearted; a good pianist, an accomplished cook. He was fascinated by the life of Napoleon. He was also a man who set himself high standards, and could be sharply critical of those he felt did not. He was a devoted husband, a loving father, the best of friends to many. Stephan was not a Catholic, and nor were a number of his colleagues at Ampleforth. But he did his life's work in a Catholic school, and his friends from Ampleforth found it most fitting that his funeral was at a Requiem Mass, celebrated by monk-priests of the Order of St Benedict from Ampleforth and Downside. His funeral took place at Shepton Mallet, and a memorial Requiem was later celebrated at Ampleforth.

GFLC



MICHAEL LORIGAN, who died on 17 April 1998 at the age of 83, taught for over forty years at Gilling. On any reckoning he was an exceptional schoolmaster, one of those larger-than-life characters, full of an energy and dynamism which engulfed boys and staff alike and swept them along in spite of themselves. He was involved in every aspect of school life, in and out of the classroom, and whatever he was engaged in he gave to it everything he had and more, and expected everyone else to do likewise. He was selfless, dedicated and demanding. He was intolerant of anything slipshod or

second-rate and rightly judged that the more one demands, the more people are prepared to give and the greater the satisfaction they derive from their achievements. It was no accident that Gilling Old Boys, when they returned, invariably sought out Mr Lorigan as the one person they wanted to see above all.

It is difficult to describe the breadth of his interests and enthusiasms, or to explain the magnetism that attracted boys like bees round a honeypot. Whatever he did was an enthusiasm. In the classrooms over the years he taught English, Latin, Geography, Mathematics and Handwriting. In its context each was equally important.

Out of the classroom, music and games held equal sway. He loved both. He was an accomplished organist, and throughout his time at Gilling he played – and practised – the organ for all the Chapel services with the dedication of a true professional. He had very nearly made music his career.

When Mr Lorigan first came to Gilling in 1944, music was a Cinderella. It boasted a few piano pupils, a percussion band and not much else. Michael fought against the odds and started the Gilling Singers, who rehearsed enthusiastically in whatever periods of free time he could persuade the authorities to allot to him. He learned the violin and founded a string orchestra. Little by little standards rose.

On the games field Michael's enthusiasm was no less in evidence both at rugby and at cricket and many were the visitors and parents who watched bemused at the energy and vehemence of his coaching. But it worked and the boys loved it. The rivalry between his side and Pat Callaghan's was legendary, their respective voices equally stentorian and, in one memorable match between their two sides, the Harlequins and the Barbarians, the referee had to ask both coaches to retire from the touchline!

Michael was the kindest and most generous of men. Perhaps more than anything else people will remember his big Irish voice and pealing guffaws of laughter. He had an inexhaustible zest for life and, like most Irishmen, he loved an argument. He expressed himself forcefully and was anything but politically correct. But no matter how strongly he disagreed, it never affected his relationships. Gilling owes him a tremendous debt of gratitude.

One final point: throughout his forty and more years at Gilling, Michael and his family lived in the lodge at the bottom of the drive. In 1950 Fr Henry King converted the northern half of the lodge into the Catholic Church and Michael and Mary became its caretakers. Thereafter, every night, Michael would retire there to say his night prayers before the Blessed Sacrament before locking up and going to bed. No-one knew: it was his nightly meeting with the Lord. What an example and inspiration he was!

To his wife, Mary, and to Colin and Catherine, his son and daughter, we offer our deepest sympathy and the assurance of our prayers, both for him and for them.

PAC

FRANK GAMBLE died on 29 August 1998. On 9 September, Fr Dominic, Fr Bede, past and present Games Masters and other members of the staff were present at Frank Gamble's funeral in York.

Fr Dominic gave the following Address:

When I became Headmaster in 1980, Frank Gamble was School Secretary. The minutiae of school administration were never really his forte, and I often wondered how he had come to be in such a position. Frank was not a 'paper person', he was very much a people person, an activities person, a games person, a children person. Frank had always been drawn towards working in a team or playing in a team. When younger, he nearly became a professional footballer with Sheffield United, and he was drawn towards, first, the Army and then the Police Force by the challenge of working in a team for the service of a community. Above all, he loved the whole world of physical activity, shared fun, and friendly competitiveness. During that year, 1980, I came to know Frank well in very sad circumstances. His wife, Pearl, who worked in St Alban's Centre, became seriously ill and died. This was a tremendous and unexpected blow for Frank. He suffered great grief because of his intense family loyalty. His world revolved around Pearl and their two sons, Neil and Glen, who were at that time boys in the school, and who were always, whatever mischief they got into, the pride of his eyes. After Pearl's death, he dedicated the rest of his life, above all, to caring for them. Frank's priorities were always clear. He was a man of integrity and his qualities as a human being were exceptional and were recognised by his many friends throughout his life.

As his years at Ampleforth went on, Frank was able to become progressively involved in games and activities. He had a huge enthusiasm for whatever he undertook and was a skilful coach. He was a born communicator and knew how to transfer his enthusiasms to children without ever raising his voice. Although he had been in the army, his coaching was never of the sergeant major type. He was gentle and persuasive; he loved laughter, and was able to make all the activities fun. He was also a self-effacing and humble man. If he did a good deed, he never drew attention to it. On one occasion, when St Cuthbert's were running a half-marathon to raise money for a Rumanian orphanage, Frank wanted to take part. At the last minute, he was asked to do another job that afternoon, so he happily went and did it. What was not known by anybody was that early in the morning he went off quietly, and, as the dawn came up, ran the course alone. Later on he privately gave John Willcox a cheque for £400.

I associate the moment of my own retirement with another typical Frank story. There were several official presentations of gifts, which I was happy to receive. What I did not know was that at that time Frank was sitting quietly at home weaving for me a tapestry of Pope John Paul II. This tapestry now hangs in the Monastery Infirmary, and each time I pass it, I think of Frank. Of all the gifts I received at that time, his was, in many ways, the most precious. You may all be sure that Frank and his grieving family will be remembered

in our prayers at Ampleforth – not only now but in time to come.

It is significant that there are friends here today from every phase of Frank's life: from his childhood, from his days in the army and his later professional career; friends from all over the country, and a group of friends from his last home in Berwick. Rarely does one see such a wide range of loving support. Frank died doing what he loved best: taking exercise in God's fresh air, and sharing the companionship of those who loved doing the same. It was no surprise to me to hear that he was out in the front of the group walking the Cheviot Challenge. I never remember seeing Frank walking slowly. He moved briskly at a sort of semi-trot. This was not the only area in which it was difficult to keep up with Frank. He was truly an example of what a human being should be. Quietly loyal to his God, his family and to whatever human community he served. Generous in his friendships, humble in his claims for himself, and eager to share all his enthusiasms with others, especially with those younger than himself. His family will feel his loss especially keenly, but the memories which they, and all of us, will retain of him will always be very happy ones.

John Willcox writes:

Frank Gamble came to Ampleforth as the school secretary. If he was in any way disappointed at his work he did not show it, for he was always whole-heartedly into everything he did. It was not long before his interest in games of all sorts was rewarded by his appointment to the Gamesroom where he worked with great enthusiasm. This was a much needed change as the games department had become too big for one man. A better or more helpful person than Frank would not have been found and he spent many hours beyond the call of duty coaching boys on the fields or doing administrative work in the Gamesroom until long after his supposed departure time.

Diffident, even shy, certainly unassuming, he was a man of principle and not afraid to speak his mind when occasion demanded. His children gone, he was sad to leave Ampleforth on his own retirement. It was then that he discovered the heart problem cutting his activities down and was eventually the cause of death. He found a rambling club which he much enjoyed and it was appropriate that he should die whilst taking part in a charity walk.

It is not easy to find words to express one's feeling at the death of such a man. Sorrow at the tragedy which had struck his family, admiration for his bravery, sympathy at his loneliness and a sneaking, guilty feeling that not enough had been done to help him through life are all emotions which Frank engendered.

He never complained, embraced his life and used it with gentleness and generosity. He would laugh at that comment! He was one of nature's gentlemen.

BRENDA HEWITT left the teaching staff at the end of the summer term after 17 years of devoted service to the school. She had always intended to take some form of early retirement in anticipation of the likely evolution of her husband, Francis's, work and responsibilities within the Anglican priesthood. However, events overtook her: the changes which, in late 1996, the old Major Government introduced to the conditions attaching to early retirement and teachers' pension rights forced Brenda into a hasty and certainly unlooked-for decision to retire officially in 1997. Fortunately, she was able to spend one more year working alongside us on a part-time basis, thereby helping us prepare the way more smoothly for school life without her.

A talented linguist, graduate of Durham University, whose grasp of French was of a high order, Brenda had been teaching at the Heath School, Halifax, before her appointment by Fr Dominic in 1981 to teach the subject in the Modern Languages Department at Ampleforth. She never failed to keep herself abreast of developments nationally in the teaching and assessment of the language she loved, and undertook work as an examiner for various Boards. In autumn 1994, following the departure of Sue Dammann, she assumed responsibility as Head of EFL, which she carried with typical efficiency until her retirement. A year later, in autumn 1995, the HMC Inspection of the School took place. By that time, the management of the Modern Languages Department had been re-structured, and a 'triumvirate' of Brenda for French, David Cragg-James for German and Kevin Dunne for Spanish had been put in place. This team, together with Rosalie Wilding looking after her small Italian section, took the Department through the Inspection with great success, and continued in place until July 1996. In September 1996, a single Head of Department was re-instated, although the 'triumvirate' continued to have responsibility for the routine organisation and running of their respective sections within it. It was fortunate that Brenda had deep reserves of energy and resilience, because these qualities were often put to the test over the last four years of her work here. During that time, she maintained her full teaching load, she was a tireless and devoted Tutor to the VI Form in St John's House, and a valued member of the Academic Policy Committee.

Brenda had a deep respect for the institution of the staff Common Room, and served as both its Steward and later as a member of the Salaries and General Purposes Committee. For several years she was responsible for the organisation and running of GCSE examinations in the school, thus relieving her colleague and great friend, Ted Wright, of this important, though onerous, duty.

Brenda took obvious delight in contributing to the wider life of the boys at school. There can be few 1st XV matches she has not watched in 17 years; past copies of the *Ampleforth Journal* bear witness to her work for the school Theatre, where she coaxed some memorable performances from the boys in Fo's *Accidental Death of an Anarchist* (Christmas 1983) and Ustinov's *Romanoff and Juliet* (Exhibition 1985). She was one of the pioneers of the cookery courses which have become a feature of the Monday afternoon activities programme, and many boys have been generously entertained by Brenda and

Francis both at the vicarage in Pickering, and at their previous home in Lastingham, where they made it possible for groups to make prayerful pilgrimage to the Saxon crypt. These were always followed by a party or barbecue, which, though not quite so prayerful, were nevertheless signs of Brenda's living spirit of mission to the young people of the school community which she served and from which she derived so much. There are other boys, too numerous to mention, who owe such a lot to Brenda in ways which they will never know.

She will be remembered, then, as a loyal, hardworking and generous colleague, a professional in every aspect of her work, and a good friend. We wish her a long and active retirement, much happiness from the loving support of her family (both her son Andrew and her daughter Claire are Old Amplefordians), and from the sure knowledge that she has many friends here and throughout the extended Ampleforth 'family'. Above all we wish her delight from continuing close contact with France, whose language and culture she has so lovingly promoted throughout her working life.

CJW

MARK PEDROZ came to Ampleforth after an already distinguished career of research and teaching in Cambridge and then two years as an English teacher at Dauntsey's School. He brought considerable academic weight to the English department here, with his literary experience and intellectual energy. Although naturally at home in the classroom, a talented teacher providing exciting and challenging fare for his pupils of all ages and abilities, he didn't take so easily to life in the rural north. There were mornings when he would arrive bleary-eyed, and none too evenly tempered, from his flat in Gilling, complaining that he was kept from sleep by ruminating cows or burping sheep, and wishing he were back in the peaceful city. Nonetheless, he gave himself thoroughly to the job: he was a conscientious tutor, always on hand to help his Sixth Form tutees, and always prepared to spend extra time with his pupils over their essays. The Fourth and Fifth Form sets who passed through his hands had their imaginations exercised on unusual stuff, but it resulted in marvellous writing of their own. Perhaps the most prominent aspect of his life at Ampleforth, however, was his contribution to the Theatre, as director of some remarkable productions. In these he managed to get performances of extraordinarily high standard from his boy and girl actors, as well as providing challenging fare for the audience: he never saw the theatre's role as being to amuse tired parents at Exhibition, and there were some clashes of opinion about that! However his most successful productions probably were the comedies: a delightfully colourful *Twelfth Night* early on, a stark and witty *Devil's Disciple*, an appropriately satirical and well-acted *Forty Years On*; but a discomfiting production of Pinter's *The Birthday Party* will remain in its audience's memory for a long time. This summer he stepped on to the stage himself in the farce, *The Happiest Days of Your Life*: he played a gruesome schoolboy in shorts, with startling, Stanislawsian realism, though at the award ceremony he thanked his

Fourth Form for giving him his ideas for the role. After five busy years at Ampleforth, Mark decided it was time to return south, and he has gone to head the English department at St Alban's School. The shades of Roman soldiers will soon encounter him jogging furiously through Verulamium; and at his new abbey school, Mark will no doubt be happy to encounter a few shades of monks. We wish him every success.

AC

JANE AYLING worked part time in the Geography department for two years, joining us after four years' teaching in central London. She taught throughout the age range, specialising in Human Geography at A level. Her help outside the classroom was particularly welcomed on the various field-work excursions the department ran, where she could always be relied upon to make her presence felt in predominantly male company. Her sharp wit and sense of humour were much appreciated by staff and boys alike; in her time here she made many good friends in the Common Room. As a first year tutor in St Bede's she worked closely in support of Fr William, the new Housemaster.

Her husband has taken up a new Head of Department's post at King's School, Worcester, and we all wish them every success in their new venture in the Midlands.

PMJB

CHARLIE HART joined the biology department as its full-time technician in January 1994. As a biology graduate he was keen to return to the subject after a short period in estate agency and already felt attracted to a career in teaching. His key, supportive role in a growing academic department provided him with invaluable experience and insight into both the demands and rewards of the classroom and it came as no surprise to his colleagues when he embarked on an Open University PGCE course within two years of his arrival. Throughout his time here Charlie excelled as a technician, combining a competent grasp of biology with considerable practical and organisational skills. With his enthusiasm and expertise in support, the department was able to pursue a significant programme of curriculum development and general refurbishment of laboratories. His aptitude for IT and electronics was particularly appreciated while upgrading both our computer and audio-visual facilities. Charlie was a key 'team player' and those of us who carried additional major responsibilities outside the department are indebted to him for the initiative and attention to detail he continued to show in our absence. While undertaking classroom practice as well as more prolonged periods of teaching at Ampleforth, Charlie manifested the same engagement and care in the preparation of lessons. Many of our GCSE and A level students have benefited from his professional integrity and zeal. He earned the respect of us all as a wholly committed Christian and family man and as we extend our best wishes to Charlie in his first teaching post at Yarm School, we also include Karen and their children in our thoughts and prayers.

CPS

FR CHRISTOPHER GORST taught Science at Gilling for many years, then Biology and Christian Theology in the School since 1992. He was Housemaster of St Oswald's. Calm, unflappable, patient and cheerful, his integrity was appreciated by boys and they responded positively to his concern and encouragement. Fr Christopher was a skilled teacher, particularly of sets which tended to struggle with Christian Theology with whom he often achieved good results in public exams. His move to Zimbabwe leaves a big gap in the Christian Theology department and in the School as a whole.

DR MICHAEL PETERBURS joined us in 1994 to teach Christian Theology and History. He was a Tutor and Assistant Housemaster in St Aidan's for three years. Last year he became a Tutor in St Wilfrid's, Assistant Head of Christian Theology, and Common Room Steward. Michael is a natural teacher, clear and forceful in class with high standards for himself and others. He has left with our prayers and best wishes for his testing of a vocation in the monastery. We hope that he may return to work in the School in due course. Michael is now known as Brother Wulstan.

We congratulate Bridget and Barry Gillespie on the birth of Bartholomew Chad ('Barley'), a brother for Bryony. Matthew Torrens-Burton and Jo Hemming received the Common Room's best wishes on their marriage at St Benedict's, Ampleforth in July. We are always pleased to note publications by colleagues: Richard Warren's 'The Structure of k -CS-Transitive Cycle-Free Partial Orders' occupied one issue of the *Memoirs of the American Mathematical Society*.

DFB

THE UPPER SIXTH DINNER

Thanks to an inspiration of the then Head Monitor, Hamish Badenoch, the school was able to exploit the new facilities in the Upper Building for an Upper Sixth dinner in June 1997, for the Upper Sixth and nearly the whole teaching staff, to celebrate the end of their school careers. The Rt Hon Sir Paul Kennedy (E53) and his wife Virginia joined us. The evening began with Mass celebrated with the Community, and ended with Punch in the Main Hall after speeches by Sir Paul and the Head Monitor. The Headmaster presided at the Mass. The same formula was repeated in the summer term of 1998. John Ryan (O40) and the Head Monitor, Raoul Fraser spoke at the dinner. Fr Leo's homily on the 1998 occasion, and the two Head Monitors' speeches are printed here.

MASS FOR THE UPPER VI

12 June 1998

I remember a science fiction story in which microwaves were transmitted all over the world so that no-one ever got any older. People lived on just as they were and children just as they were. No-one died, except by accident or suicide. Nothing ever grew, nothing changed, nothing could be learnt. Nothing ended. There was nothing to remember. It was a very unhappy world. Immortality was not much fun. And in the end they switched the transmitters off.

Beginnings and endings are important to our humanity. We are celebrating tonight an ending to your lives and work in the school, to your living at Ampleforth, to your childhood and adolescence. It is a moment of thanksgiving, and, I hope, a sealing of friendship. Some of you may realise for the first time the importance and power of memory, as you realise that there are almost certainly memories that you will want to take with you out of this broad and beautiful valley.

We all stand forever in our lives between past and future: without memory we lose our past, and we cannot be what we truly are. That is why loss of memory for the old is a most pathetic and pitiable condition, and why we should pray especially for those who no longer have the power to remember and the power to pray for themselves.

Our power now to remember and give thanks is not a matter of sentiment, any more than was St Paul's prayer as he knelt before the Father, and remembered his friends and his converts at Ephesus – those who had wept when he told them on his departure that they would not see him again. Memory and the growth of community it enables is the foundation of a truly human life, and only a truly human life can be a truly Christian life. As we remember all that we have been and have become, it is this which we bring to this Mass tonight. This prayer we are about to offer is itself an act of memory; but with a difference. Our memories only live in us; but this memorial of the passion, death and resurrection of the Lord in the bread and wine makes present Christ himself, who died once on the cross but lives now, ready as St Paul says, to enter our hearts. When we take the eucharistic bread and wine, Christ in his wholeness is given to us, and the whole of us, the whole of our lives, present and past, is taken up in Christ.

So, for a Christian, our endings are not just the finish of something done with and lost; our little endings are fulfilled in Christ. Even all our sadnesses in ending, even dying itself, is a fulfilment; that is why we can appreciate both the *lacrima rerum*, the tears of things passing and the joy of creation. *There is a time for giving birth, a time for dying*. For in my ending is my beginning: this is not just a common truth of nature, the chrysalis turning into the butterfly, the falling leaves fertilising new growth: it is a truth of our spiritual lives. *Always we begin again* says St Benedict. There is beginning again after failures, after sin. We will have many endings and many beginnings in our lives, an ending of formal education leading to the beginning of a career, and then other endings and other beginnings: the vowed beginning of marriage, the beginning of

parenthood, the beginning of great responsibilities – and, please God for some of you, the vowed beginning of a life given to Christ and his Church here or elsewhere. In these endings and beginnings, may we all know the love of Christ *which is beyond knowledge*.

This is not just for ourselves, or even just for those we love. We are celebrating a Mass for the spread of the gospel, and we have just heard the end of the gospel according to Matthew. You may occasionally recall the words printed at the front of the Blue Book: we want to help Ampleforth boys to grow up mature and honourable, inspired by high ideals and capable of leadership, so that they may serve others generously, be strong in friendship, and loving and loyal towards their families. It is in the way you lead your lives that your education will be judged. We are all called to a life of faith and virtue, and there are many ways in which that central vocation can be achieved. So this gospel's final words are for all of us now, not just for the disciples who heard them first: *go therefore, make disciples of all nations . . . teach them to observe all the commands I gave you*. But there is also always the promise: *And look, I am with you always; yes, to the end of time*.

Leavers' Dinner

HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH

13 June 1997

HAMISH BADENOCH

My one relief at never being made Head of House was that I thought I'd never have to make a speech of this kind – unfortunately it seems I was mistaken. Tonight, however, has been very enjoyable and I'm sure that you will all join me in thanking Matron and all the kitchen staff for putting on such a splendid meal. I would also like to welcome all the guests and in particular Sir Paul Kennedy and his wife.

If we had been told on our first day here that we would be sad to leave, I'm sure that many of us would have been justifiably sceptical. The perfect ingredients for a happy time do not normally consist of being isolated on the edge of the cold, wet moors with the greatest excitement being a trip to Helmsley or two pints with a meal on a Saturday afternoon. For many on the outside it seems that we must all be loony. Indeed, I doubt the boys in Aumit House will miss their daily trek up and down the hill and St Aidan's almost as long a journey to the showers. It is unlikely that the boys in St Cuthbert's will regret leaving their special intimacy with the Yorkshire weather when the cold, damp drizzle comes dripping through their windows and we may even be happy to see the end of nothing but green fields.

Perhaps, however, we are all loony up here for although most of us leaving won't miss school, we will miss Ampleforth. Many will miss the hours of sports and acres of games fields – not, I must admit, myself. Some will miss fascinating lectures on such topics as 'The chemical structure and bonding of complex molecules' and others, including the Captain of rugby, will no doubt miss the opportunity for cross-dressing in the Theatre. Those in St Thomas's might miss, though it is unlikely, the Sports Centre decor they have grown so fond of

and those in St Edward's will probably not again find permanent residence at the Chelsea Flower Show. Gone will be the opportunities to parade your ego at Assembly and Exhibition, not of course forgetting those Sunday debates.

All this is clearly frivolous but it does show that if we are to really discover what we value about our Ampleforth education we must look further. Today we are under an enormous pressure to succeed in the world – we must get good grades, go to the right university and get the right job. However, it is a paradox that as the pressure to achieve these things increases, the chance of achieving them becomes more and more unlikely. Job security is becoming a thing of the past, institutions are crumbling and there seems to be a permanent revolution in social attitudes. As we move on therefore to new opportunities and freedom, we must clearly decide what direction we want to take.

The answer, I believe, lies in Sir Colin McColl's remark that 'We must never let the ethos of service give way to the culture of contract'. The culture of contract, with its shallow attitude to life, is not an option we can believe in. It is only the ethos of service which can ensure true fulfilment and contentment. It is this service which I believe is at the heart of an Ampleforth education and makes it so special. The very strong House structure and dormitories has taught us, on a practical level, how to live and work in a community. Daily prayer is a continual reminder that we live in the service of God and, as observed in the past, we do not live next to a praying community but in one. The Christian ethic is not just an abstract concept but a reality in daily school life.

In particular, however, it is the dedication and care of our Housemasters and teachers which provides us with a living example of service. So often teachers can be found ready to listen and help far more than they need to. Therefore, at this point, on behalf of all the boys I would like to thank all the staff for everything they have done for us over the last five years.

I believe that after our education here we are now in the best possible position to make the most of our lives. It is said that our life is what our thoughts make it – if we aspire to the material world that surrounds us, that is all we will get. If we build on what we have learnt here we will gain something much greater. For you, the staff, we are just another year which will quickly fade into the past. We, however, will not forget Ampleforth and I hope that Ampleforth will not forget us.

Leavers' Dinner

HEAD MONITOR'S SPEECH
RAOUL FRASER

12 June 1998

As I tried to think of a beginning to this speech, it came to me what an amazing situation we find ourselves in. From an arrival by the monks in December 1802, having fled from French Revolutionary troops nine years earlier, escaping across the fields of Lorraine on a dark October night, we're here, 197 years on, celebrating another moment.

Immediately, we want to celebrate what we are doing tonight. First, we

thank Mrs Edwards. We thank all her staff for putting so much effort into this evening – and not only for this evening but for the whole year. Amidst our occasional, unjust moaning, we often forget just how delicious the food really is. Will this year of 1998 leave a historic, meaningful mark on the teaching staff? It is perhaps unlikely, but I know the staff are most deserving of thanks – they have had the fortune, or I suppose the misfortune, to see us grow from grubby little mites into supposedly mature young men. Often they receive little for their efforts other than possibly a welcome A besides our names in August, so tonight I would like to take the opportunity on your behalf to thank them as a whole. Our collective thanks go to John Ryan, for not only agreeing to brave the wilds of North Yorkshire but for addressing us. This afternoon I looked at almost the latest John Ryan cartoon in the *Catholic Herald* of 5 June. I suppose we could call it the marginalisation of Christianity: the woman in the bookshop points away from the religion section to the superstitious section when asked about Christianity. Away, that is, from Astrology and New Age philosophy. Many of us have enjoyed your cartoons and we are all very grateful for your speech.

So why are we here, besides of course to hear John Ryan? We are here to celebrate. To celebrate five years, this period of our lives. I wish to mention three aspects of this celebration.

First, we celebrate the experience of five years: the high moments and low moments, the achievements and hopes, opportunities seized or not, ambitions realised or not. We celebrate each other's lives over five years in a shared celebration.

Second, tonight is a celebration of community, of being here at Ampleforth. Of our link to the monastic community, to the Rule of St Benedict, the prayer and life of the monks. We are grateful for this link, this sharing of our lives. Somebody said last night: 'It's different coming back to Ampleforth because it's coming to a home, more than a school and we come to pray. It's a different dimension, different from other schools.'

Third, tonight is a celebration of friendship, sharing in a community of friends, friends who serve each other. Rogues and heroes, sinners and wild players – all this, all of it a sharing of friends and this tonight, a celebration of this friendship.

Thus, there are three aspects to this celebration. A celebration of experiences, of being linked to the monastic community and of friendship. All these will continue – this is not the dinner to mark the end of anything but to mark the continuing stage of these three celebrations. We remain Amplefordians, we remain part of the experiences of other Amplefordians, of the monastic community and the community of friends. Somebody said to me: 'Let's see where we are'. Ampleforth has given us a sense of being somewhere, having come from somewhere and going somewhere.

I hope that we can all meet here again in the future, perhaps in 2002 to celebrate 200 years of the school's arrival. I hope very much you all know where you are going and that you get there.

LEO CHAMBERLAIN OSB

It is good to see you all here again. As you drove away from crowded motorways into our emerald world, I am sure you sensed something of what each of us knows: we are blessed to be here in this beautiful place, and the boys are blessed to be here. Very many of them have made good use of that blessing this year. If I speak in their praise, you know that it is with a realistic though, I hope, kindly eye that I regard them all, and I know you will agree there really is something here to celebrate. It is important to us that you want to see and share something of the reality that is Ampleforth.

Beyond doubt, this is a great school, and that too is evidently its reputation. I see that Mr Byers, the Education minister, gave us a favourable mention the other day. But reputation is never the whole story. Too often, it's not even the true story. In recent months I have had to think a great deal about what we are, in order to explain Ampleforth to a number of ears – many of them ready to listen with sympathy to our story. Those ears belong to a range of people, from parents here and now, and future parents, to old Amplefordians and serious journalists. Our reputation is not, of course, a neat package, tidy and uniform. It is really a mosaic of impressions, many accurate, many brightly coloured, even too brightly occasionally, and some flawed. And how easy it is, even among our friends, for a misleading impression to gather momentum.

The first and essential reality we must communicate to the outside world is one of our painstaking and cheerful work, cultivating the mind, working on ideas and transmitting knowledge with its roots, both in time and place, far from our valley. We must bring another generation to a knowledge, respect and love for God's creation, so that in their turn they may use well their opportunities and live up to their responsibilities. Our effort and our interest on behalf of your sons is so intense that a year passes quickly – as quickly as the boys grow up. We never forget that these adolescent years are a once for all experience for the boys, and for you, their parents. You allow us to share with you a great task. That also is an essential reality.

These first things are not always very dramatic. But they are *first*. They are the fundamentals. In the end, our reputation rests on the truth of all that hard work. But we cannot leave the truth simply to find its own way. In fact it would be rather arrogant to be unwilling to communicate what we are doing as best we can. It may be a measure of the changes we have seen in the profession that any headmaster of a leading school has to treat reputation management as an important professional discipline. We do realise, in the language of Public Relations that I have learnt, that we have a range of important stakeholders, including parents, boys, old Amplefordians and friends, who have the right to hear from us; and, as we ask them to listen to us, so we must listen to them.

And then there's the press. They aren't in Fleet Street any more, but in places east, and I have journeyed to meet some of them down the docklands

railway. It doesn't all look much like Alexander Pope's Grub Street any more. But it is there, where the London's high rise gleams, and where even the railway is on stilts, where there is scope for fissures between reputation and reality. In fact we now have a number of good friends among the media. But that still does not protect us from the occasional calumny.

You may have seen the recent story about Ampleforth 'going co-educational'. It was the lead story in a national newspaper gossip column and that did not worry us very much, because even if they allow themselves some innocent diversion in such prints, most people treat such writing as having about as much substance as the candy floss you used to buy at the seaside. But the story was picked up and recycled by a muddle of other media, and we had to take steps – successfully – to set the record straight. In fact this was less a matter of an inaccurate perception than of the press deciding they would not allow the facts to get in the way of a good story.

If anyone is confused, the facts are just as they were put in the March newsletter. Ampleforth has taken small numbers of local day girls into the sixth form over the past 25 years. I think a group of day girls at sixth form level can contribute to the life of the school. We are in touch with a small number of families now. Ampleforth is unmistakably a boys' school, but we mean to provide well for girls, much better than we have managed in the past. They will have their own common room, and full educational opportunities, extra-curricular as well as academic. We are in fact undertaking a careful and modest development.

I spoke a minute or two ago about painstaking work. So much of this depends on the living partnership between monastic and lay staff. I want to celebrate that partnership especially this year: it is too easy when our friends speak of the special quality of a Benedictine school to forget the reality of this partnership and our dependence on the expertise and example of devoted and professional lay teachers. We say farewell and thank you this year to some of them. Jane Ayling has given much to the Geography department and as a tutor in St Bede's House. Michael Peterburs has done first class work as deputy head of the Theology department and as a House tutor in St Aidan's and St Wilfrid's. Er Paulinus also has taught theology and has been an appreciated House tutor in St Dunstan's House. Mark Pedroz has served the English department and St John's, and has played a part in the Theatre. Charlie Hart has been an excellent biology technician, and we were pleased to support him in gaining qualification as a teacher. He has done some part-time teaching for us, and we are delighted that he has now been selected for a full-time teaching post.

Brenda Hewitt has been with us since 1981. She has long been a stalwart, generous and cheerful presence in the Modern Languages department, and more recently has headed EFL with patience and utter competence. But I expect most of you know that her other claim to distinction is her wonderful support of the First XV. We thank her for everything. Fortunately, she will not be too far away: her husband, Canon Francis Hewitt, serves the Anglican

Church at Pickering, so I hope we will see her still at rugby matches. There she will find that nothing has changed.

John Willcox has taught at Ampleforth since 1963. He was Captain of England's rugby XV when he arrived here. Now, he may retire from St Cuthbert's, and may be ending his teaching career, but he will not be departing from the rugby field. St Cuthbert's has had a man of straightforward integrity, a model of lay Catholic spirit, supported with great generosity by his wife, Pauline. John is a teacher utterly professional in his approach in his French classes. Other games departments might demand cosy ways of enticing gifted games players to their schools, but John Willcox is clear about priorities: work comes first, and a school is about learning. Sport is for joy – and victory is to be pursued with absolute determination and in a spirit of fair play. Other schools are our opponents, not our enemies. If Ampleforth boys accept referees' decisions without question, if they never foul intentionally, if they do not retaliate when provoked, that temperament owes everything to John Willcox and to his successor as games master, Geoff Thurman. We mean to keep it that way – and I am more than grateful that John Willcox will be with us still to see to it in the First XV. There is no doubt that because of John Willcox, Ampleforth has won a reputation, well deserved, as a great rugby school. No other school has won the national competition for Seven a Side as often as we have; and no other school has ever achieved the double, winning both the open and the Festival competitions. We did it twice. And then they changed the rules, so no-one else will ever do it. So I won't disguise our pleasure that one of John's players, Lawrence Dallaglio, has been appointed as England's Captain now. Thank you, John.

The contribution our lay teachers make to Ampleforth is an important reflection of the way that the life and work of the Benedictine community has been broadened and extended through the support, commitment and devotion of lay people. John Willcox's career is a reminder of all the lay staff do for us. When he arrived, most Heads of Departments were still monks. John was our first lay games master and then our first lay housemaster. Now we share responsibility at every level with our lay staff, and the teams of housemasters and tutors in each House are all-important. There are lots of theories about lay-clerical co-operation: it is a reality here. Our reputation carries: it cannot be insignificant that lay teachers, when they move from Ampleforth, may very well move to senior positions; and out of the numbers who apply for posts here, we are able to make strong appointments at every level. Our new teachers this year and those who will join us this September are highly capable graduates from Oxford, Cambridge and other fine universities.

I do not forget other lay help we receive, which gets very little publicity. The Abbot's Advisory Committee for the school is a body of lay people with differing experience and a common devotion to our cause. Members have freely given to us of their financial, legal, parental and educational experience. Some of them retire this year, and I must express our gratitude to Desmond Mangham, Pat Gaynor, David Carter and Jonathan Fox. I want also to mention

especially Pauline Mathias, a lady of vast experience: she was Headmistress of More House in London, has served on the Independent Television Commission, and is Chairman of the Governing Bodies of Girls Schools Association. I have owed much to her expertise and encouragement over the last six years. She is now to chair the committee. Among others, Julie Blackwell will join the committee, and I am especially grateful to her because she has taken on the organisation with us of parents' meetings around the country, supporting our invaluable team of mothers who act as parent representatives.

As you all know, it is not only some members of the lay staff who will leave us this year. So often the media don't understand that Ampleforth is first and foremost a Benedictine Abbey. Cardinal Hume was never Headmaster: he was Abbot. But rare is the publication that gets it right. Now another housemaster moves on to a monastic office. It is a reminder of the greater reality that Ampleforth is much more than a school, and that the Community has obligations beyond the school, some of them, our parishes, which have been our responsibility for much longer than the school. One of the most demanding tasks we face today is in Zimbabwe. Of course we are sad at Fr Christopher's departure; but that is a measure of the good he has done over the years as deputy headmaster at Gilling Castle and now as Housemaster of St Oswald's. It is also a measure of the great task before him in Zimbabwe, a participation in the very foundation of the monastic presence in a Church so conscious of their need that the entire bishops' conference asked for our support. His calm insight, his good judgement, have been our boon. Now this will be at the service of others. We thank him, we pray for him and all of this Community who will live and work in that far country. I am glad and grateful that he will have a most capable successor in Fr Gabriel, and grateful also that Bill Lofthouse, who has become so rapidly at home as Assistant Housemaster in St Aidan's, has accepted my invitation to become Housemaster.

I know our academic reputation has risen sharply over the last year or two. There has been laudatory public comment on our examination performance. Indeed, results over this last year are ahead of anything we have achieved before: in more ways than one, make no mistake about it, our performance is quite exceptional. But it is only a week or two since a national Sunday newspaper reporting on the then announced closure of Douai remarked on the disappointing performance of all Catholic boarding schools. In response, the Chairman of the Catholic Independent Schools Conference wrote a trenchant letter in defence of the standards achieved in Catholic schools, and in particular of ours. He pointed out that Ampleforth's achievement of 21 Oxbridge conditional offers from a sixth form of 121 was, and I quote, 'an outstanding achievement by any standard, let alone from a mixed intake school'.

This is perhaps the point. We are a mixed intake school. It is not, and will never be our policy simply to skim the top off the academic cream. Nor do we easily superannuate (I am sure the euphemism is meant kindly by those who use it) boys who are not doing quite as well as they should. We will keep boys in the school as long as we can do useful work with them, and as long as they

show their commitment to us. Bear that in mind when you look at last summer's average of over 62% A and B grades at A level, and over 75% A and B grades at GCSE. What is more, our successful Oxbridge candidates come from almost every academic department. Certainly, some of the boys here are exceptionally gifted. We have demonstrated that we can do everything for them academically that can be done anywhere. In fact, I believe it is to their advantage that they live and work with less able boys, and that their friendships are across the board. When there is talk of value added, always remember that there are some values which will never be demonstrated in a table.

Nevertheless, we have some more statistics for you. They are rather heavy for an Exhibition morning, so I propose to talk about them in more detail at parents' meetings around the country. Most HMC schools introduced a common test last autumn, known gracefully as MidYis. In two years' time, there will be a comparison available between those test results and the GCSEs of 2000. But we have used another test, the Cognitive Abilities Test, for some years. Quite a number of our candidates did startlingly better at GCSE in 1997 than could ever have been predicted three years ago. Only four did worse, marginally, and they have been the object of attention which they certainly did not expect and may not have desired. This really is heartening news, giving statistical substance to an area in which our reputation has always been good, but vague. It must encourage boys of every level of ability: improvement of results once they are at Ampleforth is not only possible but expected. We believe in late development.

We do indeed have much to celebrate. Week by week in the Assembly in this Hall there are matters for congratulation. That does not mean complacency. We have a stark reminder in the valley of the potential dangers lurking in our daily lives here. The old pavilion was just recently refurbished; Ampleforth's first proper cricket pitch was laid out in 1874 by Prior Bede Prest, and the pavilion was built a few years later. The Ampleforth Society contributed to its extension in 1891, one the society's first gifts to the school. Now, thanks to rule breaking over tobacco, playing with fire and gross carelessness, it has been destroyed. It was insured, and it will be rebuilt. I do not believe it was a deliberate act of arson: it was the kind of blameworthy stupidity of which human beings, alas, are capable. We try to deal with wrongdoing, even serious wrongdoing, carefully and patiently. Some things, like this, may lead to disastrous consequences for the boys concerned. We still do what we can to help, but it would not be a service to those boys in the long run to let them subconsciously believe that consequences can be wished away. Fire is especially dangerous, and we are always concerned that precautions and regulations are followed in letter and spirit, especially in sixth form rooms. I am very grateful to John Hampshire and also to Fr Richard and the Fire Squad who were up for most of the night at the time of the fire. Along with Fr Bede and the Estate staff, they then spent many hours to alleviate and finally solve the consequential problems we suffered over the water supply.

Over other misdemeanours, such as the use of alcohol and tobacco, the

boys are repeatedly warned about the dangerous realities which they face. The impression so easily gained today of a world of sophistication and excitement associated with drugs and alcohol is something we must counter both with accurate and full information through Health Education and through a steady insistence on the standards we hold. We remain indebted to the considerable expertise that Fr Christian and Fr Cuthbert deploy in this area.

As I have said, we have been more than usually prominent in the public eye this year. You may remember heavy publicity (including the entire front page of one national newspaper) reporting Ampleforth's decision to replace the GCSE English Literature syllabus with our own course. Pages of newsprint were faxed to me in Hong Kong, where I had the pleasure of meeting Ampleforth families, and those friends who help us with preliminary interviews of Hong Kong applicants for the school. The implications of the story were excellent: one national newspaper used the headline, 'Ampleforth has greater expectations'. Still, some of you were quite surprised about it, and understandably, because we had made no special announcement to you. In fact, at the carefully considered initiative of Andrew Carter and the English department, we adopted our own syllabus two years ago for the ablest sets, and have extended it to all this year. This was explained to parents as boys entered the GCSE courses, and you may have had some difficulty in connecting our quiet words with newspaper headlines. Our criticism of the GCSE syllabus was accurately reported in the fuller newspaper accounts: it was too narrow and boring. We did not suggest that it was not marked to a high enough standard. We maintain that position; and we think that the whole ability range benefits from our approach. The boys will have more than enough GCSEs to satisfy university entrance requirements, and the universities are advised of our certificate results when application for entry is made. That is the reality behind the publicity. But the publicity has certainly helped us. We are delighted with the strongly positive response we have received, not just from the media, but from academia, parents, boys and even other schools.

We will not always get such news coverage for developments here. But we are taking other steps now to improve Ampleforth's service to the boys. As Careers Master, Paul Connor has worked hard with the support of Ian Lovat, the Director of Studies, to set up these developments. We are introducing a Work Shadowing scheme for the Middle VI. Present Middle VI parents have been circulated now, and I hope we will be able to support a number of boys on Work Shadowing adventures even this summer. Don't confuse Work Shadowing with Work Experience. Work Shadowing means that boys will have the chance to find out more about careers through direct observation and research, thanks to opportunities offered by professional organisations and companies of all kinds. It should help boys make choices for higher education, and add to their credentials when they apply for university places. And it encourages them to take steps on their own behalf. It helps boys to match the realities of their lives here with the realities of professional life.

We will introduce our own Profile of Achievement in parallel with the

new national system in September. This will provide a continuously up to date record of boys' academic and extra-curricular interests, aptitudes, and strengths. It will provide a fuller basis for a review of each boy's progress, and will enable the boys themselves to reflect more clearly on their own progress, by incorporating an element of self-appraisal. Again, it is a measure to help boys focus on reality: the reality of their progress – and its limitations; their interests – and their need to develop interests; their ambitions – and their need to match ambition with a realistic assessment of what is possible.

This September, we will not have any new boys from the Assisted Places scheme in the school. We went into this scheme with eyes open, and we are not much exposed to difficulties after its end. All the same, its end is a loss to all involved. Government talk of a new spirit of partnership with the independent sector has a heavy scent of spin doctoring in the light of that reality. Still, we have responded to the call for independent-state school partnerships, and together with an excellent Catholic maintained school in Ilkley, St Mary's Menston, we put in a bid for modest funding for a joint project. Only one out of about every six bids was successful, and it is pleasing that our scheme has found favour. The bid was for a joint scheme involving ICT (Information Technology is now Information and Communications Technology) and will provide for contact between the two schools. There is scope for others to join us at a later stage. The partnership scheme with St Mary's is emblematic. We continue to spend steadily on ICT, and to look for ways in which we can make thorough use of an increasingly adaptable technology. If one thing is certain, it is that every boy will work with a personal computer from early in his career, and I believe that examination boards will have increasingly to adapt to the use of computer technology.

ICT almost stands for modernity and relevance today. Yet there is a great deal of tradition about Ampleforth, and traditions we value very much. So perhaps it is not surprising that the strength of tradition is so central to our reputation and features so strongly with those who comment and write about the school. I may add that I myself heard first of the Head Monitor's grandfather's tweed jacket, which he wears still today, from the press. Raoul Fraser, the Head Monitor, and Tom de Lisle, the deputy Head Monitor, have given me such support this year that they exemplify another tradition: the friendship and ease of contact between boys and monks and teachers which we value so much.

The heart of learning remains where it has always been, in the acquisition of knowledge and wisdom. The new examinations at A level, and any number of computers, will not change that, though they may change some of the ways in which we go about our learning. The starting date for new A level courses has been delayed for at least a year. There will be some broadening of the A level curriculum. That may be acceptable, though I doubt whether it will make a miraculous difference to educational standards, except perhaps to lead to an accentuation of a process already under way, by which in some subjects a full degree course will take four years rather than three. More worrying is the

impoverished talk of key skills. These abstractions – they are described by words such as 'communication', 'problem solving' – are advocated by, among others, the Confederation of British Industry. But such skills cannot be taught in a vacuum: they are taught through real subjects, by patient engagement with real issues, whether those of science, of language learning, of mathematics or of the humanities. The real question for education is one of culture and imagination. Someone has calculated how many years of a lifetime may now be spent watching television. Yet TV can serve us well: it was on TV I recently saw part of Shakespeare's *Julius Caesar*, with its penetrating dissection and delineation of political intrigue, of human relationships *in extremis*, of fear and of revenge. In all our attempts at relevance and modernity, we must never, as the Chief Inspector of Schools recently observed 'allow the sly utilitarianism of the CBI to triumph over the traditional concept of a liberal education that needs no justification beyond the satisfaction and enjoyment it brings.'

There is here a vision of the daily life of the school, offering multiple paths to personal growth and the attainment of academic and personal excellence. There are private paths of reading, experiment, study, practice and thought; and there are public paths which include debating, theatre, performance in the arts, team games, magazine publishing. All those paths are open here. Exhibition itself is a lovely moment at which we can all see what progress has been made down these paths. I hope you will find time to see what the new team of teachers in art under Stephen Bird have achieved with the boys this year, to see the play, to hear the concert, to look at prize essays. And I want to mention two magazines. The Modern Languages Department has a magazine, *Eureka*, and so does the History Department, *Benchmark*. Both are well worth a look because they publish serious work by boys. I would like to see much more of that. Peter Galliver carries administration with an astonishingly light touch. The History department has long been one of Ampleforth's strengths, taking boys right across the ability range, and, as Director of Professional Development, Peter is owed a debt by us all for the smooth introduction of a staff appraisal system and the organisation of in-service education for the teaching staff. And I would like to take the opportunity now to thank Christopher Wilding for his work as Head of Modern Languages over many years. He remains Director of Arts and Head of Sixth Form, and is handing the department over to John Ridge, who joins us in September.

The mind matters more than buildings. But we are committed to improvement of our facilities – and we are concentrating first on the classrooms. We plan within the next months to build new large classrooms into the top floor of the Old College and to demolish some of the wooden classrooms in consequence. Equally we must improve facilities in the Houses. Plans are in hand immediately for resident tutors in Aunit House and for a new Common Room and redecoration for St Aidan's. The Big Study is to be furnished as an open study space for juniors during the occasional day time preps; the library will then be a quiet place of learning for the Sixth Form. Quiet, but it will be up to date: we are extending the use of CD Rom, and we

will provide appropriate Internet access, and a new catalogue – and more new books.

These are mostly modest steps. But if we are to meet the needs of the school into the next century, and not rest on the reputation of the past, we must plan to invest further in the school. The science staff are doing marvels with laboratories which are simply too small for present purposes, and they must be replaced. And we must do more to update the Houses. So fundraising, which had started quite successfully, must be renewed with determination over the next year.

We are encouraged to do this not only because of our commitment to the school but because of your evident commitment to us. I cannot yet say that the school is growing, but our entry is rising, enquiries are rising and registrations for future entry are looking more promising than at any time in the last six years. Thank you. I thank you not just because you chose Ampleforth and are here – but because it is you who speak to others about us, and it is the boys who so often lead others to us. I have talked a lot about reputation, about image, and about realities this morning. Our effort is to ensure that our reality lives up to our reputation, and to ensure that our reputation is founded upon realities. We can then with confidence talk to others about ourselves, and we will use every means to do so. The new prospectus, whose design was the work of an old Amplefordian, Mark Pickthall, was a start. Now we have extended that style into a video prospectus and into a website. You can inspect the website² for yourselves in the Computer Room today, and I hope some will do so. The video is being produced at the moment, and you will be sent copies at the end of term: we hope you will use it for those who ask you about Ampleforth and if you give yours away, please just ask for another.

That is all to do with projecting our view of Ampleforth to others who do not know us. We are also working on another project with Classic FM, for the Schola Cantorum, which is at a peak of excellence at the moment, to produce a CD of Christmas carols, which will be available before Christmas. You can order your copies from us. We will send you a form in one of our mailings. And finally, at the urging of a distinguished Old Amplefordian, we are now producing a new striped Old Amplefordian tie, fit for a city suit. We will call it the bicentennial tie. It carries our colours well and it will be a bargain. Supplies will be in hand for this term's leavers.

There are one or two other projects where I hope reputation, image and reality come very close together. You can support the boys' charitable organisation, Ampleforth FACE-FAW,³ headed by the amazing Fr Francis, by going in Sunday's balloon race or by buying smart beer glasses with our crest on them. The co-ordinators of that project, Tom Detre and Tom Steuart-Feilding, have given me one. Edward Molony, who is this year's Chairman of FACE-FAW, spoke well at a school assembly of all the projects the school is now supporting. This includes taking pilgrims to Lourdes, helping a child refugee in Bosnia, supplying 48 beehives to create new employment in Bosnia, supporting with £2000 an orphanage in Romania, and supporting also a

school in war-torn southern Sudan. Over £10,000 has been raised in total, including a splendid contribution from the rock concert. This is idealism and generosity of spirit.

So we approach the end of another year of endeavour. I do not think we are too solemn about it, or about the kind of balancing act at which we must excel if all the different aims in our education are to be fulfilled. We cannot say too often that we stand for faith and for virtue. It is a difficult world, this tired old Europe; but there is life and hope here for the future, and I am talking about matters on a different plane from the unhistorically and vulgarly named new currency. We cannot protect boys from the world, but we can prepare them for it and I believe that they approach their futures as they should, with a reasonable and realistic optimism. We had a vigil the other night, as the 30th anniversary of the coming into force of the Abortion Act loomed, for prayer for the Cause of Life, and all the Houses took part in a variety of imaginative and prayerful ways. It occurred to me again, as I prayed in the Abbey Church, that in all our different vocations, the unique point held in common about Christianity is that it is and will remain our responsibility in each generation to vindicate the truth and the love of God. We have therefore particular need to remember the most frequently used phrase in the gospel: *Do not be afraid; Fear no more*. If that is our attitude, we may hope, as John Henry Newman had inscribed on his gravestone, that we may move *ex umbris et imaginibus ad veritatem*, from shadows and images to the truth.

ACTIVITIES

The following societies continue to meet but have decided not to contribute to this edition of the *Journal*:

Amnesty International	Chess Club	Poetry Society	AD
Basketball Club	English Society	Science Forum	
Badminton Club	Historical Bench	Wine Society	
Bridge Club	Mathematics Society		

CIRCUS

In the Lent Term 1998, the Society welcomed three speakers as guests: a spin doctor, a European MP and an MP. Meetings were well attended, with between 50 and 80 present. The Committee consisted of Wenty Beaumont (E) (Ringmaster), George Blackwell (E), Oliver Hurley (C), Edward Johnston Stewart (D), Hugh Murphy (J) and Robert Worthington (E). On 21 January 1998, Mr Edward McMillan-Scott MEP spoke on *The Future of Europe*. He spoke of Europe in terms of history, surveying the growth of Europe through the centuries. There followed a lively discussion on the issues facing Europe, especially with the extension of the EU to include more countries to the East and the prospects of monetary unity. On 23 February 1998, Sir Gordon Reece spoke on *Spin doctors*. He explained the nature of spin doctoring, using some lively illustrations and there followed a full discussion of the significance of the role of the spin doctor. He also talked about Mrs Thatcher and his role in advising her. On 13 March, Mr John Burnett MP (D63) spoke on *The challenge of being a politician*. He explained how he became committed to work as a politician. He spoke of the experience of electioneering in the 1997 election, helped by his son Robbie (D96) and Jack Arbuthnott (E96). And he spoke of life in the House of Commons. The Society welcomed Mr Burnett and his wife, who plays a significant role in his constituency.

W.A.I. Beaumont (E)

CLASSICAL SOCIETY

The Society has received a number of speakers recently, most notably two who have taken time to come from Oxford. First, the Society was privileged to hear Dr Richard Jenkyns of Lady Margaret Hall, Oxford discuss *Classical influences on modern thought*. He brought to our attention the effect Platonism had on Friedrich Nietzsche and the many and varied ways classical literature, especially Homer, influenced James Joyce for his novel *Ulysses*. The following term we were glad to welcome Dr Sam Eidinow of Merton College, Oxford, who spoke most eloquently on the theme of *Poets and patronage in Augustan Rome*. Dr Eidinow provoked some good questions from the floor, many of whom were surprised by the idea that, contrary to modern practice, ancient authors were encouraged *not* to be original, but to emulate their predecessors. Many thanks go to the Secretary, Owen Byrne (D) for his organisational efforts.

AD

ACTIVITIES

155

COMBINED CADET FORCE



Inspection: Guard of Honour commanded by WO J.E. Borrett (D)

The Lent term was directed towards the field day. Once again we were assisted by cadets of Leeds University. O/Cdt Adam Foden ran an excellent course for the fourth and fifth year NCO's on gunnery. First year cadets were busy in the local area, shooting, orienteering, doing fieldcraft, and flying in a Chinook helicopter. The second year were out on the Saturday night doing a self reliance exercise on the North York Moors, and they moved in a Chinook helicopter on to the Catterick Training Area on the Monday for a tactics exercise. At the end of the day they returned to school in the helicopter. Both of these exercises were part of the competition for the Irish Guards Cup which was completed by a drill competition a week later. The cup was won by No 1 Section commanded by UOs Tom de Lisle (O) and George Cozon (H). The third year spent a day at the Infantry Training Centre Catterick. The programme included assault course, command tasks and shooting the various infantry weapons. They also used the Small Arms Trainer (SAT), a computer based simulator which uses SA 80 and LSW to fire a laser at a screen onto which a high resolution image is projected. The fourth year visited the 1st Battalion The Royal Irish Regiment at Catterick and took part in a 36 hour tactical exercise (Bush Ranger) organised by Captain Simon Shirley. We are extremely grateful to Group Captain John Ponsonby (H73) for once again producing the Chinook helicopter and for making the field day the success it was. There was also a presentation by Major Andrew Fenton and the Green Howards Presentation team which was first class. In addition, we have been visited by Brigadier Alan Deed OBE Commander 15 (North East) Brigade. He saw the cadets training and had tea with the Officers and Senior Cadets.

In May we were honoured to be inspected by Air Commodore J.G. Lumsden OBE, AFC, BA, MI Mgt, RAF (Retd) (A59). He arrived in a Gazelle helicopter piloted by Captain Jeremy Cook 656 Squadron 9 Regiment Army Air Corps Dishforth Airfield. He was received by a Guard of Honour under the command of UO John Borrett (D) with Corporal John Shields (J) as Right Guide, supported by the Corps of Drums of the 3rd Battalion The Infantry Training Centre (by kind permission of Lieutenant Colonel Peter Hingston Coldstream Guards Commanding Officer). The Guard rose to the occasion and looked smart and professional. In the afternoon Air Commodore Lumsden watched the Land Rover wheel changing, casualty simulation, light gun training, skill at arms instruction and shooting (Leeds UOTC and Guard of Honour), Platoon Attack (third and fourth year NCOs and RIR), and the first year inter-section competition (Lt Robert Stewart/Fr Edward) on the rugby ground. He saw the RAF section carrying out field cooking, first aid, and camouflage and concealment. He also tried out their flight simulator. At the prize giving Under Officer Tom Pembroke (E) received the Nulli Secundus and the Royal Irish Fusilier's Cup. Lance Corporal Oliver Lamb (T) received the Armour Memorial Prize. Major McLean gave Air Commodore Lumsden a framed print of the school and grounds as a memento of his visit. In his address the Air Commodore was most generous in his praise, and it was clear that he was impressed by the cadets and the training. Although that was the end of CCF parades for the term, there was an exercise the following day for the first year cadets. It was to give them an introduction to self reliance before they learn more serious skills next year. They enjoyed it and the weather was kind to them. We are grateful to Colonel Tom Fitzalan Howard (W70) who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition, together with Lieutenant Colonel Mark Faulkner Royal Dragoon Guards (E73), Lieutenant Colonel Guy Hony MBE Royal Gloucestershire Berkshire and Wiltshire Regiment and Major Nick Thomas Queen's Royal Hussars (C80).

VFMcL

CAMP

Twenty-two cadets under Major McLean, Fr Edward, and RSM Morrow spent a week in Osnabruck with the 1st Battalion The Green Howards. Lieutenants Barry Terry and Tom Gaynor (D92), the officers in charge of the visit, met us at Dusseldorf airport. We then moved by coach to Belfast Barracks Osnabruck where we were to be accommodated. On arrival we had supper, followed by a welcome brief given by Major Iain Buchanan (J79), the officer commanding A (King Harald) Company. The cadets then had a tour of the officers' mess. The right note was struck at 0645hrs on the first morning with reveille, followed by physical training. After breakfast equipment was drawn for the afternoon's activities. The cadets then went and watched the 18th Annual Freedom of the City of Osnabruck Parade. The freedom of the City of Osnabruck was granted to the British Garrison by the Stadt Council in 1980. Major Iain Buchanan (J79) commanded the Guard of Honour, formed by



soldiers from A (King Harald) Company. The afternoon was spent on Weapons Training, tackling the climbing wall in the Gymnasium, introduction to the Warrior fighting vehicle, and receiving an Armoured Infantry briefing. After supper there was an opportunity to go roller blading. Sunday morning was occupied by Mass in the officers' mess celebrated by Fr Mark O'Keefe, the garrison chaplain. The cadets then deployed to Vorden Training Area, where they covered section battle drills, tank stalking, casualty rescue, and an assault course competition. On Monday morning bright and early the cadets were welcomed by the Commanding Officer Lieutenant Colonel Lamont Kirkland OBE and then moved by road to Achmer training area. A 48 hour tactical exercise (Ample Howard) then followed, covering harbour areas, patrol bases, patrolling, ambushes, casualty evacuation, living and cooking in the field, which culminated in a deliberate attack on the Wednesday morning. During the exercise command appointments were changed regularly. The cadets had use of LAWES and ISAW which added realism to events. The cadets were visited by the Commanding Officer and Colonel the Prince zu Löwenstein who had an opportunity to speak to them. First class instruction was received from Lieutenants Barry Terry, Tom Gaynor (D92), Sergeant Cook, Corporals McNamara, Oakes, Storey and Lance Corporal Addison. Wednesday afternoon was spent cleaning all the exercise stores. At night the cadets visited the officers' mess for dinner. The final morning was spent visiting the Queens Royal Lancers at Imphal Barracks. Lunch was in the officers' mess where the Commanding Officer bade us farewell. The afternoon was spent sightseeing in Osnabruck. We are grateful to Lieutenant Colonel Lamont Kirkland, his officers, NCOs and soldiers, who were delightful and generous hosts. We were left with the impression of a happy and extremely capable battalion which it was a privilege to be allowed to visit.

VFMcL

RAF

As always, for both the Army and RAF sections, the summer term is a time of preparation for the annual inspection. This year it was the turn of the RAF to provide the inspecting officer. The task fell to Air Commodore Lumsden, an old boy of the college and founder member of the RAF section at Ampleforth, who had recently retired from his Air Force career. The RAF cadets were clearly out to impress – an objective I'm pleased to report that we met. It was a unique occasion for the RAF section as it was the first time that the senior RAF cadet, UO J. Borrett, led the Guard of Honour. This he accomplished without fault and deserves our admiration. During the afternoon the Air Commodore was shown a range of activities that demonstrated the extent of our air training. These ranged from cadets being trained on a Bulldog simulator and the making of a cockpit mock up of the same aircraft to demonstrating survival procedures for downed air crew. Suitably impressed, the inspecting officer was even willing to try the tea which he reported tasted of oxtail soup; this we explained later was due to Cdt Adlington forgetting to wash the mug after the first course! Our thanks must go, at the end of this successful and constructive year for the RAF section, to our resident officer Flt Lt P. Brennan for his time, patience and ideas along with the regular Flt Sgt Hellman who is always ready to help. A final word of encouragement to all the cadets who have participated wholeheartedly in the activities laid on this year.

Cdt Sgt D.R. Ansell (O)

SHOOTING



The Green Howard's Country Life Small Bore competition was competed for by 45 schools with Ampleforth 1st and 2nd eights placed 13th and 14th overall with scores of 820 and 801 respectively. The 2nd eight were the highest placed second team and won the Gordon Winter Salver and eight gold medals.

The Target Rifles are not expected to return until April 1999, so once again the District and Bisley Meetings were shot using the Cadet GP rifle at 200 and 300 yards. Nineteen teams competed and Ampleforth, having trained hard, reaped the benefits. A.T. Christie (B) won the best individual shot with J. Black (H) second and E.M. Fitzalan Howard fourth. Ampleforth won the team competition with a margin of 32 points

and were the overall Champion Contingent. The Schools Meeting at Bisley took place from 13-16 July 1998. Thirteen boys competed and I am grateful to

them and their parents for their support. Special congratulations must go to Sandy Christie (B98) for the excellent results he achieved. The results were as follows:

	Position	Entries
The Ashburton Shield	16th	47
Cadet Pairs	14th	34
Cadet Fours	10th	22
Marling	4th	28
Public Schools Snapshooting	6th	28
The Marlborough Cup	O.C.A. Lamb (T) = 11 £1	669
The Wellington	A.T. Christie 38th Silver Spoon	1574
	E.M. Fitzalan Howard 60th Silver Spoon	
The Iveagh	A.T. Christie 1st Challenge £10	
	Silver Spoon	1464
	E.M. Fitzalan Howard 59th Silver Spoon	
The Schools Hundred	A.T. Christie (B) = 1st Bradfield Trophy	
	Gold Medal, Schools Hundred Badge.	658
The Spencer Mellish	A.T. Christie (B) 8th Silver Spoon	45
The North of England Cup	Ampleforth	

The Inter House Full Bore Competition was a close run match, won by St John's with 141 points; St Wilfrid's were second with 140 points and St Edward's third with 139. The Anderson Cup for the highest individual score was won by A.T. Christie (B). The Father and Son .22 competition took place during Exhibition with 68 entries and was won by Mr R. and J. Bradley (H). The team now looks forward to the 15 (NE) Brigade Skill At Arms Meeting in September 1998. Dates for Bisley 1999 will be 24-27 March 1999 and 10-16 July 1999.

RLM

THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

The highlight of last term in the Junior Debating Society was a visit by Queen Mary's School, Baldersby. They came to debate the motion *This House believes that it is still a man's world*. This was proposed on behalf of the society by John Heaton-Armstrong (E) and John Townsend (O), who were opposed by Miss Gormley and Miss Pincombe. A lively debate followed, during which the various sallies of the speakers were greeted with audible appreciation by the large and enthusiastic audience: an appreciation which was extended to the speeches from the floor. The eloquence of the speakers ensured a large majority for the motion, which was composed not merely of the home vote but included a number of the visiting ladies who had been persuaded by the arguments to accede to the motion. The debate was followed by a convivial social gathering. Other motions debated over the last couple of terms were

This House sympathises with terrorism; it did, after an intelligent and well argued debate, by a narrow margin; and *This House supports Mr Foster's Bill on Hunting*. A witty and thoughtful debate, with some provoking comments from the floor, led to the Society declining the invitation to support Mr Foster. The Society did not turn its back on the efforts of the present government. Debating the motion that *This House believes the Millennium to be an extravagant waste of money*, the innate desire of the Society for 'fun' was played upon to ensure a resounding defeat for the motion. The Society is grateful to John Townsend (O) for his work as Secretary, George Murphy (D) for his Presidency and to Peter Massey (D), Edward Hickman (O), Dominic McCann (O), John Heaton-Armstrong (E), Rory Henderson (O), Mark Detre (J), James Madden (E), Henry Williams (E) and Alex Strick (O) for speaking.

ELB

SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

This year's summer season of debating was conducted with typical good humour and ferocity by the gentlemen of the Senior Debating Society. Motions at the Society's persistently well attended meetings, held in the Upper Library, have included *That this House believes that the Public School is more important than the Public House*, and a wide range of members have prepared speeches, including O. Byrne (D), P. Cruickshank (W) and M. Squire (T). Many speakers have also contributed from the floor; throughout the year the delightful interventions of T. Detre (A) have fully entertained members with the divulgence of only a modicum of fact. The Inter House debating competition, conducted over three meetings toward the end of the Summer term, proved a good display of emerging talent in the Middle Sixth. The thanks of the Society go to judges Mrs Fletcher, Br Luke and Mr McCann, who awarded the competition to St Oswald's, by a whisker. In the final, team members J. Lambe (O) and H. Fletcher (O) spoke impressively on motions *That this House believes the pen to be mightier than the PC* and *That this House would go Euro*. The year, and for many members a school career of debating, was wound up on a humorous note with a balloon debate. S. Kynoch (T) emerged victorious as the archetypal Englishman, closely followed by T. Robertson (O) as the talkative Jerry Springer. The thanks of all members must be extended to M. Squire (T), Secretary of the Society, whose countless hours have ensured large and captive audiences.

DJPM

DUKE OF EDINBURGH AWARD



The Award Scheme continues to be popular with boys, the number of participants during the year once again reaching 140. At all levels, the key to success is the boy's commitment, enthusiasm, responsiveness and good communication with adult leaders, and willingness to plan well ahead. This is especially important in the Sixth Form for Gold participants, so it is pleasing to record that the largest number for many years of this cohort have managed to complete all the five Sections and had their Awards confirmed before leaving the School.

We congratulate the large number of boys who were presented with their Awards by the Chairman of Ryedale District Council, Councillor G.W. Hobbs, at the ceremony in Malton in June. Bronze level: T. Anderson (C), D. Ansell (O), E. Brennan (E), F. Chambers (B), P. de Guingand (D), J. Gaynor (T), T. Hill (D), C. Hollins (B), A. Hulme (D), C. Katz (B), T. Lawless (C), S. McAleenan (H), A. McMahon (J), A. Montier (H), L. O'Sullivan (B), J. Roberts (J) and J. Tigg (J). Silver level: A. Deeney (H98), D. Mullen (O), E. Richardson (C98), L. Richardson (B98), P. Thornton (B) and L. Watt (D). Gold level: J. Barnes (B98), M. Bennetts (H98), O. Byrne (D98), M. Dumbell (H93), S. Evers (O98), B. Feilding (A93), E. Fitzalan Howard (J), U. Igboaka (D98), N. McAleenan (H98), D. Newton (D98), M. Pepper (D98) and R. Russell-Smith (H98). Before presenting his colleagues individually, Owen Byrne (D98) gave an amusing poetic account of the Unit's recent activities, which was well received. Eight of the Gold participants who had completed their Awards before the end of the Lent Term were able to attend the annual County Reception for Gold Award Winners at Grantley Hall, near Ripon, in April. They were welcomed by The Earl of Swinton, President of the County Duke of Edinburgh's Award Association, County Councillor John Marshall (D55), Chairman of North Yorkshire County Council, and Miss Cynthia Welbourn, Director of Education. This social event was also enjoyed by several adult supporters who were guests of the boys.

The Expedition Section has been continuously busy since Christmas with training in school and at weekends in Swaledale and the North York Moors. The first assessment of the season was a Silver Group at the beginning of Easter holidays on the Moors. Despite suffering badly from blisters, the Group persevered and completed their venture successfully in favourable weather. W. Clive (B98), G. Miller (J), J. Stachels (A), J. Tarleton (C98) and J. Tigg (J) were assessed by Mr D. Andrews (Easingwold) and supervised by Dr Warren and Dr Billett. Four Bronze Groups have completed practice expeditions, and two have been assessed on the North York Moors by Mr R. Carter. Several Gold participants have assisted with Bronze Expedition training and supervision as part of their own preparation. After last year's excellent experience in the Three Peaks (Ingletton) and Howgills (Sedbergh) area, we returned in force with three Gold Groups in July. Farmers were again very accommodating with rough campsites, and further routes were devised to enable the Groups to operate independently. Each venture was voted as challenging and worthwhile; pending completion of their reports, the boys achieved their objectives admirably. The Groups were: P. Edwards (C), D. Ikweke (C), R. MacLure (J), L. Poloniecki (H), O. Roskill (H) and W. Sinclair (H); C. Banna (H), T. Foster (H), E. Hodges (W), M. Leach (D), P. Prichard (D) and G. West (H); J. Gaynor (T), K. Hui (W), C. Larnier (D), J. Shields (J) and K. Sinnott (J). Mr T. Christon (Carlton Miniot) and Mr R. Greear (Bedale) of the North York Pennines Panel assessed the Groups. Mr McAleenan and Mr Hart were able to join us for part of the event, providing valuable supervisory and logistical support. Dr Warren and Dr Billett were based at the delightful Dentedale Youth Hostel and finally in a convenient inn between Sedbergh and Kirkby Lonsdale.

Completion of the other Sections of the Award is a longer term and certainly individual challenge for most boys. A suitable Skill, chosen by the boy, is an essential requirement for participation in the Award. The range of Skills pursued at Ampleforth continues to widen, growing cacti and rearing birds having appeared recently. In the Physical Recreation Section, boys are encouraged to qualify, if possible, in one of the sports available in the Games Department or OAG. For Service, a significant minority at Silver and Gold qualify through leadership roles in our CCF, both Army and RAF. Most Gold and Silver, and all Bronze participants, undertake Community Service, administered by Dr Allen: work with the elderly and those with special needs, at Malton hospital, the Croft market garden and Aine Cheshire Home; environmental and conservation activities with the Forestry Commission, National Trust (Nunnington Hall), Ampleforth Estate lakes and orchards, and Ampleforth village; and as assistants in local primary schools, prep schools (including ACJS) and a secondary school at all levels of the Award. Some boys have completed their Community Service from their homes during the holidays.

The Award Unit is indebted to all the adults, in the School and outside, on whom it relies for help in the training, guiding, assessment, transport and general encouragement of boys in their endeavours.

DFB

FACE-FAW

FACE FAW (Friendship and Aid to Central and Eastern Europe – Friendship and Aid to the World) was invited to assist in projects that included providing 47 beehives for displaced homeless people in Bosnia-Herzegovina (channelled through the Hon Simon Scott (T57) and Scottish European Aid), assisting orphanages at Siret in northern Rumania and at the Kontum Mission near Da Nang in Vietnam (Philip Slater (O) helped in this orphanage in April 1998), a refugee school at New Kush in southern Sudan (linked to Ferdy von Habsburg (E87)), street children in Columbia, a youth hostel in no man's land in Vitez in Bosnia-Herzegovina (organised by Matthew Procter (W80) for Croats and Muslims), and sponsoring children in Uganda, Kenya and Croatia.

In the year between September 1997 and August 1998, about £14,000 was raised for FACE-FAW projects. 1500 pint glasses were marketed, raising over £2000 (organisers Tom Detre and Tom Stewart-Feilding). At Exhibition, a series of events raised over £3000 including a raffle (organiser William Thomson (W)). Prizes obtained included many generous gifts worth about £800, including a voucher designed in notable style by Daniel Kirkpatrick (B). There was also a balloon race organised by Oliver Roskill (H) and Luke Poloniecki (H) (the leader so far reached the village of Donzy near Nevers, perhaps just over 500 miles) as well as the sale of the newspaper Eureka (editorial team: Benoit Lallemand (O), Fernando Perez-Sala-Maldonado (O), Felipe Portillo-Bustillo (A), Jakob Stachels (A)). A rock concert was held (manager, Fred Dormeuil (O); group members, Sebastian Elton (D), Jack Brockbank (B), Jack Burns (W), Sandy Dalglish (J), Jakob Eltz (B), Michael Emerson (W), Uzoma Igboaka (D), Tom Leeming (H), Fergus McHugh (B), Liam Robertson (C)). Limited edition numbered Ampleforth prints continue to be marketed (Christian Banna (H), Edward Hall (E), William Thomson (H)). Funds were raised by half marathons run by the boys in St Cuthbert's (over £2000 raised for Siret) and St Edward's (for New Kush), by Fast Days (Day of Simple Food), by Jimmy Rückel's (W) house photography and by Tom Pembroke (E) in a house competition. Speaking in the School Assembly on 7 May 1998, the Chairman of FACE-FAW, Edward Molony, thanked the school for their support. FACE-FAW Co-ordinating Group consisted of Edward Molony (J), George Blackwell (E), Raoul Fraser (B), Hugh Murphy (J) and William van Cutsem (E), assisted by Edward Hall (E), Luke Poloniecki (H), William Thomson (H), John Tigg (J), Patrick Tolhurst (C). Others helping, especially at Exhibition, included Hugo Deed (W), Max Dickinson (W), Ben Dixon (H), Michael Emerson (W), James Gaynor (T), Edward Hodges (W), Mark Horrocks (C), Kinte Hui (W), Thomas Joyce (A), James Neave (O), Alex Radcliffe (H), Edward Sandys (H), Archie Sherbrooke (W), Thomas Stanley (O) and Ned Ward Fincham (W).

Kieren Eyles (O97) has been with the Piarist school in Budapest. Tom Rose (T97) and Charlie Herbert (T97) have been in India through Aide-inter-Monastères (AIM), as have Edward Porter (H97) in Sri Lanka and Johnny

Martin (H97) in the Philippines, both through AIM. Matthew Roskill (H97) and Andrew Riddell-Carre (E97) have been with the Manquehue Movement (San Benito school) in Chile. Of those leaving in June 1998, 23 applications were made to assist in such related FACE-FAW gap year aid schemes in Eastern Europe, South America, Thailand, India, France and Africa.

TFD

THE PANASONIC ROOM

The main focus of our activity has been to prepare and film our next major project, *Stalkey and Co*. We have to date completed nearly half of the film. This has meant the conversion of Big Study and an adjoining office into a nineteenth century dormitory and boys' study. We have used boys from all years as crew and actors. Great fun was had with the major pillow fight in the dorm, although clearing up a carpet of feathers several inches deep all over Big Study took a long time. Hugh Milbourn's valuable help with inventory checks and equipment servicing has improved things greatly and we thank him for his time. He also coached some of the camera and sound crew in the necessary technical 'know how'. Further filming will continue in the autumn we hope for some good weather as the outdoor scenes were washed out in the summer term and it is all meant to take place during a fabulously hot summer; one indoor scene tested our ingenuity as several close ups revealed the driving rain on the windows! It is hoped that copies of the completed film will be available for Exhibition 99.

JGJA

THE 43RD AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES

The 1998 Pilgrimage was the largest of the 43 pilgrimages since it began in 1953 – there were 325 pilgrims, including 67 sick pilgrims, an increase of about 20 (in comparison Westminster brought 29 sick and Brentwood none in the hospital). The Pilgrimage was from 17 to 24 July 1998. There were 83 Amplefordians, including 28 currently in the school and seven priests. In all, there were 18 priests including 11 monks; Fr Richard Field is the Director of the Pilgrimage. As in 1997, Fr Abbot was with the Pilgrimage, giving three special spiritual talks to the entire pilgrimage and acting as a chaplain to one of the working groups.

The theme in Lourdes in 1998 is the second of the three years of preparation for the Millennium, this year being dedicated to the Holy Spirit. The main square was dominated by a large sign of the Holy Spirit, and the Procession of the Blessed Sacrament each day at 4.30pm begins with the sounding of the horn or bugle – the Proclamation of the Year of Jubilee as in the Old Testament. Ampleforth were invited to lead this Procession twice, carrying the urns representing the water of baptism, the Gospel Book and the other symbols of the Procession. Ampleforth also led the evening Rosary

Procession, the Flambeau or Torchlight Procession.

There were perhaps three especially high points of the Pilgrimage: the Sunday Mass (the International Mass in St Pius X Basilica), the Ampleforth Mass of the Anointing of the Sick on the mountainside above Lourdes at St Pierre, City of the Poor, and the Grotto Mass with other English pilgrimages. In the International Mass, the chief celebrant was the Cardinal Archbishop of Vienna, who began the Mass by an introduction in English, French and German – it was a special pleasure to have the Abbot concelebrating with about 14 bishops and several hundred priests. Robert Hollas (T) composed and read one of the bidding prayers and Fr Alberic read part of the Eucharistic prayer. Four days later, on 23 July, on a beautiful sunny morning, we climbed the hill, pushing or pulling the sick in wheelchairs, to concelebrate Mass of the Anointing of the Sick: The chief concelebrant, Fr Bernard, preached about the Sacrament of Anointing of the Sick. And on 21 July, at the Grotto, Cardinal Basil was the main celebrant, and the concelebrants included all the assistant bishops of Westminster, Abbot Timothy and the Bishop of Brentwood, Bishop Thomas MacMahon, who preached. At the end of this Grotto Mass, Cardinal Basil blessed a huge new banner to lead the English pilgrims in Lourdes, which had been made in the Sunley Centre at Ampleforth.

There were, of course, other memorable moments. There was the Penance Service with Fr Jock Dalrymple, which many of the Pilgrimage found so valuable. There were the visits to the Grotto, especially for some in the late evening. There was the experience of the groups, this year reduced in size and increased in number, thus providing a firmer focus for prayer, community, communications and shared service. As for some years, each group had a half day away from the pilgrimage, visiting Hosanna House or other sites outside Lourdes to pray, reflect and discuss the experience of Lourdes. There were those many moments of talking with the sick, listening to their experiences, sharing with them the experience of pilgrimage. There were the many moments in cafés, friendship and wild hopes and so much of the gifts of Lourdes.

Amplefordians on the pilgrimage were: Jeremy Agnew (J98), Anthony Angelo-Sparling (T59), with his daughter Suzanna, Jack Arbuthnott (E96), George Bamford (E), Joe Bamford (E96), Christian Banna (H), John Beale (JH47), Richard Bedingfield (E93), Dr Robert Blake-James (D57), Richard Blake-James (H95), Tom Bowen-Wright (H97), Christian Boyd (A/W98), Tim Burke (A96), Edward Caulfield (E75), Freddie Crichton Stuart (E), Donall Cunningham (A45), Geoff Daly (J72), Martin Davison (098), David de Chazal (066), Tom de Lisle (098), Arnaud de Villegas (B96), John Dick (077), with Fiona, Richard Edwards (C), Tom Foster (H), Jamie Gaynor (T73), Pat Gaynor (A43), Ben Gibson (C86), Chris Gilbey (T), John Gormley (W53), with Diana, Kieran Gullet (098), Edward Hall (E), Richard Haywood-Farmer (C98), Edward Higgins (C98), Robert Hollas (T), Oliver Hurley (C98), Mark Leach (D), Dominic Leonard (W93), Hugh Guy Lorrman (H92), Edward Martin (J90), Joe Martin (H91), William Martin (J87), Adrian Mayer (J89) and

Janey, Alexander Mayer (J91), Damian Mayer (J87), James McBrien (H86), Gervase Milbourn (B96), George Miller (J), Mark Moorhouse (H73), John Morton (C55) with Jane, Hugh Murphy (J98), Richard Murphy (C59), Peter Noble-Matthews (E42), Hugo Pace (T98), Inigo Paternina (W86), Richard Plummer (W80), Paul Prichard (D), Chris Quigley (B96), Rodolphe Ratzel (B97), James Richardson (T), George Shepherd (A98), Mark Shepherd (B63) with Mice, Tom Shepherd (H96), Archie Sherbrooke (W), Richard Tams (J86), David Tate (E47), John Tigg (J), Edmund Vickers (B87), Michael Vickers (C41) with Anne (on stage – in this week, Anne made her final commitment to the work of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes), Gerard Wales (T85), Louis Warren (W98), Jean-Felix Watteau (B94), Philip Westmacott (O71) with Susan and Thomas (T98) and Peter (T), Chris Williams (W98), Eddie Williams (B97), Paul Williams (T69).

There were 11 monks from Ampleforth: Fr Richard Hfield (A59 – Director of the Pilgrimage), Fr Abbot (T60), Fr Francis Vidal (C38), Fr David O'Brien, Fr Edward Corbould (E51), Fr Alberic Stacpoole (C49), Fr Francis Dobson (D57), Fr Bernard Green, Fr Raphael Jones, Fr Cassian Dickie and Fr Chad Boulton. Other priests were: Fr Roger Barralet, Fr Paddy Bluett (Middlesbrough Diocese), Fr Anthony Bluett (from USA – brother of Fr Paddy), Fr Jock Dalrymple (E75 – Diocese of Edinburgh and St Andrews), Fr Leo Gorman (USA), Fr Peter Kaczmarek, Fr Philip Wilson OSB (Portsmouth Abbey, USA). Thus there was a total of 18 priests.

THE 17TH AMPLEFORTH STAGE GROUP

The Ampleforth Stage Group was in Lourdes from 6 to 15 July 1998, and consisted of: Stéphane Banna (H96), Lawrence Doimi de Frankopan (W96), Nassif Elhajj (B), Simon Goodall (W96), Julien Horn (J96), Chris Larner (D), William Osler (W98), Oliver Roskill (H), John Shields (J), Killian Sinnott (J), John Strick van Linschoten (O97), Gregory West (H) and Fr Francis. On 8 July 1998, John Strick van Linschoten made his First Engagement or Commitment as an Auxiliary Member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes. Both John Strick van Linschoten and Killian Sinnott were at different times Chef des Brancadiers for the Flambeau or evening Torchlight Procession of the Rosary. Much time was spent at the railway station and helping in the processions and at the Grotto. As a group, most evenings all went to pray the rosary near the Grotto. The group worked in the baths – an account of such work is included in the account of the pilgrimage above. Work often started at 5 am, and spare evenings were spent in the Foyer, the café of the Hospitalité. A stage is a time of friendship and prayer, each day the group meeting to celebrate Mass together.

Other Amplefordians in Lourdes at the same time as the Ampleforth Pilgrimage:
Archdiocese of Westminster: Charles Cole (T93), John Dewe-Matthews (B66), John Hickman (A60), Nick Leonard (O92), Tom Martin (B91), Myles Pink (D90 – Chef des Brancadiers of the Westminster Pilgrimage), Hugh Young (D90) and Cardinal Basil (D40).

Oxford and Cambridge: Max Aitken (E95), Albert Brenninkmeyer (H92), Nick Kenworthy Browne (E90). Nick made his First Engagement or Commitment as an Auxiliary Member of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes on 22 July.

Order of Malta Volunteers: William Lloyd (O91), Patrick Orrell (J), Matthew Wilson (T91).

Also there was Michael Kenworthy Browne (W54) who is the English Councillor on the Council of the Hospitalité de Notre Dame de Lourdes. John Martin (H97) was going to Lourdes with the Portsmouth Diocese.

There were 96 Amplefordians on the Pilgrimage or Stage, including 35 currently in the school. In addition, another 16 Amplefordians were in Lourdes on other pilgrimages simultaneously, an overall total of 112 Amplefordians on pilgrimage in Lourdes at this time. In addition, Amplefordians will have been in Lourdes at other times of the year with different pilgrimages.

TFD

MUSIC AND THEATRE

THEATRE

EXHIBITION PLAY 1998

The Happiest Days of Your Life

by John Dighton
 May 1998

A perfect example of the genre of British postwar comedy, this play served well to entertain those tired parents arriving at Ampleforth travel-weary and daunted by the marathon of Exhibition, although it could not by any means be described as intellectually stretching. The plot centres on the improbable event of a girls' boarding school being accidentally billeted with a boys' school in the aftermath of the war. The war of the sexes follows a predictable pattern but to much amusement and a lot of manic farce. Most of the audience will remember the great film version by Lauder and Gilliat with Alastair Sim and Margaret Rutherford as the clashing Heads – and who could forget Joyce Grenfell as Gossage? The stage version is substantially different and excellently well crafted – this production only cut one small section and all other attempts to trim the running time of over two hours proved impossible because of the convoluted and intricately woven plot.

The cast was excellent – though as most were playing teachers they had many models close at hand and it was fun discerning who exactly was based on whom. In a neat twist the two pupils in the play were acted by two members of the theatre staff: Mr Pedroz, as a manipulative schoolboy who delights in teasing authority, and Miss Houlihan as Barbara, a teenager fond of romance. The headmaster was played by Robert Hollas with a masterly mixture of dither and barely grasped authority and an excellent foil for the star performance by

James Gaynor as the Headmistress who was truly terrifying, especially when she appeared brandishing a ferocious axe. The rapidity with which they resorted to the behaviour and morality of mischievous children was well timed and funny. The two other male teachers were Oliver Roskill as the 'romantic' lead (and suitably inane with it – chasing with splendid ineptitude the practical Miss Harper played by Edward Brady) and Adrian Havelock as the confirmed bachelor utterly petrified of the amorous attentions of the absurd jolly-hockeysticks Gossage played hilariously by Archie Crichton Stuart. The script throughout was peppered with dubious triple entendres – it was a game in those heavily censored times to construct baroque innuendoes that could avoid the Lord Chamberlain's blue pencil. It was only a few years before this play was written that the word constipation was deemed unsuitable to be used on stage! The parents who arrive on the scene and are treated with increasing lunacy by all the staff were all clearly conveyed with individuality: Richard Edwards and Jack Rutherford as the parents of a boy they wished not to be softened by feminine influences and B.C. Abbott and Hugo Deed as parents of an unfortunately stupid girl.

The production was highly polished and all technical achievements lived up to the professional standards that we have come to expect from the ACT Green Room. The staff common room was decorated in a masculine red (design by Richard Hudson) and was filled with collected detritus from cupboards all over the theatre. The music was culled from radio classics that sent several older members of the audience into paroxysms of nostalgia. Everyone clearly enjoyed themselves immensely and conveyed that enthusiasm infectiously to their appreciative audiences.

Cast: HILARY HALL: *Mr Pond*: Robert Hollas (T); *Mr Tassell*: Oliver Roskill (H); *Mr Billings*: Adrian Havelock (T); *Rainbow*: William Sinclair (H); *Hopcroft Minor*: Mr Pedroz; ST SWITHIN'S: *Miss Whitchurch*: James Gaynor (T); *Miss Gossage*: Archie Crichton Stuart (E); *Miss Harper*: Edward Brady (W); *Barbara Cahoon*: Miss Houlihan; PARENTS: *Rev Peck*: B.C. Abbott (T); *Mrs Peck*: Hugo Deed (W); *Mr Souther*: Richard Edwards (C); *Mrs Souther*: Jack Rutherford (T).

Green Room: *Stage Manager*: Hamish Farquharson (T); *Set Designer*: Richard Hudson (O); *Lighting*: Luke Poloniecki (H), George de Stacpoole (J); *Sound*: Barret Verner (O); *ASMs*: Robert Hollas (T), James Gaynor (T), Charlie Moretti (T), Andy Lau (A), Barret Verner (O), Paul Benton (T), Archie Crichton Stuart (E), George de Stacpoole (J), Morgan Grant (O), Ben McAleenan (H), Jack Rutherford (T), Philip zu Oettingen (J); *Props*: B.C. Abbott (T); *Costumes*: Jack Rutherford (T), Philip zu Oettingen (J).

WMM

MUSIC

A report on music as an activity must include some brief mention of boys who, through involvement in choral and instrumental music making within the school, have achieved notable successes. To gain an organ diploma while still at school is a significant accomplishment and we congratulate Timothy Robertson (O) on becoming an Associate of the Royal College of Organists. Tim leaves us to take up the organ scholarship at Selwyn College, Cambridge and Sholto Kynoch (T) becomes organ scholar at Worcester College, Oxford. James Arthur (D) will be spending his gap year working at Guildford Cathedral and singing bass in the cathedral choir. Similarly Paul French and Luke Ramsden will become tenor choral scholars at Tewkesbury Abbey and Lichfield Cathedral respectively.

The Schola's work was severely handicapped in the Lent term. After three weeks of promising singing, many boys were struck down by a flu virus. This particularly virulent bug left a number of boys struggling to find any voice for several weeks and it was not until the beginning of the summer term that the choir was able to resume its commitments with a full complement of singers. However, the Schola was on particularly good form in the summer term due, to a great extent, to the large and able group of sixth form boys singing tenor and bass. As a result, the choir was able to tackle not only some new music but also several challenging works. Exhibition Mass included Haydn's *St Nicholas Mass* and the motets *Jubilare Deo* by Peter Phillips and *Ave Maris Stella* by Monteverdi. In addition, a tour to Germany and Austria was planned as well as some recording, both of which are described under subsequent headings.

The series of instrumental concerts that fell within the scope of this *Journal* largely followed the traditional pattern of formal and informal events. Informal concerts have played their valuable part in encouraging often reticent performers to play in public and to gain useful experience prior to public exams. Masterclasses are of considerable value and pianists and singers in particular will have benefited from the classes given by Anna Markland and Anita Morrison.

EXHIBITION

It is astonishing how, year by year, a group of musicians of widely varying ability can be united into a body of players with common purpose, and this was evident again this year in the Exhibition concert which was the musical high point of the year. The programme began with the *Oboe Concerto* by Marcello in which the soloist was Eamonn O'Dwyer (T). This was followed by two pieces for Concert Band, the Tchaikovsky March from *Symphony No 2* and an arrangement of *Jamaican Rumba* by Arthur Benjamin. This latter work signalled the welcome return to the percussion section of Latino Bill (WL) whose exuberant contribution, brandishing a tambourine, reminded all of his similar, previous success two years ago in *New York New York*. The available string

repertoire for the Pro Musica can be limiting, with much of the appropriate music coming from the Baroque period. On this occasion it was decided to augment the group with wind players so that a more ambitious work could be performed and there was some refined and sensitive playing in Schubert's *5th Symphony*. Saint-Saëns, a prolific composer, is perhaps known for only a handful of works, and his *Introduction and Rondo Capriccioso* found a fine advocate in Nicholas Wright (J). The ballet suite *Gaeanah* by Khachaturian was the perfect choice for the Orchestra's main work, giving the players an opportunity to shine and providing the audience with a rousing finale.

The informal concert in the Schola room on the Sunday morning gave leavers the opportunity of playing in front of a large and appreciative audience. Significant contributions were made by Tom Road (J), Paul French (J), Justin Barnes (B), David Pearce (W), Richard Chamier (B), Uzoma Igboaka (D), James Arthur (D), Eamonn O'Dwyer (T), Tim Robertson (O), Sholto Kynoch (T) and Luke Ramsden (A).

IDL

THE AMPLEFORTH SINGERS

The Ampleforth Singers gave two concerts under the directorship of Paul French and James Arthur with Sholto Kynoch (T) and Tim Robertson (O) as organ accompanists. The first was a Lenten concert in St Hilda's Church, Ampleforth in March. Among the highlights of this concert was a performance of Thomas Tallis' *Lamentations of Jeremiah II* and Lenten motets by Poulenc, sung by James Arthur (D), Paul French (J), Eamonn O'Dwyer (T), Luke Ramsden (A), Matthew Cooke and Hugh Lydon (T). Other works by Fauré, Ireland and Wesley were included in this programme, and a sensitive rendering of Sweelinck's *Mein Junges Leben* on the small chamber organ was given by Sholto Kynoch (T).

The second concert was given in collaboration with members of the Ampleforth Music Society on 17 May in St Gregory's Minster, Kirkdale. This was arranged by Matthew Cooke, who is Assistant Director of Music there, and the programme spanned four centuries from Tallis to Lennon and McCartney. There were a number of non choral items, mentioned elsewhere in the *Journal*, but again, the choir acquitted itself well in a dead acoustic; the concert was a memorable swan song for Paul and James, who have run the Singers with efficiency and musical prowess over the last three years.

WJD

THE AMPLEFORTH MUSIC SOCIETY

The AMS continued to flourish under the curatorship of Sholto Kynoch (T), David Pearce (W), and Eamonn O'Dwyer (T), who organised musical and social events. The Lent term was busy with seven Sunday morning concerts taking place, many of which were A level recitals given by members of the Upper Sixth music set. There was a trip to Leeds to see the Opera North production of Mozart's *Magic Flute* in January. This had followed a successful workshop on the opera given during the day by members of Opera North staff. The workshop gave the participants an excellent insight into the story and its socio political references, musical style and aspects of performance.

Two trips to York to hear the City of York Guildhall Orchestra in February and May gave members a chance to hear some first-class soloists: Liam McCauley in Rachmaninov's *Piano Concerto No 3* and Anna Markland in Gershwin's *Rhapsody in Blue*. Perhaps the most startling performance given by CYGO was Stravinsky's *Rite of Spring*. This is perhaps one of the most challenging pieces in the orchestral repertoire, normally attempted only by professional ensembles. This performance, expertly conducted by Simon Wright, displayed the group at its best in its musical and technical skills.

The concert at Kirkdale Minster with the Ampleforth Singers included memorable performances of J.S. Bach's Cantata *Ich habe genug* by James Arthur (baritone), Eamonn O'Dwyer (oboe) and Tim Robertson (organ). Other vocal solos by David Pearce (W), Paul French (J) and Rory Mulchrone (T), and some close harmony numbers were interspersed between the choir items.

The two final events of the year were the AMS Exhibition Leavers' concert, and the annual barbecue which managed to coincide with one of the few days of fine weather in June. The AMS is particularly indebted to so many of the Upper Sixth musicians for their considerable contribution towards music-making at Ampleforth. They are an inspiration to all who follow them and they will be missed.

WJD

SCHOLA TRIP TO BAVARIA AND AUSTRIA

25 June - 2 July 1998

Stepping onto the coach at Ampleforth, frazzled by exam marking, reports unfinished, I wondered why I had ever suggested accompanying this tour. Ian Little had graciously welcomed the idea, and even smiled mutedly when I offered to sing with the tenors, but that had been months earlier and nothing further had been said. This was my first trip anywhere with the Schola, but I had been attending the Friday evening Mass in the abbey for some time and I was in no doubt that the choir was singing as well as I had ever heard it: a glorious full sound, with a strong, accurate treble line and rich support below. It was also the last year for some of the tenors and basses, boys who had been loyally with the Schola since their earliest days in the school, so the trip was to be a special one in several ways.

There were minor adventures and the usual delays on the journey, and we finally reached our hotel in Munich at around midnight. It was hot in South Germany and, with some strangely over-excited American tourists in the hotel, we didn't get a lot of sleep; but the next day we set off hopefully for our first real stop, the Benedictine monastery and school of St Stephan at Augsburg, where we were met by Herr Lettner, the deputy head, who was organising our stay. After lunch at an inn and a rehearsal (to my delighted surprise, I was being allowed to sing) the boys went off in groups to explore the town and send the statutory postcard home. The first concert was that evening in the Klosterkirche, the Schola standing on the steps of the sanctuary and singing out to a most appreciative audience. I was placed in between two of the most experienced tenors and guided firmly through the wonderful selection of music from the sixteenth to the twentieth centuries. Nervous as I was, I was impressed by the professionalism and the sheer pleasure of the Schola's music-making, something that, to my astonishment, increased as the week progressed. That night the boys stayed with families from St Stephan School, and so great had been the response to the call for host families that each boy had a family to himself! They experienced something of the welcome and kindness our exchange boys have been enjoying for many years.

After Mass the following morning, celebrated by the Headmaster, Father Egino, at which we sang Haydn's joyous *Missa S. Johannis de Deo*, we set off on the long drive to Salzburg; it was exhilarating to see the mountains rising ahead of us as we approached Austria. Although Matthew Cooke had rounded up all the trebles' passports, there was no border control, and the coach arrived at Youth Hostel 'Happy' in the early afternoon. Settling in involved byzantine skill and diplomacy by Mike Weare, our master of the room keys, and then we walked around Mozart's beautiful city. That evening we were the guests of Graf Johannes von Moy at the Gaststube in his home village, where in a wood-panelled room we were served home-cooked meats and local wine, and the trebles tapped a generous supply of Coca-Cola that seemed to leave them more inebriated than the rest of us. Later that evening, the senior boys and some of



Schola in Schäfflarn

the staff found themselves watching football on a giant screen among a huge, beer-drinking crowd in the city's main square; Mozart would have approved.

There was a violent storm during the night, and the following morning, Sunday, it was still raining hard. In between showers, we ran to St Peter's, the Benedictine abbey church where Mozart, who was a friend of the abbot, had first conducted his great *C Minor Mass*. After warming up in the crypt, we sang Mass in the extraordinary baroque church with its theatrical gold and silver altar, and playful details everywhere: above the choir stalls I could see a cherub watching us, wearing nothing but a bishop's mitre. William Dore, our organist, hung suspended in a sort of glorious shop window, from which however he couldn't see a thing: Ian's beat had to be relayed by semaphore. After lunch at Macdonald's (just up the road from the Mozarts'), we set off by coach for the famous salt mines. Being in Salzburg it had to happen, I suppose: on the way, our guide had us singing songs from *The Sound of Music*. Salt was the source of the city's great wealth in the eighteenth century: it was fascinating down there to think that this was the stuff that had paid Mozart's salary. We put on white protective clothing with little pointy hoods and looked like a large family of unusually clean dwarves heading back into the mountain. That evening we sang Mozart's *Missa Brevis in D* from the gallery in the Franciscan church, a refreshingly Gothic building for a change, and after a little mix-up about our country of origin (the priest having welcomed the choir from America), the service concluded with a round of applause from the congregation. Afterwards there was a delicious meal for all in the Gasthof by St Peter's Abbey, hosted by Miguel Spitzzy, and we ran back to the hostel in the pouring rain.

On Monday we were back in Germany, driving through Bavarian villages with elaborately painted barns and houses, towards our next stop at Schäftlarn. It was the hottest day so far. Schäftlarn is a Benedictine abbey and school, the church a startling Rococo fantasy in white and gold, its screens carved in swirling asymmetry; it was like being inside a giant meringue. Lunch and supper were provided for us at the abbey's own village inn through the generosity of the Himmighoffen and Winterstein families. We ate outside under awnings, where some of the boys had their first, difficult encounter with Bavarian dumplings and, after a short rehearsal, most of the party went for a welcome swim in the river. After the concert that evening, there was a reception in a large converted barn in the village with more excellent local foods and beverages. That night we returned to Munich for a well-earned rest in a quieter hotel, and in the morning, Ian and I went in search of apples: the Bavarian diet was proving short on fresh fruit and vegetables.

On Tuesday, we drove high up into the mountains to Ettal, another Benedictine abbey and school with which Ampleforth has had long association. The setting is dramatically beautiful: the round, domed church and white conventual buildings lie like the pure heart of the great mountain valley. After lunch, one of the monks showed us some of the treasures of the church, including its small thirteenth century statue of the Virgin Mary above the altar. Our concert in the afternoon was appreciated by an audience that filled the church to overflowing, and in the evening we were taken off by host families, once again to enjoy lavish hospitality. I went with three of the trebles to a house deep in the countryside where, much to the boys' relief, there was a swimming pool. Our host was a furniture restorer: he showed me around his workshop whose machines were run by a generator built in the 1930s, powered by the stream that ran down the mountain. After a barbecue, we sat talking long into the warm darkness. The main excitement of the day however was England's World Cup match against Argentina. There were some glum faces as we met up again the following morning, though disappointment seemed tempered by friendships that had been struck overnight; Ettal is a mixed school.

We had a long wait for our coach that morning, but it was an opportunity for some souvenir shopping (mountain goats and cow bells) and to improve Anglo-German relations at one of the town's cafés. Not yet quite on holiday, I worried that the girls ought to be back in classes, but was assured that morning break was a flexible affair. Eventually we set off for Karshuld, where we were to stay for our last night and give our last concert in the Hofkirche at Neuburg an der Donau. We were the guests of the town hall, and attended a reception where we were addressed by the Landesbezirkspräsident, whose talk on the various tiers of Bavarian government was perhaps felt by some to be almost as long as his title. Our two days in Neuburg were organised by Norbert Hornauer, ever on hand with his little car and his gentle good humour; the initial mover of our visit was Professor Graf von Ballestrem, who ably translated for us and presided at the meal of sausages and pickles before the concert. Here also the Schola's own barbershop quartet delighted our hosts with some of their

tight and sensuously smooth harmonies, as they had done on other informal occasions during the tour.

The splendid Hofkirche was a fitting venue for our last concert: a late Baroque masterpiece, with a broad high nave, and a theatrically choreographed altar piece that sweeps the eye upwards to the Virgin crowned in Heaven. Everyone sang their hearts out. It was wonderful to end fortissimo with the glorious English sounds of Balfour Gardiner's *Evening Hymn*. The Schola deservedly earned a standing ovation. There was a party for the senior boys back at the hostel, and the following morning we were taken on a tour of the sixteenth century palace in Neuburg, some of us a little bleary and sheltering behind dark glasses.



Schola at Ettal

We had a picnic by the Danube, and there was time for some last minute shopping before the coach arrived to take us to Munich airport. It wasn't until we were checking in the luggage that someone noticed the absence of the two great baskets that had hitherto accompanied us everywhere. They contained the choir robes and all the music, and were still enjoying the Bavarian sunshine just inside the back door of the hostel. But when I attended the first Friday evening Mass of this term, the Schola were robed as ever in their splendid red and singing Mozart with gusto, so I knew Mike's rescue mission had been successful. There were some gaps in the back lines of the choir, but plenty of small new faces in the front; and there is the CD of Christmas music to look forward to. Fortified by its wonderful German experience, I know the Schola can look forward to another good year.

SPORT: LENT TERM

RUGBY: THE A XV

AMPLEFORTH 54 HARTLEPOOL ROVERS COLTS 5

For early February the weather was benign, but selection was hampered by illness and injury as well as a shortage of preparation time caused by the mock examinations of the preceding week. The first half was therefore difficult: the XV could not hold their heavier opponents in the tight and the tight-loose and had to tackle hard around the fringes of ruck and maul as Hartlepool dominated possession and territory. The XV lived off scraps but whenever the ball was moved wide, it was the Colts side who could not cope and Messenger was able to score twice on the right for Wilkie to convert and put the school 14-5 in the lead. A change in the front row at half-time worked wonders and as Hartlepool tired the school began to run riot. Messenger added another three, Ansell two and Mullen one as the XV showed some satisfying flashes of skill and speed. It was an encouraging start.

MOUNT ST MARY'S SEVENS 1 March

The seven started so well against Hymers and King's, Macclesfield that it came as something of a shock to see them lose to St Edward's, Liverpool in the last of their group matches. In this game the team allowed themselves to be pressurised three times on their own line without a thought of kicking the ball either for touch or for de la Sota, the fastest player on view during the afternoon, and paid the inevitable penalty of three tries. As they panicked and got bogged down in a dogfight rather than spreading the ball wide, they could only muster two tries of their own. This made them runners-up in their group to play the winners of the neighbouring group, John Cleveland School. In this game a lack of fitness leading to uncharacteristic errors in handling and more particularly in tackling cost them dear. De la Sota's efforts to cover back and save certain tries exhausted him and left him in no condition to act as a strike runner. This was a particularly disappointing game as John Cleveland went through after a 12-12 draw because they had scored last and they were in turn demolished in the semi-final by Sedbergh.

Results:	Group	v Hymers	Won 33-12
		v King's, Macclesfield	Won 33-0
		v St Edward's, Liverpool	Lost 12-17
	Quarter-final	v John Cleveland School	Draw 12-12

SPORT

177



1st VII

Back Row: G.J. West (H), R. J. Farr (T), X.I. de la Sota (H)
Front Row: J.D. Melling (I), J.C. Dumbell (H), P.M. McKeogh (W),
S.R. Harle (C), G.H. Foster (H)

THE HYMERS SEVENS 4 March

Again the seven flattered to deceive: against Woodhouse Grove, who were not a strong side, their easy superiority in handling and running made victory an inevitable conclusion but once again against the much more formidable, pacy and aggressive Ermysted's their pretty patterns of play unsupported by decision-making and determined belligerence made them weak victims. The tackling disintegrated alarmingly and although the side were good enough to dominate possession for long periods, once they were tackled and lost the ball, Ermysted's had little to do but pick up and score. Several players did not do themselves justice.

Results:	Group	v Woodhouse Grove	Won 40-0
		v Ermysted's GS	Lost 14-29

THE STONYHURST SEVENS 11 March

This was the third tournament in which the seven did not do themselves justice. They consistently panic under pressure and their inability to tackle on one to one situations is a continual concern. The first game against a moderate Stonyhurst second seven was frankly poor, most of the team playing with surprising lethargy. If that was put right against Mount St Mary's in their

second group match, it has to be said that Mount were not a vintage side. Thus the seven won their group and went through to the last sixteen where they were due to play Sedbergh. An instant impression before the game was that Sedbergh's desire to win was much the greater. So it proved. Melling's early all-consuming tackle won the ball but it was instantly lost again for Sedbergh to score. When Farr dropped the resulting kick-off, Sedbergh gratefully scored again. On the first occasion on which the ball was safely retained, de la Sota scored from his own 22 to close the gap. 7-10 at half-time would have been acceptable but sadly a tackle was inexplicably missed and Sedbergh stood at 15-7 at the break. Immediately after half-time, Melling's attempted kick to the wrong place at the wrong time was charged down, Sedbergh had an easy score and the team were broken.

Results:	Group	v Stonyhurst 2	Won 28-15
		v Mount St Mary's	Won 28-0
	Knock-out	v Sedbergh	Lost 12-36

THE ROSSLYN PARK NATIONAL SEVENS 25 March THE OPEN TOURNAMENT

If there had been disappointments in the preceding weeks with the cancellation of the Ampleforth Sevens and the failure of the team in the other three tournaments, they were nothing compared to this. True, it was unlucky that the team were drawn to play first against Judd, winners of the Kent Sevens and a competent, physical side. Nevertheless the team dominated all the first half and had several near misses before West scored just before half-time. Then, when launching an attack in the opposing 22, two of the players failed to control the ball and Judd picked it up to run 70 metres to score. Worse followed. The kick was converted from touch and Judd scrambled another try wide out. With a minute to go the seven gained possession, made an overlap in their own 22 and kicked the ball away! Even then, de la Sota reached the ball first and turned it back. The nearest Ampleforth player, in panic, hacked it on! Judd merely kicked it over their own line and the game was up. Thereafter the seven played wonderfully fluent and controlled sevens, looking every inch the high-class side it was thought they might be. They had no difficulty with any of their remaining opponents: in contrast Judd struggled to beat them all, tired themselves in the process and went out in the fifth round. It was all such a pity: McKeogh was back to his best, Harle suddenly realised what was required of him and made the team hum, de la Sota only had to get the ball with any space to score and all the others made significant improvements as well as providing moments of magic.

Results:	Group	v Judd	Lost 7-12
		v Mount St Mary's	Won 36-7
		v Caerlyon	Won 38-7
		v King Henry VIII, Coventry	Won 56-5

The team was: X.I. de la Sota (H), J.D. Melling (J), T.B. Foster (H), S.R. Harle (C), P.M. McKeogh (W) (Capt), G.J. West (H), R.J. Farr (T). Reserves: U.G. Igboaka (D), J.C. Dumbell (H), L.D. Robertson (C).

THE SECOND SEVEN

The school were able to accept an invitation at the last minute to the Mount St Mary's Sevens and this made up for the later disappointment when the Ampleforth Sevens had to be cancelled because of waterlogged pitches. In this competition they soon lost in their first game to a good Stonyhurst side but equally quickly demonstrated a pleasing superiority over both Denstone and St Peter's. Both West and Ansell were dominant figures in these successes but they could do little to halt Trent's progress in the quarter-final round.

Results:	Group	v Stonyhurst	Lost 5-21
		v Denstone	Won 28-12
		v St Peter's	Won 21-5
	Quarter-final	v Trent	Lost 12-31

The team was: L.D. Robertson (C), M.J. Emerson (W), N.P. McAleenan (H), D.R. Ansell (O), D.E. Mullen (A), P.J. Tolhurst (C), L.J. O'Sullivan (B), U.G. Igboaka (D), S.T. McAleenan (H), E.R. Higgins (C).

JGW

CROSS-COUNTRY

The cross-country season can so easily be disrupted by a spring term 'flu epidemic and this was the case in 1998. Our regular matches against Sedbergh and Welbeck were cancelled and several of our runners suffered from the after-effects of the 'flu virus. However, the season had a bright side as well. Raoul Fraser (B), who captained the side, ran with distinction and broke all the records. Not only is he a fine runner but he has those precious qualities of competitiveness and determination. He has run in the side for the past four seasons and in that time lost few races. Oliver Odner (B), a young runner of promise, joined the established pack of Michael Pepper (D), Richard Haywood-Farmer (C) and Fred Dormeuil (O). Mark Sheridan-Johnson (W) had a wretched time with illness, as did Edward Forsythe (T) with injury, but both are talented runners and will be back next year, as will Killian Sinnott (J). The team was completed by James Arthur (D) and Tom Pembroke (E), stalwart runners who rarely missed a training run.

As usual, the season began with the match against the Old Amplefordians, organised once again by Adrian Myers. Twenty old boys ran but were narrowly beaten. Robert Rigby (T79) led the old boys home, but David Graham (E88), Adrian Myers (A90) and several others were well up the field. A weakened side was beaten by Durham but defeated Barnard Castle; after this there was a visit



1st VIII

Back row: E.A. Forsythe (T), J.H. Arthur (O), K. Sinnott (J), T.P. Pembroke (E), O.P. Odner (B)

Front row: R.E. Haywood-Farmer (C), M.E. Pepper (D), R.A. Fraser (B), E.M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), F.P. Dormeuil (O)

to Norwich where we finished second to Royal Hospital School, Colchester in an East Anglian meeting. We then easily defeated Stonyhurst. The Invitation meeting was won by a strong Sedbergh team, but Raoul Fraser won the race in a time of 23 mins 33 secs, a record which surely will stand for many years. In the Midland and Northern Independent Schools' Championships, held this year at Bromsgrove, we finished sixth out of 21 schools. It took two under-19 international runners to reduce Raoul Fraser to third place in a race which he won last year. But it was a satisfactory end to a disrupted season.

1st VIII: *R.A.J. Fraser (B) (Capt), *J.H. Arthur (D), *F.P. Dormeuil (O), E.A. Forsythe (T), *R.E. Haywood-Farmer (C), *O.C. Odner (B), *T.P. Pembroke (E), *M.E. Pepper (D), *E.M. Sheridan-Johnson (W), K. Sinnott (J). 2nd VIII: G.A.J. Burnett (D), C.W.A. Evans-Freke (E), C.N.A.F. Heneage (E), M.A. Horrocks (C), B.M.A. Nicholson (D), A.J. Sherbrooke (W), A.M. Symington (E), J.W. Tarleton (C), A.R. Tussaud (E).

Results:

1st VIII

v Old Amplefordians: Won 35-44

1 Fraser, 2 R. Rigby (OA), 3 D. Graham (OA), 4 Odner, 5 A. Myers (OA), 6 Haywood-Farmer, 7 Dormeuil, 8 Pepper, 9 Sheridan-Johnson, 10 M. Forsythe (OA), 11 B. Goodall (OA), 12 Arthur, 13 C. Stuart Fotheringham (OA), 14 A. Pike (OA), 15 E. Jennings (OA), 16 D. Humphrey (OA), 17 D. Madden (OA), 18 J. Kerr-Smiley (OA), 19 Burnett, 23 M. Lindemann (OA), 26 J. Vaughan, 29 R. Scrope (OA), 30 C. Copping (OA), 31 P. Thomas (OA), 33 A. Hickman (OA), 34 H. Young (OA), 35 M. Pink (OA), 38 A. Farrugia (OA).

v Durham & Barnard Castle: 1st Durham 41, 2nd Ampleforth 64, 3rd Barnard Castle 67

4 Odner, 7 Haywood-Farmer, 8 Pepper, 13 Dormeuil, 16 Arthur, 19 Burnett, 20 Heneage.

v Norwich, Ipswich, Royal Hospital School & Gresham's: 1st Royal Hospital School 46, 2nd Ampleforth 68, 3rd Norwich 79, 4th Ipswich 165, 5th Gresham's

1 Fraser, 9 Odner, 11 Pepper, 12 Haywood-Farmer, 14 Dormeuil, 21 Arthur, 22 Pembroke, 23 Burnett.

v Stonyhurst: Won 31-51

1 Fraser, 3 Odner, 5 Pepper, 6 Dormeuil, T Forsythe, 9 Haywood-Farmer, 10 Arthur, 13 Sheridan-Johnson.

Ampleforth Invitation Meeting: Placed 2nd (out of 7) 1 Fraser, 8 Odner, 11 Dormeuil, 13 Sinnott, 14 Pepper, 19 Forsythe, 21 Sheridan-Johnson, 25 Arthur.

Midland & Northern Independent Schools Championships at Bromsgrove: Placed 6th (out of 21) 3 Fraser, 43 Odner, 47 Dormeuil, 59 Haywood-Farmer, 60 Sinnott, 64 Pepper, 71 Sheridan-Johnson, 120 Arthur.

2nd VIII v Barnard Castle & Durham: 1st Ampleforth 39, 2nd Barnard Castle 55, 3rd Durham 81

Inter-House Cross-Country Races:

Senior

1st St Edward's 260

2nd St Cuthbert's 278

3rd St Dunstan's 402

Individual

1 R.A.J. Fraser (B) (22 mins 51 secs - record)

2 F.P. Dormeuil (O)

3 M.E. Pepper (D)

Junior A

1st St Hugh's 181

2nd St Dunstan's 200

3rd St John's 279

Individual

1 O.C. Odner (B) (19 mins 37 secs)

2 P.J. Wightman (D)

3 F. Molinero Sanz (D)

Junior B

1st St Edward's 45

2nd St Wilfrid's 62

3rd St Hugh's 92

Individual

1 E.W.G. Brady (W) (19 mins 55 secs)

2 J.J.M. Bevan (B)

3 Hon B.J.B. Fitzherbert (E)

1ST XI HOCKEY

P5 W1 D1 L3

The season was badly affected by poor weather and four matches were cancelled. The team played with enthusiasm, no little skill but not much good fortune. Shepherd played heroically in goal, behind a defence dominated by Farr. Supporting Farr were Pace (T), Zwaans (W), Troughton (C), Agnew (J) and Robertson (O). The midfield was illuminated by the skills of Potez (O), the hard-running of Crowther (D) and the wing play of Evers (O) and Havelock (T). In attack Johnston Stewart (D) provided the power and Edwards (E) the subtlety.

St Peter's were beaten and a good draw achieved against Reed School, Drax. The team was outclassed by an impressive Scarborough XI, but did well to stage a second half comeback to finish 2-7, having been 0-6 at half time. The most disappointing games were the two defeats against Ashville. Both games saw Ampleforth dominate possession, squander chances and concede sloppy goals.

Under its captain, Johnston Stewart, and his vice-captains, Potez and Crowther, the team played all its hockey in a good spirit. Games were keenly contested, yet opponents always treated with respect. In spite of the shortcomings of our facilities, the team practised as hard as it played.

PWG

SQUASH

This has been a most enjoyable season. A young team, almost entirely made up of boys in their Middle Sixth year, worked hard and achieved some excellent results in spite of their relative lack of experience. Ably led by Paul Prichard (D), the teams have trained and practised hard and deserve credit for their efforts.

The results of the 1st V were good. Only two matches were lost at this level in each term, both to difficult opponents. Overall, it was the failure to perform to our potential away from home which proved to be our undoing. The ability to play squash on different courts, in different conditions, where the ball does not bounce quite as you expect, is a crucial factor at all levels. It is certainly an area for improvement next season.

At the top of the order both Paul Prichard (D) and Bobby Christie (H) improved rapidly over the year to become difficult opponents. Paul is a natural squash player; he has most of the shots needed at this level and works hard to improve his game. He needs to work on his shot selection for next season, as he tends to miss good opportunities to end rallies rather too often. At No 2 Bobby had a good season, increasing his mobility around the court and proving difficult to beat. The most improved player was Arthur Landon (E). Having joined the U15 team rather late last season he succeeded in making the No 3 slot his own by the end of the season. He is technically sound; an area for improvement,

however, must be his temperament. Although his record was good, he did lose matches through his inability to concentrate on the big points. This did not prevent him from winning the Open Competition: a fine achievement at this stage. Daniel Kirkpatrick (B) also had a fine season, protecting a good record at this level. Along with the others in his year, there is plenty of reason to be optimistic for next season. Further down the order Nassif Elhajj (B) played a number of matches, but missed some through injury. He was ably replaced in the team by players such as Thomas Farley (B), and James Tate (T); the contribution of these boys is greatly appreciated as, in most seasons, they do not get opportunities to play on a regular basis. Their loyalty and dedication to the team was unswerving. We were also sorry to lose Eddie Williams (B) at the end of the first term; he had been a regular squash player and he had achieved a good standard. The set sends best wishes to him in his new school.

At U15 level we enjoyed our most successful season for some years. After a few difficult years at this level we were able to select a team from a strong pool of players and there was genuine competition for places. At the top of the order Tony Buske (D) and James Maskey (D) were never really threatened, and worked hard. They set a good example, training and competing well at all times. We were unlucky to lose Franz Oettingen-Spielberg (E) through injury but, as already noted, there were able substitutes only too willing to play and perform to a high standard.

As can be seen from the results table, we continue to field teams at all levels in the school for matches. The U16 and U14 teams also had successful seasons; this is good news for us as they are the training ground for progression into the 1st and U15 teams respectively.

The set is grateful to this year's captain, Paul Prichard (D), for all his work on behalf of the set. It is a rare to be asked to captain a school sport whilst you are not in the top year, but Paul accepted the responsibility and made a great contribution to the further improvement of school squash at Ampleforth.

A well contested House Competition saw victories for St Dunstan's in both the Junior and Senior competitions, both against St Edward's. This competition continues to be popular with the boys, ensuring as it does the participation of a high proportion of squash players in the school. In the finals of the Open Competitions, Arthur Landon (E) and Tony Buske (D) won the Senior and Junior titles respectively, confirming them as the outstanding prospects of their year groups. Arthur's achievement in winning the Senior Open in his Remove year is a first, as is the feat of St Dunstan's in winning both House Competitions. Congratulations to you all.

The following boys played for the 1st V: P. Prichard (D) (Capt), R. Christie (H), N. Elhajj (B), D. Kirkpatrick (B), E. Williams (B), A. Landon (E), T. Farley (B), J. Tate (T). The following boys played for the U15 V: M. Buske (D), J. Maskey (D), F. Oettingen-Spielberg (E), J. Scott-Williams (T), P. Maskey (D), J. Faulkner (E), J. Prichard (D).

House Competitions	Senior	St Dunstan's beat St Edward's	5-0
	Junior	St Dunstan's beat St Edward's	5-0
Open Competition	Senior	A. Landon beat P. Prichard	3-1
	Junior	M. Buske beat J. Maskey	3-0

	1st V	2nd V	U16 V	U15 V	U14 V
v Barnard Castle (H)	W 4-1			W 3-2	
v Pocklington (H)	W 4-1			W 4-1	
v Stonyhurst (H)	W 3-2	W 5-0			
v St Peter's (H)	W 5-0			L 0-5	L 2-3
v Jesters (H)	L 1-4				
v Leeds GS (H)	W 4-1			W 3-2	
v Pocklington (H)			W 4-1		L 2-3
v Rastrick HS (A)	L 2-3 *				
v Bootham (A)	W 5-0				
v Leeds GS (A)	L 2-3 *			L 1-4	
v Durham (H)	W 5-0			W 5-0	
v Barnard Castle (H)	W 3-2				
v St Peter's (A)				W 3-2	W 4-1
v Pocklington (A)	L 2-3		L 1-4	W 3-2	W 3-2
v Stonyhurst (A)	W 3-2	W 4-1			
v Barnard Castle (H)			L 1-4		W 3-2
(* = national competition)					
	P 13	P 2	P 3	P 8	P 5
	W 9	W 2	W 1	W 6	W 3

KJD

SWIMMING

The swimming fixtures this year were all grouped into the Lent term, enabling our swimmers to form a solid squad without losing talented members to other Summer sports. As a result we had a highly successful season, winning six out of eight fixtures. The number of fixtures should have been ten, but due to an unfortunate bout of influenza both here at Ampleforth and also at other schools, the matches against Ashville and Sedbergh were called off. Perhaps one of the best performances was in a triangular match against Leeds and Bradford Grammar Schools, which we hosted and is set to become a regular fixture here.

The team was captained this year by J. Hughes (C), with M. Bennetts (H) as vice-captain, who led by example both in race and training conditions.

The seniors had to wait a long time for their first swims in competition, since two of the first four matches were cancelled, and in the other two the competition were not able to bring a senior team. Of the remaining six matches, they won three and lost three: one to old rivals Newcastle, who always manage to produce excellent club swimmers; one in a closely-fought contest with Barnard Castle; and one to a strong team from Trent College, where we were unprepared for the distances swum, and were simply out-swum by an extremely talented team who were setting off on a tour of Italy at the end

of that term. D. Cahill (W), K. Westley (H), J. Hughes (C) and D. Halliday (B) all had good seasons and rose admirably to the challenges set them. A. Lau (A) had a disappointing season due to a recurrent problem with his ankle, but nevertheless earned us several points in the breaststroke.

At the intermediate age group the results were excellent, winning seven out of the eight matches. Notable performances came from J. Cozon (H) in the backstroke, A. Lee (O) in the breaststroke, E. Davies (T) in the butterfly and freestyle, and W. Osler (W) in the freestyle. The group promises great things over the next two years.

At the junior level, the season closed with four wins and three losses. Numbers were slightly lacking in this age group this year, but led by M. Grant (O) and I. Barrett (D), they still managed some high-class swimming, including an extremely tight match against Durham School – the first of the season – which they won by one point! T. Ramsden (D) boosted numbers on match days by coming to swim the breaststroke leg in both the individual and the relay events.

The school records have, unfortunately, remained untouched this year, even though there were high hopes of a new school freestyle relay record at the John Parry Relays, held at Stonyhurst School. The juniors performed well against a strong opposition and gained valuable experience, but did not manage to make a place in the final. The seniors made both finals in fine style, coming fifth in the freestyle final, but suffering an unfortunate disqualification in the medley.

The House 50's were as keenly-fought as ever, but St Hugh's finally triumphed, closely followed by St Dunstan's and St Oswald's.

Thanks must go to Dave Legge's expert coaching all year, and we are looking forward to getting back in to training to see what this year's squad holds in store for us.

Results:

		SENIOR	U16	U14
v Durham	Won	No comp	Won	Won
v Stonyhurst	Won	No comp	Won	Won
v Bootham	Won	Won	Lost	Won
v Barnard Castle	Won	Lost	Won	Lost
v Leeds	Won	Won	Won	Lost
v Bradford	Won	Won	Won	Won
v Newcastle	Lost	Lost	Won	Lost
v Trent	Lost	Lost	Won	No comp

TCW

CRICKET

1ST XI

P14 W3 L4 D7

Batting (qualification 150 runs)

	Innings	Not outs	Runs	Highest Innings	100's	Average
M. Wilkie	14	1	352	66*	—	27.02
S. Harle	14	—	330	84	—	23.57
D. Ansell	13	3	276	61	—	27.60
S. Phillips	13	2	240	56	—	21.81
J. Melling	12	4	188	41*	—	23.50

* Not out

Bowling (qualification 15 wickets)

	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Best bowl	Average
H. Murphy	175	34	524	29	5-15	18.71
M. Wilkie	103	25	346	21	6-26	16.48

I appear to be becoming somewhat repetitive in this annual account as, once again, the first XI campaign was dominated by the rain. Hardly a week went by without seeing standing water lying across the match ground. Amazingly, with such extreme conditions, only one game was completely lost to the weather, which is a testament to the dedicated work of John Wilkie and his ground staff. The real cost of the rain was the opportunity to practise. Throughout the term we were only able to have one full net practice. This hindered the progress of the XI, particularly in the early stages of the term. During this period the XI lost four of their games, which means that their final records do not look a success, but the season was a good one.

The XI learnt hard lessons in the early matches, which bore fruit in their games in June as they won three out of their last six games and played some superb cricket in all of their matches, culminating in the comprehensive eight wicket victory over Durham School and a fascinating encounter with Dulwich College.

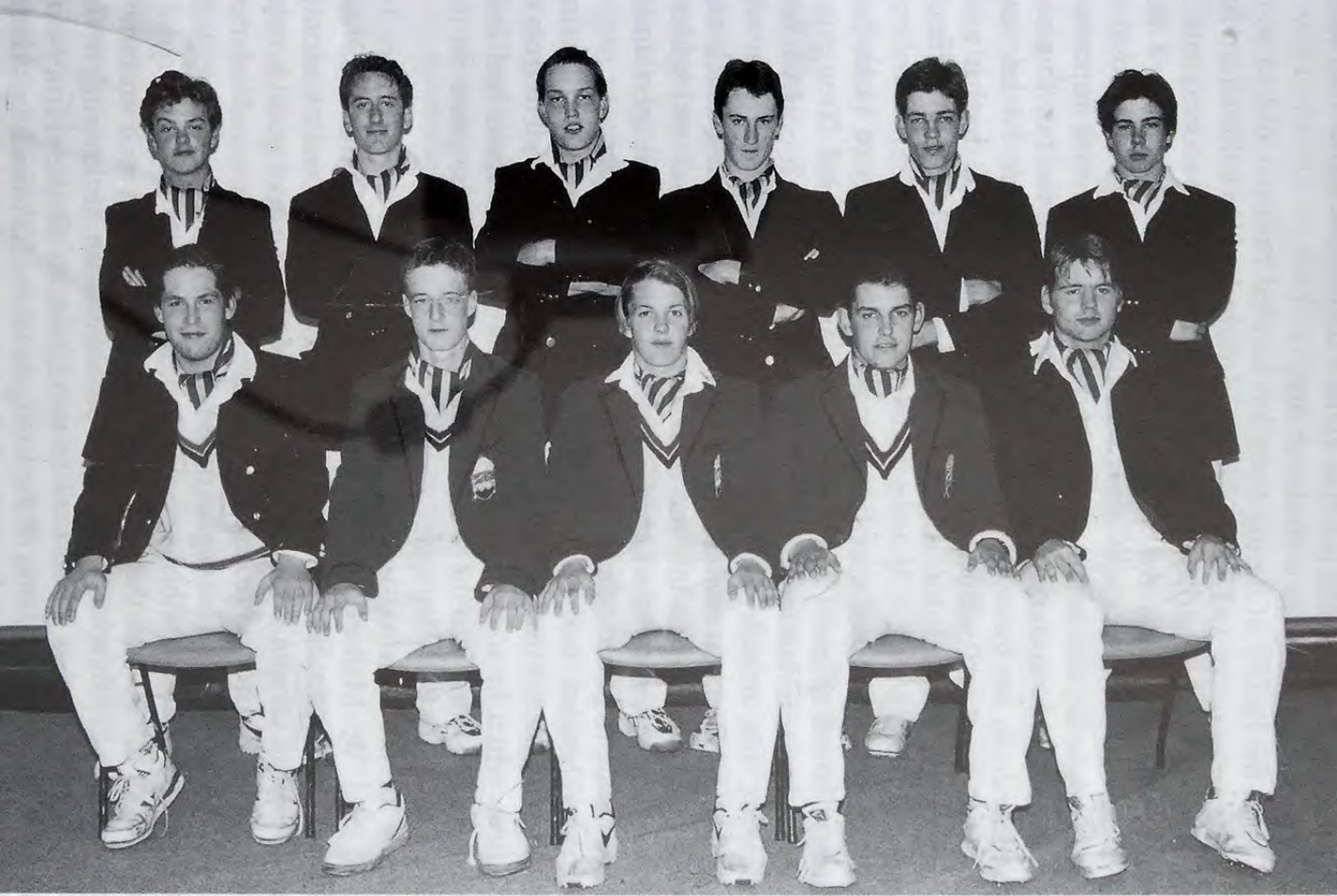
The batting suffered more than most from the infrequent practice opportunities, but in Wilkie and Harle they were served with a successful opening combination. The fine concentration of Wilkie was contrasted by the Harle aggression and attacking qualities. Harle was always ready to pounce on any loose bowling and, once set, he was a handful for any bowling attack. Wilkie saved his best till last but was outstanding against NYCC when he scored an accomplished 59. I am sure he will build on the season next year and score much more heavily.

S. Phillips (C) established himself at 3 and had a good term. He made two 50s but had problems in dominating the bowling; however, I am sure that he



1st XI

E. Brennan (E), D. Leach (O), J. Troughton (C), W. Mallory (C), D. Ansell (O), S. Phillips (C)
E. Johnston Stewart (D), M. Wilkie (C), S.R. Harle (C), H.E. Murphy (D), J. Melling (D)



1st XI

E. Brennan (E), D. Leach (O), J. Troughton (C), W. Mallory (C), D. Ansell (O), S. Phillips (C)
E. Johnston Stewart (D), M. Wilkie (C), S.R. Harle (C), H.F. Murphy (J), J. Melling (J)

will develop this side of his game in his last two years of school. D. Ansell (O) developed his batting and scored a magnificent 50 against Dulwich which re-established the school's innings. He has a good temperament for the game and his enthusiasm is clear to see. He is a fine runner between wickets and often picks up the tempo of an innings with this ability.

The XI had the luxury of having three left handed batsmen and so were able to alter the order to try and keep a left hand/right hand combination. All the rest contributed: J. Melling (J) was used to try to increase the scoring rate at crucial times and coped with the role admirably and always attacked the bowling. He also ran between the wickets well and always put the opposition under pressure whilst he was at the wicket. H. Murphy had several important innings, particularly early in the term. He, too, freely attacked the bowling and showed confidence in his game. P. Edwards (E) came into the XI late and played particularly well at Pocklington. Brennan struggled with the bat until Dulwich, when he showed his ability in an undefeated 50 in difficult circumstances.

The XI's bowling provided entertainment in that it had variety. Harle had three seamers, two off spinners and a leg spinner at his disposal. Troughton bowled with enthusiasm, but struggled to hit a rhythm and so found wickets hard to come by. His attitude was positive throughout, even when he was dropped. Leach and Brennan established themselves as the opening attack and both bowled accurately. Leach hits the track hard with the ball and seldom gives the batsmen the luxury of width. Brennan, too, puts the batsmen under pressure and is ready to pounce should the batsmen make a mistake.

Wilkie also bowled with confidence and assurance and his inswing bowling caused trouble for many batsmen; this was never more evident than in the MCC game when he took 6-26 in a fine spell. Edwards again had little chance to bowl as he came into the side late but so nearly won the game for the XI at Pocklington with lively leg spin.

The bulk of the bowling was done by the XI's two off spinners H. Murphy (E) and W. Mallory (C). Mallory turned the ball on occasions dramatically and when attacking the batsmen was a threat. He must continue to work on the art of off spin bowling because he could be a very good bowler indeed. Murphy, in his second year in the XI, bowled with grace and control. He mesmerised batsmen with his flight and subtle changes of pace. He took 29 wickets and had hauls of five wickets on three occasions.

A strength of the XI was their fielding. No side can field well without a good wicketkeeper. E. Johnston Stewart had problems with his keeping in the first half of the term but, as he decided to stand back to all the seamers, his keeping improved and became one of the strengths of the XI's fielding. All the XI could field, backed each other splendidly, and threw the ball hard and accurately.

The XI was led by S. Harle, who led by example. Whether he was at the wicket, on the field or in the pavilion, he was positive in encouraging his team and striving for the best. He ran a happy team, who worked hard for each

other. He deserved better from the weather. He was backed up by Melling as vice-captain who encouraged particularly the younger players. Harle has every reason to be proud of his season. The XI were true ambassadors for the school both on and off the field; the umpires, who stood for us all, said what pleasure it was to be out on the field with the team.

AMPLEFORTH drew with STONYHURST

The season had started rather like the last one: rain and more rain; so much so that the XI faced Stonyhurst having lost two games to the weather and had only been out on the square twice. The XI showed an element of first match nerves as they allowed Stonyhurst to compile a largish score before lunch. Nobody performed badly as such, but the team seemed to sit back and observe their hosts rather than instilling their game upon them. At 132-1 at lunch the XI changed their approach dramatically and first stemmed the run flow and then began to make major inroads into the Stonyhurst batting line up. Murphy bowled magnificently in claiming figures of 5-49 from 20 overs and he was backed up by good performances from Brennan and Mallory with the ball, and some good fielding from the rest of the side. Harle switched his bowlers well and finally dismissed Stonyhurst for 196 from 62 overs – a creditable afternoon's performance. The XI realised they had to start well if they were going to have a chance of chasing the Stonyhurst target. They were steered through to tea by Harle and Wilkie, but Harle fell shortly after tea, followed quickly by Brennan. Phillips and Wilkie first steadied the innings and then began to attack the Stonyhurst bowlers. They batted well but did not have enough time to make a serious challenge to their target. Nevertheless they managed to score 129 in 32 overs and showed that they were capable of building a substantial score.

Stonyhurst 196 (Murphy 5-49)

Ampleforth 129-3 (Wilkie 56, Phillips 48*)

AMPLEFORTH lost to THE SAINTS by 68 runs

The Saints batted first and immediately showed the school the strength of their team as they began to amass a large total. The XI were always under pressure but held their discipline admirably and Murphy and Mallory bowled beautifully at times. The Saints set the XI a good target of 208 which, although a large total, was attainable in the time that had been left. As always with a total of this size, a good start was essential and unfortunately both openers fell relatively cheaply and so the XI found themselves trying to re-establish the innings. The Saints' bowling attack was accurate and penetrating and the boys found it difficult to dominate. There were good innings by Phillips and Ansell but, as the two fell, the rest of the team were not able to continue their work. It was left to Murphy and Troughton at the end of the innings to show how the ball could be struck

Saints 208-3 dec (P. Kerr 100)

Ampleforth 140

AMPLEFORTH lost to WORKSOP by 6 wickets

The late arrival of Worksop caused a delayed start, but the visitors immediately made good use of the overcast conditions and made inroads into the XI's batting as they dismissed both Ansell and Wilkie. Harle and Phillips then fought tenaciously to rebuild the innings. They took the score to 42 before Harle was stumped. Three further wickets fell and it was left to Melling with a fine 41 not out, ably supported by Murphy and Troughton, to give the XI's score some respectability. The innings was closed at 139. Early wickets were essential. Troughton duly obliged, bowling the Worksop skipper for one, and when Leach claimed a second just before tea the XI could see a chance of victory, but two mature and controlled innings from Clarke and Straw saw Worksop through to victory.

Ampleforth 139 (Melling 41*, Straw 5-39)

Worksop 142-4 (Straw 55)

AMPLEFORTH drew with SEDBERGH

As Sedbergh arrived the atmosphere was heavy. It was hot and humid, so when Harle won the toss and asked his guests to bat, the XI were hoping to make the most of what appeared to be good conditions for 'swing' bowling. Troughton however bowled an opening spell of three overs that can only be put down to 'one of those days'. The Sedbergh openers took full advantage of this and any early advantage seemed to disappear. The XI began to regroup: Wilkie and Leach first tied the opposition down, and then Mallory and Murphy began a superb spell of spin bowling which eventually yielded 8-81 from 48 overs. The side reduced Sedbergh to 84-4 from 37 overs - quite some turn around from their earlier position of 49-0 from just 15 overs. After lunch the XI continued the pressure and gradually broke through the Sedbergh line up, and eventually dismissed them for 151 from 73 overs. The XI got the worst possible start as Harle was trapped LBW in the first over and when Phillips followed as the side reached 11, a period of settling was needed. This came from Wilkie and Ansell as they began to steer the innings to safety and then began lay to siege on the Sedbergh total. Sedbergh, too, had two fine spin bowlers and there was a wonderful battle between them and the two Ampleforth batsmen. Just as it looked as though Wilkie and Ansell were winning the tussle, Wilkie got a leading edge and was caught. The loss of this wicket stemmed the flow of runs and Sedbergh came back into the game again, and despite a last ditch effort from Melling and Ansell, who made a debut 50, the XI fell short of the target.

Sedbergh 151 (Murphy 5-35, Mallory 3-46)

Ampleforth 132-5 (Ansell 50*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with MCC

As the tradition of this game has dictated, the MCC batted first. The XI bowled straight and made the MCC work hard for every run, as they waited to capture their first wicket. This duly came as Wilkie captured J.J. Hobbs (D95).

From this moment on, the XI put their opposition under pressure. Wilkie was swinging the ball dramatically at times and at the other end he was backed up by Murphy, who gave away nothing in his line and length. Both bowlers were supported magnificently by the sharp ground fielding of the XI. The pressure was such that the MCC were reduced to 122-8 before Harrison (H80) and T. Hodson guided them through to 159-8 declared. The XI had the best possible start as Wilkie and Harle put on 52 batting with authority and assurance and placed the XI in a strong position at tea. However, the MCC fought back and put the XI under the same sort of pressure that the school had produced in their session in the field. The experience of the MCC bowlers proved too much for the school upper middle order and it looked as though the XI was going to yield to them, but Murphy had other ideas and, together with Troughton, he launched a sustained attack on the MCC total. Together they built the game up to a thrilling finale as they took the school to within 12 runs of victory with one over left and two wickets standing. The tension was even greater as the XI required three from the last ball of the game. A single was taken and the game finished a draw.

MCC 159-8 dec (Wilkie 6-26)

Ampleforth 158-8 (Wilkie 38, Murphy 37*, P. Hodson 5-32)

AMPLEFORTH lost to BRADFORD GS by 48 runs

The XI's first trip to Bradford's ground was to prove to be one of frustration as they failed to do justice to their own ability. On a hot morning Bradford won the important toss and elected to bat. Unfortunately the school bowled too short and saw all these wayward balls being dispatched to the mid-wicket boundary. The heat, together with the pressure of the Bradford batting (especially their captain, who scored a magnificent 129), saw the XI begin to 'wilt'. They did well to reduce their hosts to 209-9 dec. In particular Leach did well to claim 4-29. The XI wanted a good start but at 18-2, as Harle fell victim to a lifting delivery, the XI were under pressure. Ansell batted with authority and, helped by Phillips, managed to steady the innings. Both then fell, as did the other front line batsmen, as the school rather too easily handed back the initiative to Bradford. Melling and Murphy, however, swung the game back in the school's direction as they savagely attacked the Bradford bowlers. They took 40 runs from two overs and looked as if they were going to steal the game. As Melling fell, Troughton gave Murphy good support but, as he fell, the XI lost to the Bradford side.

Bradford GS 209-9 dec (Saxton 129, Leach 4-22)

Ampleforth 161 (Murphy 40*, Melling 36)

AMPLEFORTH drew with OACC

The old boys batted with authority and, despite the accuracy of the school attack and their sharpness in the field, they made a good start. All the XI's bowlers bowled straight and, together with the pressure exerted by the fielding, they forced errors from the old boys' batsmen. The school reduced the old

boys to 80-4 but fine innings from T. Codrington (J93), J. Elliot (E88) and M. Hirst (A96) helped them to a score of 151-6. Wilkie and Harle started well against the pace of Derbyshire (J88) and Kennedy (D95). They steered the XI through to tea but, as the side reached 41, E. O'Connor (B77) produced a devastating spell of bowling. In five overs he had figures of 4-14 including three wickets in his third over. This devastating spell slowed the runs down and, as Derbyshire and Kennedy returned, it looked as though the old boys' penetrative attack would wrap up the game. However, an impressive effort from Mallory, 'farming' the strike, ensured the XI's draw.

OACC 151-6 dec

Ampleforth 128-9 (F. O'Connor 6-32)

AMPLEFORTH beat OACC

The toss was won for the second day running by the old boys' skipper and they elected to bat. Immediately the XI showed the same sharpness in the field as Leach ran out Elliot for one. Troughton, too, came in on the act as we had the other old boy opener caught behind by Johnston Stewart and when Derbyshire was caught and bowled by Leach, the XI had pushed the old boys into a corner at 19-3. F. Stafford was joined by his brother, P. Fitzherbert, and the two began to rescue the situation. The XI bowled well at them, but the two played beautifully. Lord Stafford, in particular, played some glorious off side strokes. They put on 112 for the fifth wicket and it just remained for J. Brennan (E96) to support his captain as he cruised to a marvellous and well deserved hundred. The boys faced their target with a positive attitude and Harle went on the offensive straight away. He was severe on any loose balls and raced the XI off to a fine start of 62-1 when he fell to Ainscough for 36. Wilkie, still not in fluent form, steadied the innings and formed the base round which the rest of the side could play. He scored a partnership with Phillips who, in turn, put on a further 40 runs with Ansell. The boys batted sensibly and punished any loose bowling, but gave the old boys' attack the respect it deserved. Phillips completed a fine 50 before losing his wicket and it was left to Melling and Murphy to guide the XI to victory by a margin of six wickets.

OACC 200-5 dec (F. Stafford 103*, P. Fitzherbert 45)

Ampleforth 204-4 (Phillips 56, Harle 36, Ansell 29)

AMPLEFORTH lost to ST PETER'S by 8 wickets

On a heavy, overcast morning, perfect for swing bowling, the XI were asked to bat by the St Peter's captain. Harle responded in spectacular form and played a breath-taking short innings. Anything too full he crisply drove through extra cover and anything too short he pulled ferociously to leg. He scored 43 in less than even time. However, what followed this marvellous start was the XI handing the initiative back to St Peter's and the school were never able to rescue it back. Tight St Peter's bowling put pressure on the school, but the XI contributed to many of their own dismissals and they were disappointed to be bowled out for 152, short of their desired total by at least 50 runs. They then

bowled too short and were picked off by the visiting openers, but the school rallied when Wilkie, and particularly Murphy, bowled intelligently. Murphy created a marvellous chance for the XI to break through with some fine bowling, but the resultant catch was dropped. Further chances were spilt and as St Peter's passed the school total, one could not help but feel that the game had been lost by the school rather than won by St Peter's.

Ampleforth 152 (Harle 43)

St Peter's 54-2 (Kay 53*)

AMPLEFORTH drew with POCKLINGTON

Despite heavy overnight rain and the disappointing loss of all the home cricket, the school arrived at Pocklington and were asked to bat in gloomy conditions. The opening pair gave the first XI a sound start, despite some fine swing bowling. The two put on 45 before Wilkie was superbly caught. Ansell continued the good work and scored quickly in a partnership of 63 with Harle and, despite losing Ansell for 38, the school reached a secure position of 113-2 at lunch. Harle grew in confidence after lunch and played some glorious shots as he attacked the Pocklington bowling and began to build the school's total. He was ably helped by Edwards in his first 1st XI game and it was Edwards who continued the scoring when Harle fell for a marvellous 84. The XI closed the innings at 220-7 with Johnston Stewart adding a late fling. Both Brennan and Leach bowled accurately and well, and Brennan in particular caused the Pocklington batsmen problems. Indeed he broke through and Pocklington went into tea at 23-1. The game reached a critical point when their batsman began to attack the XI's bowlers. The XI remained patient and were rewarded by taking four quick wickets, but two difficult catches were dropped and the Pocklington team hung on for a draw.

Ampleforth 220-7 (Harle 84, Ansell 38)

Pocklington 130-7 (Murphy 2-7, Edwards 2-7)

AMPLEFORTH beat YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN by 9 wickets

Once again the school woke up to rain. The game appeared to be doubtful as the Yorkshire Gents arrived. As the game started, the XI immediately began to dominate proceedings. Brennan started to make inroads into the YG's batting line up. He was helped by some outstanding slip catching from Phillips and Murphy. Wilkie joined the attack as the weather worsened, and took wickets straight away. He finished with figures of 5-33 in a fine spell of bowling that saw the YG reduced to 78-8 at lunch. A lengthened lunch helped the YG regroup somewhat and they came out to achieve respectability before Mallory claimed the final wicket. Still the drizzle that had plagued the game continued as Wilkie and Harle batted with purpose and assurance. Throughout their terrific opening stand both men punished the loose ball, and the left hand/right hand partnership was used to full effect. Both reached deserved 50s and it was only when the game was really won at 126 that the stand was broken. Wilkie carried his bat masterfully and saw the XI to a fine victory by nine wickets.

Yorkshire Gents 131 (Wilkie 5-33, Brennan 3-30)
Ampleforth 132-1 (Wilkie 66*, Harle 56)

AMPLEFORTH beat DURHAM SCHOOL by 8 wickets

It was with some relief that the Durham XI arrived at the pavilion to be greeted with blue skies and sunshine, and so this rearranged game began at 12.15pm. Harle won the toss and asked Durham to bat. The opening bowling from Leach and Brennan was straight and offered little or no room for the Durham openers to attack. This accurate attack reaped rich rewards for Leach in the seventh over when he captured two wickets in two balls and, with Brennan coming in on the act by adding a third wicket in the following over, the XI began to dominate. Durham managed to recover to 41-4 by lunch but the school pressed home their advantage in the post lunch session as Murphy began to work his way through the Durham middle to late order batsmen. He was backed up by good bowling from Mallory but also by outstanding fielding. The XI placed the Durham batsmen under so much pressure that they yielded to being bowled out for 77. The XI, in the guise of Harle and Wilkie, opened their account with authority. Wilkie, in particular, looked assured in his innings. He fell though with the score at 18 and, as the XI progressed ever nearer their target, Harle was out and it was left to Ansell and Phillips to guide the XI through to a deserved and comprehensive eight wicket victory.

Durham School 77 (H. Murphy 5-15)
Ampleforth 80-2

AMPLEFORTH drew with NYSCC

The final words of advice and organisation had just been spoken in the changing rooms, the first XI had just been given the 'five minute call' and, true to form, the groundsmen sped around the ground to put the ever present covers back on the wicket. Yet again the rain had interrupted our season! Only half an hour was lost, but the heavy rain had meant the XI would be bowling with a wet ball and would have to contend with a slippery outfield. The strength of North Yorkshire batting was evident immediately as the openers moved confidently to 20 when Johnston Stewart took a superb leg side catch off Leach. From that moment on the XI continued to bowl well, but Mason gave a marvellous display of driving, particularly through extra cover, and supported by Seed they put on a positive partnership of 200 to see NYSCC declare at 221-2. Mason finished undefeated on 127, the best innings to have been played against the XI this year. Facing the high total, the XI had an unfortunate start as the in-form Harle was bowled with a superb delivery. Wilkie and Phillips then steadied the reply with a partnership of 69, with Wilkie being the dominant player, scoring freely and entertaining all with his stroke play. Phillips fell after tea and from then on the XI failed to seize the initiative and they never really challenged the North Yorkshire total.

NYSCC 221-2 (Mason 127*, Seed 67)
Ampleforth 125-7 (Wilkie 59)

AMPLEFORTH drew with DULWICH COLLEGE

The season was to close with an adventure into the unknown for the XI. They travelled down to London to be hosted by Dulwich College in a two day game. Predictably, the ground was wet and the wicket too had suffered as the rain washed under the covers. However, the game started at 11.30 and Harle asked the Dulwich team to bat first. The opening bowlers found it hard to find a good line to begin with but struck with the score at 21. From then until lunch the XI capitalised on the drying wicket and took three further wickets. A short stoppage in play, for rain slowed the XI's progress slightly, but at lunch the XI were on top of the game. The Dulwich skipper came into bat and immediately began to punish anything that was wayward and also rode his luck as he was dropped three times by the school. His 84 swung the balance of the game back to Dulwich and the XI further coupled their problems, as their batting fell apart against the early Dulwich bowling, reaching a desperate 12-4. A recovery was mounted as first Ansell and Johnston Stewart began to rebuild the innings and then Brennan joined Ansell and the two were undefeated at the close as the XI were at the healthier position of 83-5. The game was wonderfully poised. The XI discussed intently how to play the game to create the potential for a positive result. They decided in the morning to bat for one hour and declare. Ansell, Brennan and Melling batted magnificently and the XI declared at 162-7 - a wonderful effort. They had executed their plan perfectly and as Brennan took the first Dulwich wicket in their second innings, the school's plan appeared to be working. At lunch Dulwich had reached 38-1 and the game once again hung in the balance. The weather, though, killed all the suspense and as the rain fell at lunch it was clear that the game was over.

Dulwich 163 (Martin 83, Brennan 3-36) 38-1
Ampleforth 162-6 dec (D Ansell 61, E Brennan 53*)

GDT

2ND XI

P9 W5 D2 L1 A1

The season started depressingly, with two games being lost to the weather, and finished with another rained-off match. In between these disappointments, however, the 2nd XI was able to produce some highly entertaining and, for the most part, successful cricket.

There were draws against Worksop and Bootham which should have been victories. Worksop's last pair were allowed to survive over a dozen overs as they finished on 94-6 in reply to the XI's 177-4 declared. Bootham, chasing 177-6 declared, were saved by the rain. Victories were achieved against Stonyhurst, by four wickets, Newcastle RGS by seven wickets, Bradford GS by seven wickets, OACC by four wickets and St Peter's, York, by 22 runs. The blemish on the team's season was a humiliating defeat by Sedbergh. Having bowled out Sedbergh for what seemed to be an eminently attainable 150, the XI collapsed to 27 all out.

Sedbergh apart, the team's strength was in its batting. On occasion Naughten (E) was able to give the innings a flying start while his opening

partner, Horsfield (D), provided stability. Horsfield's steadiness enabled large totals to be put together by an enterprising middle order. West (H), Edwards (E), and Hughes (C), all had good seasons. Talented batsmen in the lower middle order such as Tolhurst (C) and Tussaud (E) rarely had a chance to shine.

Nesbit (H) bore the brunt of the seam bowling after Leach's (O) elevation to the 1st XI. He bowled accurately and effectively. Tussaud bowled economical leg spin but until the last game did not take the wickets warranted by his ability. Edwards, another leg spinner, although sometimes wayward, was the team's most productive attacking bowler.

The fielding, inspired by the brilliance of Whitmarsh (W), the wicket keeper, was usually of a high standard.

Under the captaincy of Edwards, supported by West as vice-captain, the XI played its cricket in a good spirit and with considerable enterprise. The victories were largely the result of accepting challenges when batting second, even after the opposition had batted on long after tea, and setting targets which gave the opposition and, more importantly, Ampleforth's bowlers, every chance.

The XI also benefited from the contributions of Maddicott (H), Horsley (H), Landon (E) and Kennedy (D).

PWG

3RD XI

P4 W1 D2 L1 C4

The season began with an away fixture at Stonyhurst with captain George Shepherd (A) losing the toss and being asked to bat first. A strong batting line-up never seemed over-troubled by the home side, reaching 147 all out. Bowes-Lyon (E) showed promise as an opener with a cultured half century, with the innings being further steadied by Shepherd's aggressive 39. Ampleforth's bowling proved too classy for Stonyhurst, who only managed to make 67. The wickets were shared amongst the bowlers, the most memorable being taken by Aylott (E). The pace of Marsh (A) also showed itself as an effective weapon.

This performance was followed by a resilient display at home against a strong Wickersley team who would have given any 2nd XI a good game. Gritty batting and good running between the wickets frustrated the visitors' bowling, with Mulvihill's (O) unbeaten 43 being the exceptional contribution to the innings which was declared at 148-9. Unfortunately there was little time left for Ampleforth to win the fixture, but with impatient Wickersley playing for a result, the match reached a draw at 95-7. The crafty leg breaks of Varley (H) caused much of the damage towards the end.

A long, hard stint in the field to bowl Sedbergh out in the following game eventually took its toll on the Ampleforth batting display, although Mullen (O) returned to form with a 31 which gave some short-lived hope of a comeback. Shepherd's enthusiastic bowling had earlier yielded season best figures of 6-48.

The final match of a season cut short by miserable weather, against Ashville, produced that rare result, a tie. Accurate and effective bowling from Bowes-Lyon (E) with 3-35 helped force an Ashville declaration at 149-6.

Strong batting in reply from the top order, including a 35 on his debut for Dollard (D), did much to rescue the match.

Once again the large 3rd XI squad approached matches and training with a healthy mix of competitiveness and good humour. A good standard of cricket was maintained all season with fine examples being set by the senior players. Other notable highlights included beating the 2nd XI in a practice match and the numerous balls lost by C. Boyd (W).

SJS

UNDER 15 COLTS

P10 W4 L2 D3 A1

This team had some fine individuals. Gretton and Stanley were the best openers for many years, evenly sharing nearly 600 runs, with five partnerships over 50. Gretton's captaincy was also exceptional, one of the few at this level prepared to risk losing a match in order to win it. Stanley's 25 wickets at an average of 13 proved his outstanding all-round strength. Harle's pace was noticeably sharper, and he will be disappointed with only 12 wickets. Faulkner (ball/bat) and Klepacz (ball) produced several timely performances. Chidley's 15 wickets showed his immense improvement. Leslie is a superb striker of the ball, as is Radcliffe, whose enthusiastic keeping inspired the rest. Injuries limited the contributions of Mosey and Swann but their whole-heartedness could not be questioned.

They all clearly enjoyed their cricket. As a team, however, they never quite realised their potential. The weather is an obvious culprit, disrupting both matches and practice. But the balance of the side was not right. The batting collapsed against Cumbria and St Peter's and sometimes the middle order flattered to deceive. We should have taken the final wickets of both Worksop and Bradford, and often the bowling depended too much on Stanley. Stonyhurst and Hymers were easily dispatched. Pocklington were saved by the rain. Newcastle were thwarted on their artificial strip, when Hickman and Gilbert heroically batted out a draw. The best wins were away. At Sedbergh on a rain-affected wicket, Gretton's superb 64 steered us to a comfortable eight wicket win. At Ashville a Stanley/Faulkner partnership set up a thrilling victory in the last over.

Results:	v Stonyhurst (H)	Ampleforth 159-6, Stonyhurst 63
	v Cumbria Schools (H)	Ampleforth 95, Cumbria Schools 97-6
	v Worksop (H)	Ampleforth 178-2, Worksop 141-9
	v Sedbergh (A)	Sedbergh 134-9, Ampleforth 135-2
	v Newcastle (A)	Newcastle 168-3, Ampleforth 78-9
	v Bradford (H)	Ampleforth 165-8, Bradford 146-8
	v Hymers (H)	Hymers 135-8, Ampleforth 136-3
	v Ashville (A)	Ashville 157-8, Ampleforth 160-5
	v St Peter's (A)	St Peter's 161, Ampleforth 97
	v Pocklington (A)	Ampleforth 190-3, Pocklington 42-2

The following boys played:- *Gretton (J) (c), *Stanley (W), *Harle (C), *Radcliffe (H), Leslie (E), Faulkner (E), Chidley (B), Klepacz (T), Mosey (H), Swann (J), Gilbert (J), Johnston Stewart (D), Rotherham (T), Hickman (O).

BCB

UNDER 14 COLTS

P8 W5 D2 L1

In view of the miserable weather that had to be endured by the nation for most of the summer, it was surprising that only three matches were lost (Durham, Barnard Castle and Yarm) and that the matches that were started were all finished. The groundsmen of the circuit did magnificent work to produce playing surfaces and it was no fault of theirs that wickets were slower and lower than usual and that outfields remained funereal in pace throughout the season.

The under 14 XI had a successful season in several ways. All members of the team showed enthusiasm for the game and enjoyed playing it together. Each member of the team made at least one vital contribution to the team's success at some stage – if not a half century or five wickets, it was a crucial catch or an inspiring piece of fielding. The team was well balanced – it was not dependent upon one or two batsmen or one or two bowlers – and the bowling was all of contrasting styles. There was something to commend in each performance with the notable exception of Sedbergh which was an occasion best forgotten and not typical of the side. There were good finishes against Cumbria Schools, Worksop, St Peter's, Pocklington and Hymers.

Benjamin Fitzherbert led the team with enthusiasm, competence and good example. He was not afraid to experiment with field placings and to change his bowlers, but occasionally he missed some of the subtleties of captaincy that can make such a difference, especially when fielding second. He took time to find his touch with the bat but his century against St Peter's was the outstanding innings of the season and was followed by two half centuries. Christopher Murphy worked hard at his fast bowling and, when he found his touch with the bat, could destroy a bowling attack quickly. James Hewitt was inconsistent but had the knack of producing performances with either bat or ball just when the team needed them most. Felix Clarke, Oliver Williams and Thomas Davies proved effective all-rounders at times – Clarke's sharing of a hundred partnership with Fitzherbert against St Peter's, Williams' half century against Worksop, and Davies's winning spell of spin at Hymers. Ewen Moore so often looked the part with the bat but never managed a big innings. He needs to concentrate on his footwork. However, his leg-spin came on well, and it won the match for us against Worksop. Charlie Wright's wicket keeping improved throughout and he did well, considering the awkward nature of the wickets. Daniel John provided other highlights with some stunning catches and a devastating and entertaining ten ball cameo innings of 29 against Hymers.

These players made up the core of the side and were ably and variously supported by Charles Murphy, Arthachinda and Morshead. Let's hope that in years to come they continue to enjoy the game and that they are able to play in better conditions.

SPORT

Results:	v Stonyhurst	Ampleforth 163-3 dec (Hewitt 72*) Stonyhurst 67 Won by 96 runs
	v Cumbria Schools	Ampleforth 153-8 dec (Murphy 84) Cumbria Schools 124-8 Match drawn
	v Worksop	Worksop 101 (Moore 6-27) Ampleforth 103-3 (Williams 51*) Won by 7 wickets
	v Sedbergh	Sedbergh 119-7 dec (Hewitt 5-23) Ampleforth 40 Lost by 79 runs
	v Bradford	Bradford 101 Ampleforth 105-3 Won by 7 wickets
	v St Peter's	Ampleforth 195-6 dec (Fitzherbert 100*) St Peter's 128 Won by 67 runs
	v Pocklington	Ampleforth 175-7 dec (Fitzherbert 59*, Murphy 48) Pocklington 140-6 Match drawn
	v Hymers	Ampleforth 179-5 dec (Fitzherbert 54, Murphy 55) Hymers 59 (Davies 4-12) Won by 120 runs

HCC

TENNIS

1ST V1

P6 W5 L1

This year's 1st VI were expected to be strong, with three 1st VI players returning: Dominic Crowther (D), Oliver Hurley (C) and Ludi von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O). There was also the influx of three talented new boys into the sixth form: Olivier Python (B), Jean Baptiste Lalau Keraly (A) and Manuel Mauritz (H).

Dominic Crowther (D) captained the side. He had matured greatly as a player in his three years in the 1st V1. His great strengths were his topspin forehand, particularly on return of service, his much improved volleying and an excellent matchplay temperament. Throughout this season he won all of his school matches without conceding a single set, the only blips being at the Northern Schools Championships and at the Public Schools Championships. He was always prepared to put the team ahead of his own individual aspirations, as was shown when he dropped himself down the order in mid season.

Our first match was against QEGS. The first pairing of Crowther and Python played well throughout and won all their rubbers convincingly. Mauritz and Hurley played at second pairing and won two rubbers, but lost 6-7 to QEGS's first pairing. At third pair Lalau Keraly and von Salm-Hoogstraeten were a formidable pairing. They won two rubbers, but in similar

circumstances lost to QEGS's first pairing by a score of 4-6.

Our next match was to be a Glanvill Cup match against Rossett HS. These matches are played on a singles and doubles format. This was Ampleforth's first venture into this type of competition. Crowther played at No 1 singles, won a tight first set 7-6 and then, having found his opponents' weaknesses, won the deciding set 6-1. Python at No 2 singles won convincingly 6-2, 6-1 and showed that he was a most accomplished singles player. Keraly at No 3 showed that he was equally adept and won 6-1, 6-4. Hurley at No 4 won easily 6-0, 6-1. The doubles were conceded by Rossett. The next match, at Stonyhurst, was won most convincingly 9-0. Only Stonyhurst's second pairing came close to winning a set. The encouraging feature of this match was the sporting nature in which this one-sided match was played and also the fact that all players maintained their concentration.

The HMC Northern Schools Championships were again held at Bolton School on their clay courts. This is a pairs event and we were hopeful of maintaining our excellent record at this tournament. Both of our pairings, Python & Crowther and Lalau Keraly & Mauritz, made it comfortably through to the quarter-finals of this event. Unfortunately they were drawn to play one another at this stage. Python played Lalau Keraly at No 1 singles and was beaten convincingly. Many players can't adjust their games to playing on clay, however, this was Lalau Keraly's natural surface and he thrived on it. Mauritz seemed similarly inspired and dominated Crowther. Lalau Keraly and Mauritz rightly progressed to the semi-finals to play a good pairing from Ilkley GS. In the semi-final match Mauritz drew his rubber at second singles but Lalau Keraly at first singles was overpowered by a good Yorkshire squad player. Ilkley deservedly progressed to the final.

The match against Bradford GS is traditionally our most difficult. We knew that they would be fielding the team that had won the National Championships earlier in the year. Due to examination commitments we decided to reduce the fixture to a singles only format as this was the only way that Bradford could field their best team. This format favoured our opponents, however, we did not want to play a sub-standard team. Due to the limited number of courts we started with the No 1, 3 and 4 ranked players from each team. At first singles against Ben Pearson, a nationally ranked 4.1 player, Python played well and looked to have gained control of the match when he levelled the rubber at one set all. However, he lost the first few games of the final set, each having gone to deuce. He was not able to recover from this setback and in the end lost 1-6, 6-3, 1-6. Mauritz, playing at No 3, played two close sets against Richard Binns. Unfortunately Binns' consistency won the day over Mauritz's attacking play, the final score being 3-6, 4-6. Dominic Crowther, playing at No 4, seemed to have the edge over his opponent and played well to secure a close first set 7-6. He then used all his experience to romp through the second set to secure our first point. Christopher Larnier (D), who had earned his place ahead of von Salm and was playing at No 6, was far too good for his opponent. He secured a 6-1, 6-2 win in double quick time to

bring the match score back to two points all. Oliver Hurley, playing at No 5, seemed well in control of his singles and was leading 6-2, 4-1, whilst on an adjacent court Lalau Keraly, having lost the first set 2-6 to Jonathon Yip, a nationally ranked 5.1 player, was leading 5-1 in the second set and was playing some excellent tennis. Had both secured those second sets, Ampleforth would have won the match based on the number of sets won even if Lalau Keraly were to lose the third set. The Bradford players, to their credit, did not give anything away. Yip came back to win the second set 7-6, whilst their No 5, James Thornton, capitalised on Hurley's loss of concentration to take the second set 6-4. We still believed that Hurley would regain his composure to win his rubber in three sets and hence achieve a draw in the overall match. It was not to be, as his opponent gained confidence and Oliver could not regain his touch. Bradford took the last set 6-2 and with it the match by a score of 4-2. It is fair to say that Ampleforth's players played their best tennis of the season in this match.

Our next school match was to be against Hymers and as we had been drawn to play them in the quarter-finals of the Regional Glanvill Cup, we played the fixture on singles/doubles format. All of Ampleforth's players hit top form and won all the rubbers convincingly, the worst set score being a 6-3 win.

Our next match was to be away to St Peter's. Their tennis courts are slow and therefore it is never easy to finish off a point, particularly against players who are determined to chase every ball. Crowther was unavailable and therefore we had three new pairings which we hoped would gel together on the day. We were asked to play up in the first round of doubles and ended the first round losing by two points to one point, as was expected. The home team, in addition to having the advantage of their own courts, also had the confidence from being ahead, making it even more difficult for the away team. The equal pairing round was played next and it was pleasing to see both the first and third pairings dominate their opponents. However, Hurley and von Salm, at second pairing, failed to find the consistency to go with their undoubted talent and lost 2-6, 3-6. At three points all and the last round to be played in which we would play down, we were hopeful of securing a 5-4 win. In the end all three pairings won to secure a 6-3 win. The third pair of Mauritz and Larnier played particularly well to secure a 6-1 win against St Peter's first pairing. Hurley and von Salm decided to return to basics and secured a valuable 6-2 win which was needed, given that Python and Lalau-Keraly at first pairing were having trouble taming St Peter's second pairing who had won their other two rubbers. In the end Ampleforth played the better on the crucial points to secure a 7-6 win.

Our next school match was to be against Pocklington. We had also been drawn to play them in the semi-finals of the Regional Glanvill Cup. We played the same format as we had against Hymers. They had a strong team, with a pairing which had won the Northern Schools Tennis Championships at U16s the previous year, and in Richard Booth they possessed the highest ranked singles player on our circuit. The singles players lost at No 1 (Python), No 2

(Lalau-Keraly) and most disappointingly at No 3 (Mauritz), but won convincingly at No 4 (Crowther), No 5 (Hurley) and No 6 (Larner). In the doubles we won at second and third pairings but lost at first pair. As a result, Pocklington won the Glanvill Cup match 4-2, whereas Ampleforth won the School match 5-4.

At the end of the term we travelled to Eton College to play in the Public Schools Tennis Championships. We were fortunate to receive a bye in the first round and in the second round we were due to meet Stowe. Unfortunately, von Salm-Hoogstraeten did not arrive in time from Germany to compete in this match. We won one of the doubles and had to concede the other. Python played a deciding singles match and won this comfortably. We were due to play Eton early the next day and it was clear that we would have to field a reserve. Ed Chambers (O) was promoted to the senior side. Despite never having played at this level, he performed well above expectations. Eton were far too strong for our depleted side and won through to play Repton in the last 16. All those who took part in these championships represented the school with honour, particularly given the difficult circumstances.

First six tennis colours were awarded to O. Python (B), J-B. Lalau Keraly (A), M. Mauritz (D) and L. von Salm-Hoogstraeten (O).

Results:	1st VI	v QEGS (H)	Won	7-2
		v Stonyhurst (A)	Won	9-0
		v Bradford GS (A)	Lost	2-4
		v Hymers (H)	Won	9-0
		v St Peter's (A)	Won	6-3
	v Pocklington H)		Won	5-4

National Championships - Glanvill Cup:

1st round	Bye		
2nd round	v Rossett HS (H)	Won	6-0
3rd round	v Hymers (H)	Won	6-0
Semi-finals	v Pocklington (H)	Lost	2-4

School Tennis Competitions:

House Tennis Winners	St Dunstan's
Senior Singles Champion	D. Crowther (D)
Senior Doubles Cup	O. Python (B) & J-B. Lalau Keraly (A)
Junior Singles Champion	E. Chambers (O)

PARENT & SON DOUBLES COMPETITION

The second annual Parent and Son tennis competition took place this year on Exhibition Saturday. There were 19 doubles pairings contesting the competition. It was good to see that there was almost double the number of participants and in particular the strong increase in the number of Mother and Son pairings. Each match consisted of a shortened five game set. This format was chosen to ensure that the competition could be completed in the day. It

was found to be sufficient to ensure that the better pair would win and that those who progressed were not too exhausted by the end of the day. It was also hoped that it would encourage even more to participate next year. In the top part of the draw the Mother and Son pairings were kept together. The Leaches, Barretts, Bradleys and Rows all managed to secure narrow victories in their first matches. The Leaches came through from this grouping to make it to the semi-finals. In the semi-finals they met the Father and Son pairing of the de Villenfagnes, the Gallic flair was a little too much for them to cope with and they lost gallantly 2-5.

In the lower half of the draw the Sinnotts, Morettis, Crowthers and Chambers progressed to the quarter-finals after good wins. The Chambers in particular had their biggest scare when they had to fight back from 1-3 down to the Lalau Keralys to win 5-3. The Sinnotts reached the semi-finals after a close encounter with the Morettis was won 5-4. The Chambers were running into form and swept past the Crowthers 5-1. In the semi-final the Sinnotts could not hold them and lost 0-5.

In the final the de Villenfagnes competed gamely against the Chambers. However, despite many close games, the important points were won by the Chambers, the final score being 5-0. The first holders of this trophy were Mr Chambers and Freddie Chambers (B). In this second year it was again Mr Chambers, but this time with his younger son Edward Chambers (O).

DW

2ND VI

The 1997-98 season has been truly outstanding. Not only was the team unbeaten, but in the process it also defeated 1st VI teams of some of the schools it faced. With the core of the squad consisting of Chris Larner, Mark Leach, Tom Foster, Will Heneage, Freddie Chambers, Killian Sinnott, Sandy Dalglish, Paul Prichard and John Tigg, the 2nd VI had a highly talented, consistent and hard-working team to call on. Indeed, the incentive of practising on the new top courts managed to lure all the players down for their regular training sessions, despite some of those sessions being held in rather inclement temperatures. This level of motivation was, of course, essential, given that the 2nd VI is traditionally badly affected by the demands of GCSEs and also the need to provide substitutes for the 1st VI when required. As the results illustrate, commitment and teamwork lay at the heart of the team's performances, with strong levels of concentration and determination needed and but a considerable amount of extra grit and determination required against some in particular when the result was in the balance down to the last round. It says much of the team nature of the sport that, despite being able to rely on consistent wins from our first pair (which rotated amongst Chris Larner, Mark Leach and Tom Foster), the team's results depended just as much on solid performances from our second and third pairings, both of which frequently scored impressive wins against higher ranked opposition pairings.

Results:	2nd VI	v Durham	Won	8-1
		v Stonyhurst	Won	9-0
		v Sedbergh	Won	7-2
		v Bradford GS	Won	9-0
		v Bootham	Won	6-3
		v St Peter's	Won	6-3
		v Pocklington	Won	7-2

PTC

UNDER 15

Despite some disappointing results, we had an enjoyable season and many boys had the opportunity to represent the school in the various competitions and teams we fielded. For the first time, we took part in the Midland Bank tournament, which gave us a number of more local fixtures and took us to some new territory – all worthwhile but we did not enjoy particularly good results from the matches! Edward Chambers proved a capable captain of the team and was happy to settle into whatever pairing was required to give us the best possible chance of winning the games. We were never let down by the performance of any of the boys in the teams and, as usual, they were fine ambassadors for the school in their general behaviour and courtesy both on and off the court.

Results:	A Team	v Sedbergh	Won	8-1
		v QEGS	Lost	4-5
		v St Peter's	Lost	3-6
		v Hymers	Won	5.5-3.5
		v Thirsk School	Won	5-1
		v Pocklington	Lost	3.5-5.5
		v Stokesley	Lost	0-6
		v Bradford GS	Lost	2-7
	B Team	v Durham	Won	5.5-3.5
		v Bradford GS	Lost	4-5
		v Thirsk	Won	6-3
		v Boroughbridge	Won	6-0

Under 15 Tournament: Won by E Chambers (O) (bt J Cozon (H)) 7-5, 5-7, 10-8

The following boys represented the school: E. Chambers (O) (Capt); B. Higgins (H); H. Hall (E); C. Brenninkmeyer (H); N. de Villenfagne (B); B. Robjohn (J); J. Cozon (H); N. Richmond (O); D. Thompson (B); F. Oettingen-Spielberg (E); G. Reboul-Salze (D); P. Joudier (B); D. zu Lowenstein (C); M. Buske (D); E. Cazalaa (H); H. Pearce (D); A. de Sarriera (O).

CGHB

UNDER 14

U14A P4 W2 L1 D1
U14B P1 W1

This has been a successful season in which a number of players made good progress, at the same time enjoying their training and matches. The first pairing of James Scott-Williams (T) and James Prichard (D) was a strong one, and they were never really threatened. However they could have beaten some opponents more convincingly; they lost some games, and even sets, to less talented pairings. However, the experience of playing as an U15 pair in the Midland Bank competition will have helped them to develop a more determined approach. Lower down the order, at No 2 pair, both Charles Dalziel (B) and Gavin Costelloe (D) performed admirably and won important matches. They worked hard on court and were rewarded with impressive victories. There were other impressive performances in the U14 A team, especially from boys who played also in the B team.

Colours were awarded to J. Prichard (D) for his excellent contribution and performance.

Results:	U14A	v Bradford GS	Won	7-2
		v Hymers	Drawn	3-3
		v Pocklington	Lost	3.5-5.5
		v Thirsk School	Won	8-1
	U14B	v Bradford GS	Won	5-4

U14 VI: J. Scott-Williams (T), J. Prichard (D), C. Dalziel (B), G. Costelloe (D), A. Hughes (E), I. Barrett (D), H. Fraser (E), E. Brady (W), B. Leonard (J).
U14B VI: H. Deed (W), J. Ramirez (C), M. Reynolds (C).

KJD

ATHLETICS

Our performance was erratic. As usual, however, we had our high spots and there were good individual performances as well as people who showed character and determination. A difficulty throughout was the fact that one or two key senior players were missing, due to long term injury, in shot, discus and hurdles. Although Tom de Lisle (O) was a reliable, supportive and positive force as captain, his own injuries limited his performance in the javelin considerably. In the Northern Championships the seniors struggled to maintain their past position. The intermediates were a creditable third (from 13 schools) and definitely would have been second if someone had recognised that his event was taking place slightly early! The outstanding performance of the season was provided once again by Igor de la Sota (H), who broke the meeting intermediate record with a national standard time of 10.83 secs for the 100 metres. He also won the 200 metres. Liam Robertson (C) won the 400 metres. He was once again a developing talent as was Ollie Odner (B) who took the 3000 metres title. The strength of the intermediate team was underlined a week later when they beat Sedbergh, who had won the Northern

Championship. This partly reflected the fact that we are stronger when two players count in an event rather than just one. Andy Burton (C) produced good performances as a result of his long term tenacity. Harry Lukas (O) and Ed Sexton (J) also strove consistently to improve and promise further gains next season to restore strength in the high jump. A special mention should be made of Tom Anderson (C) who showed courage against the odds to amass a number of points for us over the season! Ed Hodges (W) and Archie Sherbrooke (W) also strove to improve and with success. Mention should also be made of Raoul Fraser (B), Ed Higgins (C) and Richard Farr (T) who left this summer having contributed to athletics successes over several years. A welcome addition was a visit to the Worksoop invitation meeting which included teams from Nottingham, Oakham, Trent College and Repton. This was run under decathlon points rules. The result was tight across all the schools in both age groups. We were third in the seniors and fourth in the intermediate. However, it was so close that if one injured contestant had been able to run his event and do it in his normal time, we would have been at least second in the intermediate. The intermediate team promises strength at senior level next year when they will add to the capabilities of Richard Messenger (C) and others. A good season, but not an outstanding one. Injury weakened us too frequently.

Teams from: R. Fraser (B), L. O'Sullivan (B), O. Odner (B), T. Anderson (C), A. Burton (C), R. Haywood-Farmer (C), E. Higgins (C), D. Ikwueke (C), R. Messenger (C), L. Robertson (C), F. Vogel (C), X.I. de la Sota (H), S. McAleenan (H), P. Orrell (J), E. Sexton (J), B. Lallemand (O), H. Lukas (O), M. Philipps de Lisle (O), A. Morenes Bertran (O), R. Farr (T), E. Hodges (W), A. Sherbrooke (W), S. Still (W), P. Dobson (C), T. Lawless (C), T. Ramsden (C), M. McAllister-Jones (E), C. Sainz de Vicuna (J), B. Bangham (O).

PTM

GOLF

There were two inter-House competitions during the Summer term. The first of these was the Fattorini Cup – a Stableford match for four players per House over nine holes. It was won by St Edward's (who won last year also) with 86 points; St Wilfrid's were second with 78. Possibly the weather had something to do with it, but support for the competition was disappointing. The Baillieu Trophy (18 hole foursomes for one pair per House) resulted most unusually in a three way tie for first place: St Bede's (D. Kirkpatrick and F. Verardi), St John's (J. Whittaker and M. Devlin) and St Wilfrid's (P. Cruickshank and M. Sheridan-Johnson) all scored 83 (14 over par).

In the matches we beat Sedbergh and Durham Schools, but lost to Giggleswick and the Emeriti Cricket Club; the matches against Stonyhurst, Barnard Castle and the local members of Ampleforth College Golf Club all ended level. As always in the Summer term, there was the difficulty of fielding

our best side because of the pressure of public exams, and also the claims of cricket. The top pair was Rupert Tussaud, the captain, and Mark Sheridan Johnson, next year's captain. They are two accomplished golfers. The most successful – they were unbeaten – pair was Peter Ogilvie and Edward Forsythe; third year players with a bright future. When Peter's elder brother Chris Ogilvie replaced Edward Forsythe (who had to rehearse for a concert), that fraternal combination was also successful. Two of our best golfers are only in the second year: John Whittaker and James Faulkner. The latter could only play occasionally owing to cricket commitments. Daniel Kirkpatrick, Adrian Havelock (both fourth year) and James Vickers and Chris Murphy (both first year) were others who played in the team. Paul Cruickshank and David Newton hardly appeared because of their A levels. Matthew Camacho was unable to play because of a back injury.

Colours were awarded to Mark Sheridan-Johnson.

SPT

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

The Academic Staff

Fr Jeremy Sierla MA	Headmaster, English, RE
Mr P. Mulvihill MA CertEd	Second Master, Science
Mrs J. Attar BPhil CertEd	Director of Studies, French
Fr Paul Browne BEd	English, RE
Mrs M.P. Sturges BA CertEd	English, Remedial
Mrs H.M. Dean BEd BDA Dip	History, English, Special Needs
Mr A.T. Hollins CertEd	Games Master, Maths and IT
Miss S.E.L. Nicholson CertEd	Maths and IT, Geography
Mrs M.M. Hunt DipEd	Head of Foundation Unit
Mr C.A. Sketchley MA PGCE	Classics, History
Mr A. Leslie BA DipEd(Australia)	Director of Music
Mr N.J. Howe BEd	PE and Geography
Br Kentigern Hagan	History, RE

Part time staff

Fr Edgar Miller	Carpentry
Mrs F. Wragge BA DipEdNZ	
CertEdNZ	Art
Mrs M.A. Wormald BSc PGCE	Science, Maths
Mrs C Perry BA CTEFL	TEFL, French
Mrs J Short CertEd DipSEN	Special Needs

Ampleforth College Staff involved with Junior School teaching

Mr S. Bird	Ceramics
Mr I.D. Little, Mr W. Leary,	
Mr S.R. Wright <i>et al</i>	Music

Students

Mr G Cawston, Mr B Fehon, Mr K Fordham

Administration

Mrs G. Skehan	School Secretary
Mrs V.Harrison	Housekeeper

Matron's Staff

Mrs S. Heaton RGN SCM	Matron
Mrs D. Wilson	Assistant Matron
Miss E. Holroyd	Assistant Matron
Mrs F. Wragge	Sewing Room
Mrs R. Warden	Linen Room

AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE JUNIOR SCHOOL

209

Staff departures and arrivals

After 14 years of working with our youngest boys, Margaret Hunt retired in June. She has always had the deepest care for the children and a lifetime of experience in motivating a wide variety of talents and characters to achieve their best, not just in their studies, but morally and spiritually too. Her work is taken over by Simon Neal.

Josephine Attar had worked with us for two years as head of French and Director of Studies. During that time she set the French department on a firm footing, even producing a couple of plays in French. She moved on to take up a post in a school in Monaco. A newly qualified teacher, Edwin Bowden, was appointed as head of French. Chris Sketchley took over much of the curriculum work.

Adam Leslie took up a position as a lay clerk in Canterbury Cathedral. While here he put new life into class music for the youngest boys, and into ensemble work in the school. Tim Brooks was appointed head of Music in his place.

Fr Paul Browne was needed back in the Abbey as part of a new hospitality team. Fr Kentigern, newly ordained, will work full time with us instead. Fr Kentigern teaches History.

Judith Short, who had worked temporarily with us as Special Needs assistant, was head-hunted for a government education project. Kath Codrington took over this role and also as speech therapist.

Val Harrison, who had been Housekeeper for many years, decided to step down at this time too. Her diligence and love of the Castle kept our catering and cleaning up to the highest standards. Her warm welcome for parents and visitors made her much loved in this role. She is not gone entirely, however, but is the Secretary's part-time assistant. Jane Thompson is the new Housekeeper.

Simon Needham, Aaron Hardcastle and Tim Peacocke returned to Australia and New Zealand at the end of their year in December 1997. In January 1998 we welcomed, to replace them, Grant Cawston from St Patrick's, New Zealand, and Brendan Fehon and Kieran Fordham from Daramalan College, Canberra.

OFFICIALS AND NEWCOMERS

Head Monitor

J.P. Stein

Monitors

P.J. Canning, T.F. O'Brien, P.R. Scully, E.H. Townsend, B. Phillips, M.G. Phillips, J.A. Tucker

Deans

J. Lovat (Day Dean), A.T. Chamberlain, J.R. Halliwell, D.G. Berner, C.F.D. Dewe Mathews, J.E.P. Larkin, S.P.P. Zwaans, N.H.E. Jeffrey

Abbot of Byland

T.F. O'Brien

Abbot of Fountains

T.Stj. Flaherty

Abbot of Jervaulx

J.P. Stein

Abbot of Rievaulx

J. R. Halliwell

Captain of Cricket	J.P. Mulvihill
Captain of Cross Country	D.G. Berner
Captain of Hockey	M.G. Phillips

We welcomed R.H.J.D. Miller in January 1998, J.J. Nattrass, T.D. Halliwell and C.I. Maw in April 1998, and J. Perez Sala and B. Pinedo de Zuniga in June 1998.

THE MONDAY CLUB

A new and exciting activity for Monday evenings began earlier in the year, primarily for the senior boys. The Club invites guest speakers to talk on a wide range of subjects which are both educational and entertaining. Mr Andrew Fleming, an archaeologist from the University of Wales and who has written extensively on the Bronze Age, was the Monday Club's first guest. His lively and interesting talk, supported by some outstanding slides and photographs, centred on his work at *St Kilda's*, an island in the Hebrides. Fr Benedict, who has recently retired to the monastery after many years on our parishes, followed with a stirring talk on *the Battle of the Atlantic* and recounted some of his own personal experiences of this famous naval conflict with the help of a film of the actual events. Later in the year Fr Benedict returned to give an account of his recent trip to *Zimbabwe*, having visited the community of Ampleforth monks that has been established there for the last couple of years. The Monday Club also had the benefit of listening to members of staff from the upper school. Mr Lovat, Director of Studies at Ampleforth College, engaged boys with a talk entitled *Mysteries of Time and Space*. Mrs Warrack gave an informative talk on *the History of Christianity in Russia* which also explained the relevance and importance of icons in Pre-Revolutionary Russia. The talk proved to be an ideal back-drop for the boys' subsequent visit on 7 May to the Royal Academy exhibition on *the Holy Art of Russia*. The exhibition was a unique opportunity for the boys to view probably the finest collection of icons that have remained after the Russian Revolution. Many of these icons had come from all over Russia including several versions of the Vladimir icon which is said to be miracle-working, having, it is believed, protected Moscow and its armies.

MUSIC

Since the last edition of the *Journal*, musical activity at the Junior School, both formal and informal, has been feverish. In fact it was largely due to soaring temperatures and other illnesses within the Schola that the St Alban Roe festivities in January were diminished. Instead, the musical interlude was provided by an Inter-House Singing Competition in the Long Gallery which Jervaulx won, singing *the Bear Necessities* from *the Jungle Book*. On 12 March Peter McCann and Dominic Clough entered the Eskdale Festival of the Arts in Whitby. Peter won first prize for his piano solo for the under 10 category and

both he and Dominic won first prize for their piano duet for under 11 boys category. Within the first two weeks of the summer term the Schola boys were involved in two days of recording for a new CD of Carols to be released in time for Christmas 1998. For most of the boys it was to be their first experience of being involved in a recording session. Despite the initial glamour of the occasion, the novelty began to wear off after two hours to be replaced, to their credit, with new found stamina and an air of professionalism. At Exhibition the second year provided part of the entertainment on the Saturday evening. They performed a cantata by Michael Hurd entitled *King and Conscience* which told the story in music of the martyrdom of St Thomas Becket. Almost every boy from the year, regardless of musical talent and experience, participated to produce a fine musical event all from memory. At prize giving the Schola Cantorum trebles sang *Art Thou Troubled* by Handel and *the Sailor's Song* by Haydn. The Schola boys delivered these two pieces with poise, clarity and precision. Tim Sketchley played the *Romance for Flute Op 37* by Saint-Saëns and the Brass Group performed an arrangement of *When the Saints Go Marching In*. Finally, congratulations go to this year's winners of ACJS music scholarships, Tim Sketchley and Rory Mulchrone.

THEATRE

Earlier in the year two trips to the theatre were organised. In February the third year boys saw Northern Broadside's production of Shakespeare's *Richard III*. The lead role, played by director Barrie Rutter, conveyed Richard as a truly evil character made all the more sinister with hunchback and limp arm. The scenery and props were minimalist, adding to the starkness of the plot. A simple wire frame served a variety of purposes, including a coat hanger signifying the slaughter of the various characters. The Battle of Bosworth was accompanied by the repetitive beat of a bass drum and the percussion effect was enhanced by the performers' clogs which were worn throughout the play. In March a visit to Bradford to see *Grease* was altogether more light-hearted. The preamble to the performance had continuous bursts of 1950s American radio with songs, advertisements and a manic DJ with an Italian name adding to the effect. The show itself sought to reproduce the visual impact of the film with rock 'n' roll orchestra and banger-turned-dream-car called Greased Lightning exhibited in gleaming chrome and custom paintwork amidst an impressive laser show.

DIARY

Let the Children Live, a charity established by Fr Peter Walters to support the street-children ('the disposables') of Columbia, has become a cause with which ACJS has a strong tie. As a result it was decided that a non-stop Relay Race would be our main fund-raising event of this year. On 25 April, immediately after Sunday Mass, the course and batons were ready with the majority of the school aiming to achieve the target of 2000 quarter mile laps. The weather was

not kind to us but the thunder and hailstones failed to undermine the cheerful members of each year group. Supported by friends and family, who all made their own contribution to reaching the 2000th lap, the target was reached just before 6.00 pm. We were made aware of how our efforts benefit the street-children when Pauline Allan, Fr Peter's representative in the UK, came to visit us on 15 May. She gave us an illustrated talk about the charity's work and an account of her most recent visit. Contributions in so far total £2000, matching last year's sum.

Television reporters descended on ACJS in May seeking an interview with one of our pupils, ten year old Gawain Jones. He has become something of a celebrity in the chess world, having been selected to play for England under 12s in an international tournament which took place in Spain in October. He has already played in many similar events and played in Cannes this year. The men from Tyne-Tees TV, however, found our very modest champion singing *Old Abraham Brown*, a four part round by Britten, in the music room before getting him to demonstrate his prowess later when he played against Tom O'Brien, a third year chess enthusiast.

Last term, there was a wider choice of activities on offer to the boys than ever before. The 'Abbot yoghurt football league', tug-of-war, pool league, base building, roller-blading, allotment work, golf, rugby league, bull-dogs, fishing, nature walks, weekly videos and a create-your-own-advert competition were some of the highlights. The senior football was won by Edgar Maddicott's 'Madpies'. The other teams (Freddie's Football Team, Bonnie Prince Johnnie's Barney Army and George's Psychedelic Crazy Gang) must be slightly envious that they don't have a player of Pedro de Pablo's quality (the Golden Boot winner with 21 goals to date.) The junior football was won by Luke Codrington's team. The tug-of-war was won by Byland, and the Best Base Award went to Jared Collins, Henry Jones et al. The entertainment high point of the term was the advert competition. The boys had to promote things as mundane as a spoon, through to more adventurous ideas like anti-snoring devices. They entered by bedroom and Wilfrid's won with their creative advert for a golf ball. Harry Goodall Copestake and Michael Sugrue won prizes for 'best actors'.

RUGBY

FIRST XV

The last portion of the fifteen-a-side season was beset with difficulty, the weather was appalling and the flu bug hit so hard that we did not know from one day to the next who was going to be able to train or play in matches. This coincided with the hardest fixtures and did not make life easy.

Aysgarth came to us, as their pitch was unplayable. The forwards, particularly Jose Fernandez, had a magnificent day. They dominated play and provided an endless stream of possession, which unfortunately we were unable to take advantage of. The backs found it very difficult to keep their feet and

change direction in the mud and this, combined with some extremely determined Aysgarth tackling, was sufficient to frustrate us.

Hymers also came to us because of the state of their grounds. The immense size of the Hymers boys was so intimidating that we let in two early scores. Once the shock wore off we competed impressively. First we clawed our way back into the match and then began to dominate, too little, too late. The score gap was never closed but we finished the match very much on top and useful lessons had been learnt.

As a result, when King's arrived the following week we never let them into the game. We had lost to them by two tries to six early in the season. We played well and came out victors. Jack Warrender looked a class act at fly half. For a second year boy to take the responsibility and to produce such a commanding performance was impressive and augurs well for next year.

The progress was to be further reinforced the following week when we played St Olave's. Both sides were suffering the ravages of the flu bug, at its worst at this stage, and we were without nearly half of the usual selection. St Olave's were kind enough to leave out their exceptionally gifted No 8 and wing. We got off to a great start and were leading 7-0. The class of the Olave's side gradually came through and when they brought on their winger the crack opened. We went down fighting but very pleased to have competed well against a side that had beaten us convincingly by 60 points before Christmas. Jonathan Melling was everywhere to make tackles and frustrate the St Olave's efforts. Also particularly pleasing was the performance of Pedro de Pablo and Peter Spencer, both producing a genuine threat.

SEVENS

The sevens team had another frustrating season having had, for the third occasion, success snatched away from in front of our eyes. Initially we had not expected to have an overly successful season. However, the boys worked hard at this very different version of Rugby Union, and it most certainly paid off. Our first tournament at Howsham was a big part of the learning process so that by the time we went out in the semi-final we were beginning to play the sevens game with a good deal of alacrity.

The day excursion to St John's was eventful. We came back from being three tries down against St John's to win and found ourselves level with two other teams at the top of the group. To decide who went through we needed a very big win in our last group match. Seven tries were run in, enough to ensure a place in the semi-final. Although we went out in the semi-final, this could not detract from the good performances of the afternoon: Jonathan Melling using his strength and pace to power through on a frequent basis; Pedro de Pablo using his guile and anticipation to catch out the opposition, especially close to the scrum. Marcus Swann was competent at fly half and showed a great deal of authority, starting many moves with guile and strength. The forwards were really getting their scrummaging together, quite frequently driving the opposition off the ball so providing a welcome and almost endless

stream of possession on occasions. James Murphy showed great strength and played himself into the side.

Next came the big trip to Shropshire. We started in a mediocre manner and as a result progressed to the plate rather than the main competition. We won the plate competition, producing a convincing performance against a strong side in the final. Next day, we got off to a great start with a convincing and thoroughly competent win over Packwood in our first game, Peter Spencer really coming into his own with some excellent tries. We had an enormous battle in the next game against a physically strong side. However, we eventually managed to engineer a break and Jonathan Melling was able to run the length of the pitch for the deciding score. This saw us through to the semi-final against St Mary's Hall. We got off to a tremendous start with Jose Fernandez intercepting a pass to score under the posts. Tries were traded thereafter but we always managed to have that bit extra and so went on to the final. We were leading by two tries but a couple of basic errors let Papplewick back into the match, though we still led 12-10. With time running out, another mistake gave them a third try and a well fought victory. A slightly disappointing end to what had been an outstanding day.

In the next two competitions we were hampered by poor health and injuries. Peter Spencer's cough was restricting him a great deal and George Dalziel picked up a bad knock on his thigh. The mud was difficult to play in but we did gain a couple of wins, including a good victory against an almost full strength St Martin's side (a good measure of just how much progress had been made). However, losing our last game against Aysgarth put us out of the competition.

A measure of just how much the boys achieved came during the holidays at the Rosslyn Park National School Sevens. St Mary's Hall, whom we beat, and Papplewick, to whom we just lost at Wrekin, both got to the last eight.

UNDER 11s

Although we did not win all the games, the boys never gave up and always came off saying they had a great time. Through the season we were shown some great displays of back line and cover defence. Vaughan Phillips and Ryan Khoaz pulled off some great tackles. Luke Codrington and Ben Hall showed some good running throughout the season. The forwards were also keen to use the ball, with Ben Ainscough and Christian McAleenan always keen for a run.

UNDER 10s AND UNDER 9s

The first game this term for the under 10s was against King's. With very little preparation we played a team who had played numerous games. The boys played well, with John McGuigan and Niall Khoaz tackling hard all day. The next game was against Terrington which was played with some under 11 B players. It was difficult for us and, although we lost, Benno Hurni-Gosman led from the front with the rest of the team close behind. The last game this season was against St Olave's, a strong team. The under 10s, playing with some regular under 11s, performed notably well with Ben Ainscough, Gawain Jones, Benno

Hurni-Gosman leading from the front, while the backs ran the ball all day as well as defending brilliantly. They came away with a win, with Henry Larkin scoring his first try in rugby union. The under 9s also played that day. Some of the under 9s had never had a fixture before so the game was always going to be a hard one to win. To the boys' credit they played well, with Rupert Forsyth scoring a great solo try and Ryan Mulchrone tackling hard.

HOCKEY

With such a short season of four weeks, it was important that the basics learnt in PE and in Activities would hold firm for the matches. Both the first and second teams enjoyed a good deal of possession, but the main problem was that they lacked the finishing touch in front of goal. The first games against Red House were played on Astroturf and, despite never having played on this surface before, we came away with a very creditable draw and a win. The first team lost 1-3 against Red House, and much knowledge was gained at the Cundall Manor six-a-side tournament where we entered two sides. The first team then played an exciting game against Bramcote, which we narrowly lost 0-1. Joshua Tucker and Freddie Dewe-Matthews were two excellent goalkeepers. Tom Flaherty and John-Paul Mulvihill led the attacks, while Tim Sketchley and Jamie Ramage were competent in defence. Julian Adamson, Nick Ainscough, Inigo Arotzarena, Fred Shepherd and Dan Brennan should all return next year with more experience.

CROSS-COUNTRY

Preparation for the season was severely disrupted by ill-health in the first part of the term, to the extent that it was not possible to field a senior team for the first fixture, away at Catterall Hall on 5 February. The under 11s were largely inexperienced, but rose to the challenge of the difficult course, to come seventh out of 15 teams. Our best individual performance came from Edward Collinson, in 17th place. After half term we were at home to Howsham on 23 February; their under 11 team, proved too strong for us, and took the first seven places. However, in the senior race the teams were more evenly matched. Dominic Berner came second in a time under 26 minutes, and the bunch of Jack Warrender, Gavin Williams, Chris Halliwell and Joseph Thornton, coming fifth to eighth, gave us victory by the narrow margin of two points.

The three-way competition on 2 March began in dry weather, with soft going, but finished in heavy drizzle. In the junior event, Bramcote took first and fifth places, but a solid performance by the first six of our juniors, all in the first nine places, ensured a 32-46 victory. Ryan Mulchrone brought his time down to 17.49 to finish second. A strong team performance — our first six all in the first seven places — ensured a convincing victory for us, and a team score of only 25. Dominic Berner showed his form to win the race convincingly with a time of 26.17, despite the wet conditions.

KARATE

The weekly practices started well but sickness did take its toll on the number of participants. After disruptions caused by the half-term holidays and the Retreat, grading took place. Sebastian Zwaans had only been able to attend one practice since rejoining the group, but this did not affect him as he was still promoted to orange belt. A few people struggled, due to the gap of three weeks since their last practice, but everyone was still able to get a half-level pass. We also had two boys trying to pass two levels in the one grading. Of these, Toby Ikwueke achieved the coveted double-pass.

CRICKET

1ST XI

The season started in weather more suited to growing rice than playing cricket, but the team were enthusiastic and raring to go. The team has been ably led by John Paul Mulvihill, who has captained the side by example. Our bowling looked to be very strong on paper but the batting appeared to be a little fragile.

Maddicott and Berner opened the innings and against Bramcote put on 60 runs for the first wicket. Alas, apart from this stand, there has only been one other stand worthy of mention and that was a stand of 30 by Warrender and Mulvihill to see off Red House. Our cause was not helped by the fact that we were forced to bat on soft wickets with the ball not coming onto the bat.

The middle order batting of Sketchley, Ramage, Ainscough and Brennan has never really been able to amass runs. Scully came up through the ranks of the 3rd XI and on his debut scored 18 very important runs and looked a promising find. Townsend started off as first choice keeper and did a reasonable job for the side, bearing in mind the very low bounce he had to content with. Adamson played the first four games for the side. For the last four games Melling replaced him and he did an excellent job.

The bowlers, Mulvihill, Sketchley and Warrender, bowled well throughout the season, bowling out Red House for 35, Yarm for 58 and Malsis for 38. St Olave's lost eight wickets in scoring the 80 runs to beat us and this result could easily have gone our way. Bramcote lost eight wickets in scoring the 99 runs to beat us, with the winning run coming off the last ball of the match. It was disappointing that over a third of Bramcote's runs came in extras. Mulvihill bowled an exceptional spell of hostile fast bowling, taking 2-25 off 13 overs. Sketchley took 5-42 at the other end; an excellent performance by these two bowlers. Warrender took 4-6 against Red House and 6-11 against Yarm. Sketchley took 3-14 against Malsis and Mulvihill 5-7, bowling leg spin in the same match.

Our last two matches, sadly, saw us capitulate against Terrington and then Bow. I am pleased that Warrender, Ainscough, Entwisle, Brennan and Adamson will be back again next year. Colours were awarded to Mulvihill, Sketchley and Warrender.

3RD XI

While enjoying themselves, the thirds had a terrific, developing season. Many boys who had never touched a bat and ball surprised themselves in their achievements. We played two games and were unfortunately beaten on both occasions. But there was never a dull moment in both matches, from Jeffreys' bowling style to Yamada's batting and calling techniques there was much fun for all. There was exceptional dedication to training, with all the boys eager to give their best, which made the job of coach a pleasure.

UNDER 11

Thus far, the side has won only one out of five games, with only two remaining. These statistics seem rather disappointing. However, before term began, only one player had ever played in a full game of cricket. This season should be seen as the first stepping-stone in what will hopefully be a good cricketing career for them at Ampleforth. The one win came over Yarm, whom we bowled out for 46, a total we scored for the loss of five wickets (Ainscough 6 wickets and 21 not out.) Luke Codrington captained the side well and has the ability to become a very capable all-rounder. Ben Ainscough was the most successful with both bat and ball and had taken 18 wickets. Ben Hall kept wicket with great authority, considering he had never done the job before. Andrew Connery, Ryan Khoaz, Rupert Forsyth, Anthony Pitt, Vaughan Phillips, Reggie Noel, Charlie Ellis, William Forsyth, Benno Hurni-Gosman and Richard Ferro all improved dramatically over the season.

GOLF

We are lucky at ACJS to have an excellent nine hole course on our doorstep. Golf is taught to the top year as part of the PE curriculum. Other years have had the opportunity to play on weekends or as an activity. We invited six boys from Bramcote for a round in preparation for the IAPS tournament at Stonyhurst. We won two out of the three games. Inigo Arotzerena came third in the under 12 competition, Fernando Andrada-Vanderwilde and Freddie Dewe-Mathews came fourth and ninth respectively in the under 13 competition.